

Chapter 101 Arrival of Ill-Intent

MGA: Chapter 101 – Arrival of Ill-Intent

“I really don’t know where that Chu Feng got such good luck. He actually got connections with lady Su Rou! He was able to get lady Su Rou to hiddenly help him but she didn’t even let me tell Chu Feng that she was helping.”

Admiration surged onto the face of that officer as he thought of Su Rou’s sweet, beautiful face, perfect figure, talent that exceeded others and her shocking background. She was simply a goddess that countless people wanted to have connections with.

“They were both in the Azure Dragon School so having connections is normal. Although Chu Feng is young, his unbending attitude is unseen on ordinary people. More or less, that person is a genius.” Chen Hui explained.

“Even if he is a genius, he is too young. I checked his aura before and he only had the cultivation of the 7th level of the Spirit realm. If that spot is given to him in the New Excellence Assembly, he would certainly hold our Golden-purple City back.” The officer said aggrievedly.

“Why didn’t you say those words in front of lady Su Rou? You personally saw the commanding badge as well and she is really the daughter of the city lord. Do I dare to not give Chu Feng a spot in the assembly when she told me to?” Chen Hui was a bit displeased.

“Milord...I...I just feel that lady Su Rou said to give Chu Feng a spot because he could maybe help our Golden-purple City get first place and to extinguish the fire on our brows. I feel that lady Su Rou overestimated that Chu Feng.”

“After all, in the New Excellence Assembly, all sorts of excellent people from cities everywhere gather together like the clouds. With Chu Feng’s

cultivation, he is simply too weak. Not to mention getting first, he would even be at rock-bottom.”

“I’ve also thought of that problem and perhaps lady Su Rou is reminding me to treat this New Excellence Assembly seriously.”

“I’ve heard rumours that this year’s New Excellence Assembly would be very special. The city who gets first are exempt from taxes. Although they were only rumours, from what lady Su Rou said, perhaps it was true.”
Chen Hui sank into thought.

“Milord, you aren’t entrusting that hope on Chu Feng right?” The officer was a bit worried.

“Of course not. Although Chu Feng is a genius, it’s as you said. Currently, his strength is still too weak. If we want to get first place in the assembly this year, it seems like it’s time to call Wanxi back.” Within Chen Hui’s gaze, there was a touch of longing.

“Big miss? She is indeed a rare genius and she’s already a core disciple in the Lingyun school. If she can return, she can certainly take first place in this New Excellence Assembly.”

“But it’s just that...big miss left quite sulkily that year. She never went to the New Excellence Assemblies in the past so would she come back this year?” That officer was slightly concerned.

“Today is different from the past. Unless she can bear seeing me, her father, sink into a predicament and ignore it, she will certainly return.”
Speaking to that point, Chen Hui couldn’t help but close his eyes and the past events that happened that year reverberated in his brain.

With a single day’s worth of time, Chu Feng led many powers and flattened his former enemies in the mountain area.

Not only was he removing hidden diseases, it was a show of might. It let everyone know what the ending was if they opposed the Chu family.

After those things, everyone in the mountain area had a whole new look towards Chu Feng. Not only was his talent impressive, his methods were not ordinary. It made people both admire and fear him. If he could do all this in the age which he is in right now, his future achievements would be immeasurable.

After handling everything, the Chu family started to rebuild the Leaning Mountain Town. Chu Feng did not return to the Azure Dragon School as instead, he prepared for the New Excellence Assembly in a few days.

5000 Spiritual Beads. To Chu Feng, that had infinite attraction. Especially when he remembered about the battle in one year and that time was currently counting down, his desire for strength became even stronger.

He must win one year later. So, he must become strong within the one year. Even if he could not reach the Profound realm, he had to be able to defeat those in the Profound realm.

However, the current him was only in the Spirit realm. He was not even in the Origin realm and the challenges that he was going to face were going to be extremely grim.

But, Chu Feng took that as a test. Took it as motivation. The reason why he dared to say “1 year” before was because he had a bit of certainty.

Since he had a special body, as long as he had enough Spiritual Beads, breaking through realms was not a problem. So that was why to Chu Feng, the thing that he was most lacking in was cultivation resources. He was insanely gathering Spiritual Beads and he did not give up any chance to get them.

At that instant, on the mountain behind the Leaning Mountain Town, Chu Feng was cultivating.

His aura thickened quite a bit again. He broke through, and by using the 1000 Spiritual Beads that Chen Hui gave him, he finally broke into the 8th level of the Spirit realm. According to Chu Feng’s estimations, if he could

win the 5000 Spiritual Beads in New Excellence Assembly, there would be no problem for him to step into the 9th level of the Spirit realm.

However, the New Excellence Assembly would include geniuses that were meticulously selected from cities everywhere. Chu Feng did not have 100% confidence that he could get first place.

Although in the Azure Dragon School, within the ones who were under 18 years old, Chu Feng was still considered to be one of the outstanding disciples, he had no way of confirming that he was the strongest within the area that the Vermilion Bird City controlled.

To guarantee victory, he must become strong. So, Chu Feng was currently training in the Bow of Hundred Transformations. That was the only method Chu Feng had to become stronger at that moment.

whoosh whoosh whoosh

Within Chu Feng's hands, he was holding a golden pike. The pike had rays of light lingering around it as if it could even easily break through black iron. It was a lot stronger than the weapons Chu Feng created with the 3rd Thunder Style.

When the pike was in Chu Feng's hands, it was extremely tyrannic. It was like a serpent and when it swept everywhere, it had strong grandeur and it was very vigorous. When it stuck out, just with the wind, it could bore holes through a huge tree from a distant.

The Bow of Hundred Transformations. With 3 days, it was mastered by Chu Feng. That was the scariness of Chu Feng.

What was a genius? Chu Feng was a real genius. In front of him, no matter how much harder the martial skill was, he could understand it. What he lacked were only resources.

“Who's there?”

However, suddenly, Chu Feng felt that a person was hiddenly approaching. That person concealed his aura but it was still caught by Chu Feng's Spirit power.

There was a person who was secretly observing him and his aura was concealed very well. That person's strength was certainly above Chu Feng's and that tensed him up. He cast his serious gaze tightly into the distant forest.

“You really do have Spirit power and it's even so sharp. No wonder that old guy had good impressions of you.”

Just at that moment, strange laughter suddenly rang out in the forest. Following those words, a person also unhurriedly walked into Chu Feng's line of sight.

That person was not too old and at most, he would only be a few years older than Chu Feng. He was quite handsome and there was even a faint smile on his face. Although he looked amiable, Chu Feng felt killing intent within that person's gaze.

Chapter 102 Helpers for All

MGA: Chapter 102 – Helpers for All

“Who are you?” Facing the male in front of him, Chu Feng was very careful and on guard.

“No need to be so nervous. As for my identity, you should even call me ‘senior’. As for my name, Leng Wuzui.” Leng Wuzui lightly smiled and said.

“You’re Leng Wuzui? I don’t think that we have anything between us. You want to help that Gong Luyun?” Obviously, Chu Feng heard of the famous Leng Wuzui. Within the core disciples, he was the only person other than him who had Spirit power.

“Ahh? You are indeed worthy of having Spirit power. Already saw through the reason why I was looking for you huh?”

“However, I am not helping Gong Luyun. He is not qualified to let me do things for him. I am only sweeping away obstructions for myself.” Leng Wuzui chuckled as he slowly went near Chu Feng.

“How do you know I have Spirit power? Sweeping away obstructions? We haven’t even met before so how did I even become an obstruction?” As Chu Feng delayed, he backed away and spread out his Spirit power to the extreme. He was still finding a chance to escape.

“You don’t need to know about that. Also, I would advise you to give up the thought of escaping. You cannot escape in front of me.” Leng Wuzui was filled with confidence.

“That may not be so.”

Seeing that his thoughts were seen through, Chu Feng did not try to delay anymore and at the same time that he operated the Mysterious Technique,

he also used the Imperial Sky Technique. Spiritual energy passed under his foot and strong wind rose from under his feet.

With a whoosh, Chu Feng flew past like the wind and escaped towards the depths of the forest.

“You have quite some methods, but sadly, your cultivation is too low.” Leng Wuzui coldly smiled, stepped forward and he also became like the wind while chasing after Chu Feng.

He had that kind of speed not because of some special bodily martial skill. He was relying purely on his own cultivation. The 2nd genius in the Azure Dragon School who was only 19 years old had the cultivation of the 9th level of the Origin realm. With one more step, he could enter the Profound realm and be equal to Gong Luyun.

“This guy is unexpectedly strong.” Chu Feng already used the Imperial Sky Technique to the extreme yet he could not get rid of Leng Wuzui. In addition, he was even quickly getting closer. The pressure of the Origin realm’s 9th level started to suppress his speed.

“Give it up. With your current cultivation, no matter how much better your talent is, you will not be able to escape from my hands.”

Leng Wuzui pointed at Chu Feng with his finger and a ray of light exploded out. The power was strong and with a blink, it bore holes through several huge trees and it locked onto Chu Feng’s position.

“Want to kill me? It won’t be that easy.” Chu Feng grinded his teeth and his steps changed. The white-coloured wind instantly dissipated and replacing it was lightning.

The lightning was clearly different than Chu Feng’s Three Thunder Styles. It was a dark-blue colour and his speed became extremely fast. It was like several small lightning snakes surrounding Chu Feng’s feet and it separated the sole of his feet from the ground.

whoosh Suddenly, the tip of Chu Feng's feet touched the ground and with a blink, he appeared a dozen or so meters away. Every step was like that and his speed was unbelievably quick. Not only did he succeed in dodging Leng Wuzui's attack, he started to use that terrifying speed to quickly escape far and he left Leng Wuzui behind.

“What a mysterious technique. That is absolutely not a martial skill from my Azure Dragon School. Where did this boy get it from?” Leng Wuzui's gaze flashed and he expressed unexpectedness.

Following that, his steps changed as he performed abstruse footsteps. With that, his speed instantly increased by several times and he was catching up to Chu Feng again. However, this time, his chasing speed got even quicker.

“Damn it. I still can't get rid of him huh?”

Chu Feng was a bit bitter. He clearly succeeded in using the middle stage of the Imperial Sky Technique, however, facing Leng Wuzui who was at the 9th level of the Origin realm, he was still obviously helpless. After all, the distance between the realms was too large. Even if Leng Wuzui used the most basic bodily martial skill, he could still catch up to Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, don't think of escaping today.” Leng Wuzui pointed with his finger and several radiant lights shot out. They swept past Chu Feng like rain and they were almost undodgeable.

It was a rank 5 skill. Especially under Leng Wuzui's use, that power was not something Chu Feng could defend against. If he got hit, he would certainly get made into a human sieve.

“This aura?” But just at that time, Chu Feng rejoiced. He felt a familiar aura coming near him.

whoosh Indeed, just as Chu Feng felt that aura, a white figure appeared behind Chu Feng like a ghost. It was Su Rou.

bang bang bang Su Rou waved her sleeve and a strand of Profound power condensed out. It formed into a mirror in front of her, and when

Leng Wuzui's attack struck the mirror, they forcefully bounced back. The speed of the attacks even doubled in an instant.

Seeing that, Leng Wuzui did not panic and he stepped away. As his body moved, all the reflected attacks were dodged.

“Elder Su Rou.”

At that moment, Chu Feng was joyful. He had seen Su Rou's strength before and it was extremely strong. When he felt the aura she emitted just now, Su Rou was not in the Origin realm. She already entered the Profound realm.

Although he did not know why Su Rou appeared at this place, Chu Feng knew that the crisis in front of him would most likely be dissolved.

“Although I knew that people would harm Chu Feng, I never would have thought that it would be you. I thought you didn't get along with Gong Luyun? Why are you helping him?” Su Rou charmingly smiled and it was as if she was not facing an enemy.

“Ho...Interesting. Why do you two think that I must be helping Gong Luyun if I attack Chu Feng? Can't it be for of personal grudges?”

“However senior Su Rou, I quite admire your methods. Gao Le and the Zhao Shi brothers, no matter what you say, were the core disciples of the Azure Dragon School. It could even be said that you knew Gao Le. How did you have the heart to kill him?” Leng Wuzui smiled and asked.

“I killed Gao Le? I don't understand what you mean!” Hearing those words, Su Rou's expression changed and confusion was all over her face.

“Oh? Your acting is quite nice and you are quite vicious. It seems that you cannot be left alone.” The corner of Leng Wuzui's mouth rose into a dark and cold smile.

“Quite a tone you have there. You dare to speak to me like that with your mere 9th level of the Origin realm?”

“Although I don’t know why you need to attack Chu Feng, being disciples from the same school, you dare to do these kinds of things to juniors. As an elder of the Azure Dragon School, I must give you a lesson.” Su Rou’s face turned cold and as she spoke, she was going to attack as well.

But just at that time, a boundless pressure engulfed the mountain forest. At the same time, an aged voice rang out,

“If you want to give Zui'er a lesson, you need to pass through me first!”

Chapter 103 Spirit Formation

MGA: Chapter 103 – Spirit Formation

The boundless pressure engulfed them and even the sky-high trees shook. The flowers and grasses under their feet flew everywhere and the area was not peaceful any more.

"Profound realm?!"

Chu Feng and Su Rou were even more shocked. They felt, from the aura, that he was an expert of the Profound realm. The aura was even stronger than Su Rou's.

Under the envelopment of the pressure, an old man unhurriedly walked out from the forest and arrived next to Leng Wuzui.

The old man was wearing black clothing and he was not even 5 feet tall. His appearance did not look like anything special but on his old face that was filled with wrinkles, it emitted waves of fierceness.

The old man was quite old. He shook and wobbled as he walked as if he was going to fall at any moment and die just like that. His life seemed to have reached the very end, but Chu Feng and Su Rou did not dare to underestimate him because the aura that engulfed them did indeed come from that old man.

"Ancestor." Seeing that person, Leng Wuzui respectfully greeted him.

"Ancestor of the Leng family. I never would have thought that even you came out. It seems that your Leng family is really determined to take care of Chu Feng."

"I'm just curious how Chu Feng offended you to the point that he must die." Su Rou seemed to know that Leng ancestor.

"Zui'er is the hope of my Leng family. Those who block his path will be removed at all costs by my Leng family. Even if lady Su Rou has a special identity, my Leng family will not have any mercy." The Leng ancestor faintly smiled but his smile was extremely frightening.

"Your meaning is that you will eradicate me, Su Rou, as well?" Su Rou asked in a cold voice.

"Lady Su Rou. Why ask when you already know the answer?" The Leng ancestor had a very sinister smile.

"Hmph. That'll depend if you have the ability or not." Su Rou grabbed Chu Feng's arm, turned around and wanted to escape.

However, before she even moved, the pressure that engulfed that area strengthened. It was like a formless cage that tightly locked the two of them.

"3rd level of the Profound realm!!" Su Rou was greatly stunned. Every level of the Profound realm was an impassable gap. Unless they had extremely good talent, it was impossible to resist against that.

Although the Leng family's ancestor was only 2 levels above Su Rou, she was already unable to free herself. She even lost her ability to escape while being in front of him.

That was the scariness of the Profound realm. Every level was higher than the previous and every level was extremely hard to breakthrough. That was why, within the Azure Province, there were quite a few Profound realm experts yet not a single person who could enter the Heaven realm.

In the journey of martial cultivation, one used the aura of the sky and the earth to open up the extremes of the body. The quality of one's body, strength of one's comprehension ability determined the length of their journey in martial cultivation.

The only thing that could be confirmed was the farther one cultivated, the harder it was to control one's aura and the mysteriousness of their body

was extremely difficult to open as well. However, the gained power got more and more stronger.

"Lady Su Rou, if you need to blame something you can only blame yourself for being so nosy and thus, you used your life as the price."

The Leng family's ancestor got closer one step at a time as he looked at Chu Feng and Su Rou who were restricted by his own pressure. The smile on his face got wider and wider like he was looking at two ants within his palm. It was as if with a slight movement of his finger, he could easily crush the two of them to death.

"Old man Leng, if you dare to attack me and my father knows about it, he will exterminate your Leng family." Seeing that, Su Rou panicked as well. The strength of the old guy was no small matter and she really did not have any ability to resist.

As for Chu Feng, he did not even have the ability to struggle. That ancestor Leng was too strong. If it wasn't for Su Rou who used her aura to protect Chu Feng, just with the pressure of the Leng ancestor, it would be enough to suffocate Chu Feng.

"No need for you to say that. I know what situation my Leng family would be if your father knew about this. Sadly, he will never know that you were killed by me." The ancestor of the Leng family slowly raised his palm and a terrifying energy converged by Profound power was gathering within his palm.

"How do you know that Su Rou's father won't know about this?" But just at that time, another voice rang out within the forest.

That voice was extremely strange because it did not come from a single point. It came from everywhere. It was not that loud yet it shook one's soul as if the voice came from their own hearts.

"Who?"

That voice completely horrified the ancestor of the Leng family and Leng Wuzui. Just by hearing that voice, they could tell that the old man was a cultivating expert.

hummm Feeling that something was wrong, Leng Wuzui quickly spread out his Spirit power and wanted to find the direction of that person.

"Ahh!" However, just as he used his Spirit power, he cried out in pain. He hugged his brain with both of his hands and with a poof, he kneeled down.

"Zui'er, what happened?" Seeing the bizarre scene scared the ancestor. He threw his body forward and he arrived next to Leng Wuzui to support him up.

Leng Wuzui had a pale face at that moment. Both of his eyes were perfectly round from widening and terror filled his eyes. With his trembling lips, he said in a low voice, "It's...It's..It's a World Spiritist!"

"What?" Hearing those words, the ancestor Leng's expression greatly changed. World Spiritist? That was an extraordinary character! Why did he appear here?

"Ancestor, run!!" But just at that time, Leng Wuzui suddenly thought of a person and he quickly yelled out loud.

The Leng ancestor did not even think after seeing Leng Wuzui's terrified expression. He grabbed Leng Wuzui and wanted to escape.

bang

"Ahh!" But just as he ran two steps away, he yelled in pain and he bounced back. It was as if he collided into a wall.

bzz Just at that time, Chu Feng and the others also discovered with astonishment that there really was a half-transparent wall in the area in which the ancestor collided with. The wall was spreading out and it quickly sealed the two Leng family members within.

"Haa!" The ancestor Leng stood up, raised his hand into a fist and threw it towards the half-transparent wall.

That punch had quite some power. Not only did it contain condensed Profound power, it was also a martial skill. However, when that attack contacted the wall which seemed to be as thin and as weak as ice, it only made a huge boom and it did not move the wall in the slightest. There was not even a single crack. Looking back at his fist, blood started to flow and he was quite injured.

"What is this thing?!"

The ancestor of the Leng family panicked. The half-transparent wall already locked the two of them in every single direction be it over their heads or under their feet.. It was currently retracting and if that continued, the two of them would be compressed alive.

Thinking to that, the ancestor of the Leng family displayed an even stronger martial skill and kept on striking that mysterious wall. The strong power endlessly shook the ground and cracks even appeared under Chu Feng's feet.

The attacks that disturbed the outside world did not even move the mysterious wall. It did not even change the speed that the wall was retracting at.

As the ancestor of the Leng family tried to resist with everything, Leng Wuzui's face was ashen and he stood there blankly. His body couldn't help but tremble as he said,

"Ancestor, this...this...this is a Spirit Formation!"

Chapter 104 - Test

MGA: Chapter 104 - Test

"Spirit Formation?"

When Leng Wuzui's words came out, not only the Leng ancestor, even Chu Feng was shocked.

The Spirit Formation was the methods of World Spiritists. If the strange wall in front of their gazes really was the Spirit Formation, that also meant that there was a World Spiritist helping them at that instant.

poof Suddenly, Leng Wuzui kneeled on the ground and started to hit the ground with his forehead repeatedly.

As he strongly pounded, he begged, "Master, I know I have wronged. Please give me one more chance and this will not happen a second time."

Leng Wuzui's actions made others not know what to do and just at that moment, that aged voice rang out once again,

"You clearly knew that you shouldn't have done that yet you still did. You are simply not putting me in your eyes."

A person appeared outside of the Spirit Formation like a ghost. He did not make any sound and it was as if he stood there all along without being detected.

After seeing that person, Chu Feng and the others were shocked because no matter if it was Chu Feng or Su Rou, or even Leng Wuzui, they all recognized him.

A white-coloured long robe filled with symbols that covered the entire body, only being able to see the pair of hidden eyes. That was the guest elder of the Azure Dragon School, Zhuge Liuyun.

"Elder Zhuge!" Su Rou spoke first.

"What? He's that Elder Zhuge?"

Chu Feng was hiddenly stunned in his heart because he already recognized that person. It was the World Spiritist who was in the Imperial Sky Sage's tomb.

However, Chu Feng never would have thought that the World Spiritist was the Azure Dragon School's World Spiritist. The Elder Zhuge that even the head of the school did not dare to offend.

"Master, I really know that I've wronged. Please give me another chance."

Leng Wuzui still continued to plead. His face was filled with fear and his forehead already bled from all the knocking. He understood that old man too well. His methods of dealing with things were several times more ruthless than him.

"I already gave you a chance but you did not hold onto it. If you did what I told you to do, today, I would have officially taken you as my disciple and passed down the Spirit Formation Technique to you."

"But regrettably, at the end, you were unable to pass my test and you chose to walk on the road that I did not wish for you to tread on."

"Actually, I already gave you sufficient warnings and told you to not attack Chu Feng. However, you were too slow. Before I appeared, you still didn't know that the person who was hiddenly protecting Chu Feng was me."

Speaking to that point, Zhuge slightly raised his hand. The Spirit Formation that locked Leng Wuzui started to retract even quicker.

Facing that situation, the ancestor of the Leng family gave everything he had to attack but there was not a trace of damage.

Seeing that Zhuge was going to take his life no matter what, Leng Wuzui did not beg anymore. He stood up, pointed at Zhuge and started to loudly curse,

"Zhuge Liuyun. I, Leng Wuzui, followed you for a full 3 years and faithfully handled matters for you without any complaint. Why are you killing me for that little boy?"

"Do you even have a heart? You are even worse than pigs and dogs! You are a cold-blooded monster!!!"

However, no matter how much more Leng Wuzui cursed and insulted, Zhuge Liuyun was not moved at all.

Only when the Spirit Formation forcefully squished the two of them into blood did he wave his big sleeve and called the Spirit Formation which was full of blood in front of him.

Just at that time, a weird scene happened. The Spirit formation that contained Leng Wuzui and the ancestor of the Leng family was absorbed into Zhuge Liuyun's body.

"That's..."

That scene endlessly shocked Chu Feng. That was the blood and flesh of two people! How could it be consumed by Zhuge Liuyun just like that? There wasn't even a trace left!

Was it possible that a human being was not behind the white robe and as Leng Wuzui said, it was a monster?

Not only Chu Feng, Su Rou also tightly frowned and she was slightly appalled in her heart.

Putting aside Zhuge Liuyun's strange methods, just by being able to kill Leng Wuzui who served him for 3 years showed that in killing, Zhuge was a decisive and ruthless person.

"Elder Su Rou, please step away for a moment. I have something that I want to say to Chu Feng alone."

Zhuce Liuyun said with an extremely gentle tone and his emotions were not affected in the slightest. It was as if consuming Leng Wuzui was just a

very normal matter.

"Yes sir." At that instant, Su Rou hesitated a bit but after thinking for a while, she still left.

Although Zhuge Linyun was very dangerous, since he did all this for Chu Feng, most likely, he would not make things difficult for him. Also, when she remembered about Chu Feng's special traits, she could also guess what Zhuge Linyun wanted Chu Feng for.

"Elder Zhuge, on that day, I did not know who you were so I had offended you. Please forgive me." Chu Feng quickly apologized for that day.

"Haha, Chu Feng, no need to hang onto the things from that day in your heart. If I really had investigated, you wouldn't have lived until today."

"Actually, the reason why I came to look for you is to take you as my disciple." Zhuge Linyun laughed and his words were quite direct.

"Is that true?" At that instant, Chu Feng widened his mouth in shock and he felt that it was extremely hard to believe.

World Spiritists. Chu Feng understood that they were a group of people who grasped special abilities.

For example, the Spirit Formation Technique was called as the strongest defense method. After he personally saw the power of the Spirit Formation, he wanted to be able to use such methods even more.

The most important thing was that World Spiritists were highly regarded by powers everywhere and they were invited with high prices. As long as he became a World Spiritist, it also meant that Chu Feng did not need to worry about cultivating resources.

In front of his eyes, this World Spiritist was going to accept him as a disciple. The good fortune came so suddenly and it really made Chu Feng feel that "pie fell from the sky and confused himself".

"Don't be so happy yet. To become the disciple of me, Zhuge Liuyun, you need to pass my test." Zhuge Liuyun chuckled and said.

"Master, no matter what test it is, I am willing to accept it." Chu Feng half-knelt on the ground and firmly paid his respects to his master.

Seeing such a clever Chu Feng, Zhuge Liuyun nodded his head with satisfaction. He took out an old book from his Cosmos Sack and gave it to Chu Feng,

"This is the cultivating methods of the Spirit Formation Technique. If you can grasp the early stage of the Spirit Formation power, I will accept you as my disciple."

"Thank you master." Seeing that, Chu Feng rejoiced and quickly took the old book.

"Don't be happy too early. Within a month, without my guidance, it would be quite good if you could comprehend 1/10 of it."

"Remember. If you cannot comprehend 1/10 of it after a month, not only will I not accept you as my disciple, I will kill you as well."

"Haha..." After speaking those words, Zhuge disappeared amidst the strange laughter.

Within Chu Feng's heart, coldness rose because he could tell that Zhuge Liuyun's words did not seem like he was joking.

Chapter 105 - The Background of the Gong Family

MGA: Chapter 105 - The Background of the Gong Family

The current Su Rou was strolling in the forest by herself. She was frowning slightly as if thinking of something. Chu Feng got Zhuge Liuyun's attention but she did not know whether that was a good thing or a bad thing.

“Elder Su Rou, I have something that I want discuss with you.” But suddenly, Zhuge Liuyun appeared in front of Su Rou without making any sound.

At that instant, Su Rou was more or less nervous in her heart. She was somewhat fearful while facing Zhuge Liuyun.

Although his strength was also in the Profound realm, he hid his power very well. At least, she was unable to determine what stage his real cultivation was at.

However, an undeniable fact was that this person's strength exceeded the Six Protectors of the Azure Dragon School. He was publicly recognized as the #2 expert in the Azure Dragon School.

“Elder Zhuge, if you have anything please go ahead and say it.” Su Rou organized her emotions and said respectfully.

“I don't want to know what goal you have by helping Chu Feng. But, from now on, you cannot follow behind him.”

“I want him to face challenges by himself and only then can he grow up even faster. I'm sure you understand what I mean.” Zhuge Liuyun's said gravely and there was even a trace of threatening within his tone.

“I understand.” Su Rou did not dare to retort in any way.

“Mm, bid farewell to that boy and then do what you need to do.”

Zhugue Liuyun waved his sleeve and disappeared where he stood. His tone was icy cold and the difference in attitude while facing Chu Feng was just like the sky and the earth.

Su Rou slightly frowned while facing Zhugue Liuyun who acted like that and she was quite angry. She originally wanted to say something, but after thinking of what he could do, she swallowed her words back down her throat.

The current Chu Feng was sitting where he was. He flipped through the Spirit Formation Technique book. Suddenly, he turned his head and chuckled, “Elder Su Rou, thank you for your help earlier.”

“You people with Spirit power are really quite scary. It’s simply like you have eyes behind your back.” Su Rou charmingly smiled while displaying thousands different types of grace and she was even quite enchanting.

She walked in front of Chu Feng, lightly smiled and said, “But no need to thank me. It was Su Mei who entrusted me to look after you.”

“That being said, you’re quite bold. You even dared to challenge Gong Luyun and set a bet like that. I don’t even know whether to praise your courageousness or to scold your idiocy.”

“Hehe.” Chu Feng only scratched his head and laughed foolishly since he did not know how to reply.

“Mm? What are you reading?” Seeing the laughing Chu Feng, Su Rou was quite helpless and she couldn’t help but cast her gaze towards the book in Chu Feng’s hands.

“Heh, this is quite the impressive thing. With it, I can become a World Spiritist.” Chu Feng opened the book and three big words, “Spirit Formation Technique“, appeared in front of Su Rou.

“Elder Zhuge took you as a disciple?”

Su Rou was endlessly shocked. Her beautiful little face instantly changed colour and although she had a premonition, she never would have thought that Zhuge Liuyun would pass the Spirit Formation Technique down to Chu Feng so soon.

To know that Leng Wuzui pretty much sold his life to Zhuge Liuyun for a whole 3 years yet got nothing. He even got consumed by Zhuge Liuyun at the end.

However, Chu Feng who clearly met Zhuge Liuyun for the first time got the cultivation method of the Spirit Formation Technique already. The difference was too big right?

“How would it be that easy? He wants me to grasp the early stage of the Spirit Formation within 1 month. But this book is quite difficult and it seems that it will not be a small challenge.”

Chu Feng acted that he had hardships by curling his lips. He did not say that if could not pass the test within 1 month, Zhuge Liuyun would take his life.

He also did not say that after looking for a while, he got some knack for it. If he wasn't considering about Su Rou who was still there, he would have certainly tried it out.

“You must have gotten the good luck from your past life. If you can become Zhuge Liuyun's disciple, you should be able to keep your life in the arranged battle in a year.”

Su Rou truly felt happy for Chu Feng. If Chu Feng could become a World Spiritist, it was a heavenly happy occasion for her family.

After all, the reason why she helped Chu Feng was because of Chu Feng's Spirit power and because her family needed a person like Chu Feng.

“No. One year later, not only will I keep my life, I will kill him.” Chu Feng gravely said and determination was filled within his eyes.

Seeing Chu Feng’s serious expression, Su Rou’s heart was startled. For whatever reason, she had a strange thought. It was as if one year later, Chu Feng could really do what he said.

Especially after she personally saw Chu Feng leading the Chu family to kill his hated enemies, she looked towards Chu Feng in a completely different way.

Her evaluation was, Chu Feng was too impressive. Although he was only 15 years old, his mind surpassed those of the same age. It was even no worse than her and the most important part was that his methods were ruthless enough.

If he continued developing like that, his accomplishments in the future would be unmeasurable. She even felt that not only the Azure Dragon School, even within the Azure Province might not be able to keep Chu Feng. He would certainly stand on top of the Nine Provinces.

“Chu Feng, do not underestimate Gong Luyun. His family has control over a first-rate city.”

“In the entire Azure Province, that city is ranked within the top three. It’s strength is no weaker than the Azure Dragon School and it may even exceed it.”

“The most important thing is that Gong Luyun’s grandfather has a very close relationship with the Qilin Prince Mansion. If something bad happened to his Gong family, the Qilin Prince Mansion would not put their hands within the sleeves and ignore it.”

“So, in the arranged battle one year later, you can win against Gong Luyun but you cannot kill him or else even Zhuge Liuyun cannot protect you.” The more she felt that Chu Feng was valuable, the more Su Rou did not want anything happening to Chu Feng.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng also sank into deep thought. He was not an ignorant person so even though he really wanted to kill Gong Luyun, after knowing that he had a huge background behind his back, he had no choice but to carefully think it through.

Or else even if he could safely escape, after leaving, those around him may not be able to escape. He did not want his family to carry the consequences after attracting troubles for himself.

After that, Su Rou chatted with Chu Feng for a while and most of it was to advise him to be less rash. Something about “10 years is not long for a man’s revenge”.

It was to let Chu Feng focus on cultivation and to not have too much pressure. If necessary, her family would help out and at least protect Chu Feng’s life.

After hearing those words, Chu Feng could hiddenly understand that Su Rou’s family also controlled a first-rate city and their strength was extremely strong as well.

So, he already guessed why the Golden-purple City had such an abnormal attitude. It was certainly because of Su Rou. However, she did not mention about it so he did not ask.

After Su Rou left, Chu Feng returned to the Chu family. After closing the doors to his room, he started to seriously study the Spirit Formation Technique. The thing that would change his destiny.

Chapter 106 - World Spirit Space

MGA: Chapter 106 - World Spirit Space

The power of Spirit Formation. Only useable by World Spiritists because normal people had no way of even touching it.

The power of Spirit Formation. It was not power from this world. It came from the Spiritual World, a mysterious world.

World Spiritists used their own body to link to the Spirit World and they drew the power of Spirit Formation into their body before using it.

In order to be able to link to the Spirit World, one must use their own Spirit power to create a World Spirit Space in their Spiritual world.

As long as a World Spirit Space was created, they could open the gates towards the Spirit World and use the power of Spirit Formation. So, what Chu Feng needed to do was to condense his Spirit power and create the World Spirit Space.

That was a method that required extreme skill. They had to have enough control over their Spirit power and it would also consume a lot of Spirit power. It was an extreme process.

It was like building a house with Spirit power as the raw materials. The controlling strength over their Spirit power determined the quality of that house.

However, just as Chu Feng was able to use those methods and entered his Spiritual World to create his own World Spirit Space...

He discovered with astonishment that within his own Spiritual World, there was a World Spirit Space built already.

“What is this?” At that instant, Chu Feng already entered his own Spiritual World.

It was a boundless and vast world and it was like he was within the stars in space. However, the lights lingering around him were not stars. They were strands of floating gas.

Chu Feng could walk in the air and wander anywhere in the world as he wished. He could reach any corner and everything was within his grasp.

In front of him, not far from Chu Feng, a huge palace appeared. It was extremely beautiful with brilliant colours and dazzling lights as if it was made by crystals.

The shape was very strange as well. It was indescribable but it was a very bizarre sight that sat within his boundless Spirit world. It stretched up and the end could not be seen, as if it entered another world.

Chu Feng believed that it was the World Spirit Space. However, he could not understand how the boundless World Spirit Space appeared within his own Spiritual World.

How much Spirit power was required to create a World Spirit Space like that? How perfect would one’s control had to be to create that? At least, it was impossible for him to do.

“Oi, what are you thinking about? Why aren’t you coming in you bastard? How long are you going to keep me waiting for!”

Just as Chu Feng was at a loss, a sweet voice suddenly rang out in the World Spirit Space. It was very pleasant to listen to and it was the most lovely voice Chu Feng had ever heard of.

However, after that voice rang out, Chu Feng was greatly shocked because he had heard that voice before. He heard it when he thought he was dreaming.

“So everything was real?” Chu Feng felt that it was inconceivable but he still jumped straight into the World Spirit Space.

The World Spirit Space looked like a palace from the outside, but it was better said to be a tall tower that pierced the heavens. It had no doors, however, Chu Feng could go through the walls and enter it.

After Chu Feng entered it, he quickly lost the ability to walk where he wished and the ability to roam towards the horizon as he firmly landed on the ground.

Chu Feng had seen the scene in front of him before. A crystal-like wall that extended up without seeing the end.

On a certain wall, there was a weird, big door. On top of the doors were layers of chains and terrifying aura emitted from within.

The most important thing was that nearby, there was a huge black egg. At that moment, it was like a chatterbox as it yelled non-stop at Chu Feng.

Was that not everything that Chu Feng saw that day in his dream? However, Chu Feng knew that he was not within a realm of dreams. It was his World Spirit Space.

“Ahh, idiot Chu Feng, you finally got in again.”

“You’re too stupid, too stupid. Do you know how long I have waited for you? 15 years!”

“Damn it. Bastard. Mm, Your comprehension skills are bad right? They are simply horrible.”

That voice which was pleasant to hear endlessly rang out from within the huge black egg. The words were in disarray yet they were very nice to hear. It was like a child who was difficult to deal with.

But the most important thing was that not only did she know Chu Feng’s name, she even said that she waited an entire 15 years for Chu Feng. That made Chu Feng feel endlessly shocked.

“What are you? How do you know my name?” Chu Feng questioned as he assessed the black egg from a distance and did not go closer.

“You’re a ‘what are you’! You call me as ‘Milady Queen’. Milady Queen okay?”

“I’ve shared your vision and sense of hearing in your Spiritual World. I’ve experienced everything that you experienced in all these years. How would I even not know what you are called? I even know everything that you’ve done!” Within the black egg, a displeased voice rang out.

“In my Spiritual World? You said that you’ve waited in my Spiritual World for 15 years? How did you enter my Spiritual World?” Chu Feng was quite stunned.

“How should I know? When I woke up, I was in your Spiritual World. I’m even sealed by this damned Spirit Formation and I can’t even move.”

[TN: When she uses “I”, she refers to herself as “queen”.]

“It’s most likely what your bastard parents did.” The black egg continued to yell.

“Then do you know who my parents are? What their names are? Where they came from? Where they are right now?” Chu Feng closely questioned.

“I even wanted to ask you that. You better not let me know who they are or else I will make them pay the price. They dare to seal me in your smelly Spiritual World! Damn it.”

Although the voice was very pleasant, Chu Feng could hear that the black egg that called herself “Milady Queen” was very angry at that moment. He could even hear the black egg grinding her teeth.

“So my parents built this World Spirit Space for me?” Hearing the black egg’s words, Chu Feng also sank into deep thought.

“Rubbish. If someone didn’t build it for you, did you build it then? Could you even build such an impressive World Spirit Space?” The black egg struck blows at Chu Feng.

“So the person who helped me build this World Spirit Space should be very strong right and they would also be a World Spiritist?” Chu Feng asked.

“Of course the person who was able to create this World Spirit Space was strong. Wait, what do you mean? Are you saying that I’m very weak?”

“Let me tell you. If it wasn’t for me being injured, no one could have sealed me. It doesn’t matter how strong the person who helped you was. As long as I know who that person is, I will make them pay the price. I will.”

“Eggy, I never looked down on you. I was just curious.”

“Curious? What’s there to be curious about? Wait. Eggy? You’re Eggy! You’re a chicken egg! Dog egg! Bastard! You need to call me ‘Milady Queen’.”

“Okay Eggy. Can you tell me what your name is? Where did you come from?”

“Shoo! Don’t even think of trying to get information from me!!!”

[TN:”Bastard” and “Shoo” have the character “egg” within them.]

Chu Feng originally wanted to see if he could get something from the black egg, but later on, he discovered that she replied with three “don’t knows” to every question.

Her mouth was very tight as well and she was not willing to reveal her identity. However, Chu Feng felt that if someone intentionally sealed her in his Spiritual World, there must had been some hidden meaning.

At least, that person would not harm him or else with the methods of that person, they could killed him before.

Why would they help him build a World Spirit Space and then seal something that could harm him? It was simply a waste of effort..

So, Chu Feng determined that that person would not harm him. Instead, they would be helping him and he felt that it was most likely the doings of his family.

Chapter 107 - Undoing the Seal

MGA: Chapter 107 - Undoing the Seal

After knowing all that, there was indescribable warmth within Chu Feng's heart because he knew that his family did not abandon him. Rather, they already created a sturdy foundation for him.

He felt that there must have been some reason why his family left him. He had to know that reason, he had to find his family, his parents, in order to discover what actually happened.

“Oi oi oi, what are you thinking? Hurry up and release me out!” Seeing that Chu Feng submerged into contemplation, that black egg started to bellow.

“I say. Are you underestimating my intelligence or overestimating yours? Your resentment is so heavy. If I let you out, I'm just looking to die.”

Chu Feng fiercely cast a glance at it and did not pay any attention to it anymore. He sat cross-legged and started to organize the thoughts in his brain in order to connect to the Spirit Formation power.

“Oi, Chu Feng you stinking boy. You dare to ignore me?”

“Bastard, you want to link with the Spirit Formation power right? I can teach you.”

“Do you still want to defeat that Gong Luyun? I can help you. Hey!!!” The black egg started to violently shake as if afraid that Chu Feng would not care about her.

“Can you really help me link to the Spirit Formation power?”

Chu Feng looked at it with suspicion and it wasn't that he wanted to trick her into anything, but he tried to link it just now. Only then did he know

that even if the World Spirit Space was built, it was still very hard to link to the Spirit Formation power.

“Of course I can. You think that I’m just for looks?”

“Right now, the power of Spirit Formation is already within the World Spirit Space. It’s just not letting you use it.”

“If you use your Spirit power to link, you need to search it one at a time and comprehend it bit by bit. That would consume several days of your time and you would only be able to connect to a tiny bit of Spirit Formation power.”

“However, I have a incantation here. As long as you use this incantation, you would be able to use the power of Spirit Formation.”

“Of course, how much you can use will still rely on your personal strength because the strength of the Spirit Formation power is equal to the strength of your Spirit power.” The black egg explained.

“Incantation? It wouldn’t be the incantation that will undo your seal right?” Chu Feng did not believe what the black egg said.

“Oi oi oi, what are you afraid of? This is your own Spirit world and everything is controlled by you. I have no way of harming you.”

“Also, I told you that I got sealed. Not only did my body get bound by this damn thing, my cultivation also got restricted. My current strength is far from yours.”

“Or else why would I need you to help me undo this seal? I would have broken this thing already.” The black egg was a bit angry.

Chu Feng thought about what the black egg said and he felt that it was not unreasonable. He then asked, “Tell me the incantation and let me see if it’s useful.”

“Ha! You want to take this for free?!” A voice of disdain came from the black egg.

“Then what do you want in order to tell me that incantation?”

“Very simple. Help me undo this seal.”

“Don’t even think about it!”

“Hey! Are you even a man or not? Why are you so cowardly? I already said that my cultivation was sealed and I have no way of harming you. Besides, this is your own Spirit world.”

“Don’t try to trick me. This World Spirit Space is extremely bizarre and it’s not even controlled by me. Or else, why can’t I use the Spirit Formation power? Why do I still need connecting?”

“Idiot idiot idiot. I swear to the heavens, I won’t harm you okay? Actually, I’m a very kind person.”

[TN: Idiot contains the character “egg”.]

“I just heard that a certain person said that she better not know who sealed her in this place or else she would let that person pay the price.”

“It’s just needing that person to pay the price, but not taking any lives okay? If you were me, after being closed in one place for 15 years, without anything to eat or drink, without even a person to talk to you, wouldn’t you have any resentments as well?”

“Even though you were quite bullied and grieved by the Chu family, at least someone could bully you. As for me? Even if I want to get bullied I can’t.”

“I’ve always been waiting for you here intently. When you finally got in after so many difficulties, you aren’t willing to help me out. You are simply a super matchless big bastard...” Speaking to there, weeping sounds came from within the black egg.

Such a sweet voice cried so sorrowfully and it was unbearable. Especially after hearing her words, Chu Feng’s heart couldn’t help but soften.

After careful deliberation, Chu Feng felt that she was not without reason. So, he asked, “How can I help you to undo the seal?”

“You can’t undo the seal within my body, but you can help me break this thing so at least I can gain freedom in your Spirit world.”

“The method of breaking it is simple. You just need to use your power and strongly punch out once..”

“That simple?” Chu Feng was slightly in doubt.

“It’s that simple. If you don’t believe me then just try it right?” Within the black egg came a voice that was like a spoiled child.

“That’s fine. Back away as much as you can so my punch won’t injure you.”

Chu Feng walked in front of the black egg and at first, he used his Spirit power to investigate it. He found out that the black egg was very weird and he could not see through it at that moment.

As he grinded his teeth, suddenly, Chu Feng threw his fist out. With a bang, a fist-shaped indent appeared on the black egg. Countless small cracks appeared and started to spread out.

crackle crackle crackle

The cracks quickly extended and it kept on creating the clear sounds. The strange black egg really was broken with one punch from Chu Feng and pieces started to fall off.

At the end, the huge black egg was cut into two and it split apart. At the same time, a beautiful figure also appeared in front of Chu Feng’s eyes.

It was a youthful girl with white skin like the winter snow yet a rosy lustre was emitted on the skin. With a single glance, one could tell that her skin was so smooth and it really made people want to have a feel.

However, in front of him, the thing that Chu Feng was most attracted to was this girl's face. On the perfect goose-like face were a pair of shiny big eyes. Within the black pupils, it was as if there was a river of stars and it was both deep and captivating.

Under her beautiful eyes was a delicate nose. Under her nose was a soft and pink little mouth. Her lips slightly stuck out and it was enchantingly beautiful and extremely seductive.

Her black hair scattered on her snow-white shoulders and it was very alluring. Her figure can be said to be perfect. Sticking in and out where needed and it was very well-developed.

Her skirt was very special as well. It was weaved together by black feathers and although no one knew what feathers they were, they were extremely beautiful.

Especially when the black skirt was extremely short. It revealed snow-white shoulders on top, snow-white legs on the bottom, and the alternating between black and white made her look just like a fairy. The beauty coming from her could suffocate people.

Beautiful. She was extremely beautiful. She was simply the most beautiful female that Chu Feng had ever seen in his life.

If it was said that the sisters Su Rou and Su Mei could destroy a city with their beauty, this girl's looks could absolutely stun all living things.

Chapter 108 - Two Monsters

MGA: Chapter 108 - Two Monsters

“What are you looking at? If you’re already so lewd at such a young age, what would happen when you grow up?” The girl blinked as she cast a gaze of disdain towards Chu Feng.

“You’re wrong. This isn’t called lewd. This is called appreciation.” Chu Feng wiped his mouth and only then did he discover that he was drooling.

“Tch. Quite a few reasons you have there.” The girl shot another glance at Chu Feng. Then, corners of her mouth faintly rose and the incomparably sweet smile was blossomed.

“Waa, the feeling of freedom is still the best!”

The girl became very happy and first, she spread her arms open and spun around where she stood then she started to run everywhere in the World Spirit Space.

She was like a child that only wanted to have fun, but in reality, she was more like a little bird that gained freedom.

“Young lady, I wonder how I should call you?” Chu Feng spoke and asked.

“What lady? Call me ‘Milady Queen’!” The girl corrected.

“Milady Queen? You’re clearly just a small little girl. Tell me how I should call you or else I will call you Eggy.” Chu Feng evilly smiled and said.

“Bastard. You’re Eggy! Your whole family are Eggies!” The girl stuck out her little tongue towards Chu Feng and pulled her face. Now that was called being naughty.

If it wasn't because she waited 15 years in his own Spiritual World and already gained mature intelligence 15 years ago, Chu Feng really would have suspected that she was still a little brat.

“Oi, Eggy, being humans means that you need to be honest. Isn't it time to tell me the incantation for condensing the Spirit Formation power?”

“I'm not a human, so does that mean I don't need to be honest?”

“You...” Chu Feng was speechless. He had seen shameless people before but he had very rarely seen anyone more shameless than himself so he never would have thought that he lost to a little girl today.

“Haha, fine. Although I'm not human, I am very honest. How about this. From now on, as long as you promise me to call me 'Milady Queen', I will tell you that incantation.”

“Milady Queen!” Chu Feng firmly shouted.

“Damn. You really don't have any integrity.” The girl cast a glance at Chu Feng then said phrases in a language in which Chu Feng did not understand.

The moment she started speaking, Chu Feng could feel within the World Spirit Space, countless strange, transparent gas appeared and started to swirl around the girl.

“Go.” Suddenly, the girl used her finger to point at Chu Feng and the gas surged into Chu Feng's body.

“Spirit Formation power?” At that instant, Chu Feng discovered that the strange transparent gas was the Spirit Formation power.

“Only I can use the incantation. But, as long as I am here, the Spirit Formation power will be available for you to use.” After transmitting the Spirit Formation power into Chu Feng's body, the girl smiled proudly.

“Milady Queen, you're quite impressive. Before, you said that you can help me beat that Gong Luyun. I wonder how you plan to do that?” Chu

Feng chuckled and asked.

“Of course I can help you. As long as you become a qualified World Spiritist, you will be viewed as a guest everywhere and countless people will give you benefits.”

“Although I don’t know what the thing within your dantian is, that thing can help you quickly refine spiritual medicine. With it, your cultivation speed will be very quick.”

“However, if you want people to view you as a guest, you need to do things for them. So, what you need to do right now is to become a qualified World Spiritist.” The girl explained.

“A qualified World Spiritist? How can one be regarded as a qualified World Spiritist?” Chu Feng asked.

“To most people, they view themselves as a World Spiritists as long as they are able to use the power of the Spirit Formation, able to cast Spirit Formation spells, and able to create defense formations. But in reality, those people cannot be counted as a World Spiritist.”

“A qualified World Spiritist not only needs to grasp the strongest defense methods, they also need to grasp the strongest attacking methods. Those who use the Spirit Formation for defense and World Spirits for attacks are real World Spiritists.”

After hearing the girl’s words, Chu Feng was quite excited. He finally knew the uses of the girl. She was an instructor that taught him how to become a World Spiritist!

“I know what Spirit Formation is, but what are World Spirits?” Chu Feng excitedly asked.

“The power of the Spirit Formation comes from the energy of the Spiritual World like the spiritual energy, Origin power and Profound power of the human world.”

“As for World Spirits, they’re the organisms that come from the Spiritual World. They have extremely strong power and they can reside within your body.”

“Which also means if there was a Profound realm World Spirit that was willing to serve you, it wouldn’t matter if you were in the 8th level of the Spirit realm. You would be a Profound realm expert with it behind your back.” The girl explained.

“It’s that strong? What do I need to do to be able to link to a World Spirit? Are there World Spirits in this World Spirit Space as well?” Chu Feng started to look everywhere and tried to find even a silhouette of a World Spirit.

“Of course not. World Spirits live in the Spirit world. With your current Spirit power, you have no way of linking to it.”

“Not to mention you. Even that dogbutt Elder Zhuge cannot get a World Spirit to serve him. In reality, he can’t be even counted as a real World Spiritist.” The girl said with contempt.

“What? Even Elder Zhuge can’t do it?” Chu Feng was a bit lost for words. Elder Zhuge’s Spirit power was certainly far stronger than him. If Elder Zhuge couldn’t do it, he had even more distant hope.

“No need to be so discouraged. Someone prepared a huge present for you. They caught at least 2 World Spirits and locked them within your World Spirit Space.” Suddenly, the girl smiled.

“Really? Where are the World Spirits?” Chu Feng understood the meaning of the girl. Without a doubt, it was his family that prepared the World Spirits for him.

“For now, there are two World Spirits. One is very strong, the other is very weak. However, neither one of them will serve you for nothing. So, I want to know, which one are you interested in right now?” The girl giggled as she looked at Chu Feng.

“Let’s talk about the weak one.” Chu Feng thought for a bit and felt that it was more appropriate to control the weaker one.

“The weaker one is behind that huge door.” The girl pointed her finger towards the door that was emitting a terrifying aura.

“There’s a World Spirit locked behind there?” Chu Feng couldn’t help but swallow his saliva. Although he never seen the so-called World Spirit, he also knew that the World Spirit in there was certainly very horrifying.

“That’s right. What did you think was locked behind there? That World Spirit is extremely violent and it would certainly not serve you.”

“Although I said that it was very weak, it’s not weak for you. If you release it out, your Spirit power will not be able to control it.”

“It would take over your body, and with your body as the medium, it would continue living in the human world. With its temper, your Nine Provinces would probably get destroyed by it.”

“It’s that strong? Such a scary monster like that is locked in my body?!” Chu Feng was stunned. However, the more he thought, the more impressive he felt that his family was.

Not only did they force the unmeasurably strong man into insanity and made him lose his mind, they even put a monster that could destroy the Nine Provinces within his body. Perhaps that was a bit too impressive.

But just at that time, Chu Feng suddenly remembered what the girl said. The monster which could destroy the Nine Provinces was only the weak one. It also meant that there was a more scary monster.

Thinking to that point, cold sweat couldn’t help but form, both his hair and bones were terrified as he nervously checked around the area. However, he discovered that other than the big door, there was no other place that locked monsters.

“Where’s the other one? Where’s the extremely strong one?” Chu Feng asked tensely.

“Heh.” Hearing Chu Feng’s question, the girl strangely smiled, pointed at herself and said, “The strong one was already released by you!”

Chapter 109 - I'm Really Strong

MGA: Chapter 109 - I'm Really Strong

“It’s you?”

Chu Feng was greatly alarmed. With a whoosh, he leapt several meters back.

After pulling apart the distance between the girl, Chu Feng used his Spirit power to observe the cultivation of the girl. However, he discovered that she had a normal aura and she did not seem to be a person who cultivated.

He still did not dare to have any trace of carelessness. Although she was absolutely beauty and seemed completely harmless, she was not human. She was a World Spirit. A monster that did not need to eat nor drink and could wait in Chu Feng’s Spirit world for 15 years. Only the heavens knew how she did that.

“Haha, am I that scary?” Seeing Chu Feng’s fearful look, the girl covered her mouth with her hand and giggled.

“You were toying around with me?” Seeing the girl who rocked back and forth from laughter, Chu Feng frowned and felt that he might have been tricked.

“What would I toy you for? Don’t I look that strong? I’ll warn you, you better not anger me or else I’ll eat you.”

whoosh Suddenly, Chu Feng’s shot forward and he arrived behind the girl like lightning. Both of his hands suddenly stretched out, grabbed the girl’s wrist, put them behind her back, and he pushed her onto the ground.

“Ahh, what are you doing? Let me go!!!”

The girl panicked. As she sharply cried, she struggled. However, her tiny bit of strength was simply insignificant to Chu Feng and it did nothing.

“You stinking Egg, you were tricking me.” Seeing that the girl really did not have any cultivation, Chu Feng’s tense heart finally calmed down.

“Bastard. Release me or else I will not forgive you.”

“Oh? You still dare to resist? If I don’t give you a lesson, you really won’t know who’s the master here!” In the heat of the moment, Chu Feng raised his hand and patted towards the girl’s well developed bottom.

“Ahh~~~~~” When Chu Feng’s hand just went down, a sky and ground shaking cry rang out.

Originally, Chu Feng only wanted to give the girl a lesson and pat once. However, he didn’t control it well and the pat turned into a grab.

Although it did not seem significant, the feeling was amazing. Although it was separated by the black feather skirt skirt, it still felt like he touched her smooth and soft skin. Within softness was flexibility, and within flexibility was softness. It simply heated his entire body in fire. He wished to stop yet could not and Chu Feng couldn’t bear to let go.

“Bastard. You dare to take advantage of me. I will kill you!” The girl was completely enraged. Her snow-white face reddened like a ripe apple. Within her eyes, the fires of anger flared and it was as if they were almost going to spray out.

“A mistake. That was absolutely a mistake. It was not intentional.”

Chu Feng was still young and being looked at like that by the girl, he felt slightly embarrassed and he released his hands with a red face.

“I’ll kill you.” Just as he let go, the girl suddenly spun around, and with “bared fangs and claws”, she leapt towards Chu Feng with steaming bloodlust.

Seeing that, Chu Feng panicked a bit. In the instant that he met the girl's eyes, he felt a dangerous aura and he subconsciously extended his hands and grabbed on her wrists again. He then pushed her down once again, but he used too much force, and like a hungry tiger leaping towards food, he pushed his entire body down along with hers.

“Ahh~~~~~You bastard, what do you want to do with me?!”

At that instant, the girl loudly cried because as she was pushed down by Chu Feng, she felt an abnormal object towering over her. She thought of something instantly and she was deeply afraid that Chu Feng would do anything bad to her so she could only go for the “pitiful and weak” plan.

“Ehh....Sorry, natural reactions.”

Chu Feng also reacted and he knew that unintentionally, he did a shameful thing. He quickly shifted away from her, however, both of his hands were still pressed on the girl and he was afraid she would leap towards him again.

“Bastard. No one has ever dared to treat me like this. You are dead!” Just as Chu Feng shifted away, the girl bellowed again and it could be seen that Chu Feng really touched the bottom line.

“You stinking Egg. You really 'bully the weak and are afraid of the strong'. I give you some face just now yet you dare to threaten me. Do you believe that if you dare to threaten me again, I'll take you down?”

Chu Feng menaced with malicious words. However, the current Chu Feng didn't even dare to look straight into the eyes of the girl because after doing all that, Chu Feng's body really heated up and he almost lost control.

If it wasn't because he worried about her not being human and the possible detrimental effects after doing certain male and female things, perhaps Chu Feng really would had pressed the girl down and felt the wonderful taste of woman.

“You dare? If you dare to do those things to me, I will self-explode and bring you down with me.” The girl grinded her teeth and within her eyes, they were filled with resolute determination.

“I was joking. You should understand that, I, Chu Feng, am not those kinds of people.”

Seeing that, Chu Feng lacked some confidence. Although the girl really did not have any cultivation, he felt that she was not joking so he could only let her go while laughing softly.

amm Just at that time, the girl grabbed Chu Feng’s arm and took a huge bite.

Seeing that, Chu Feng originally wanted to yell out loud because it looked like she really would have bit off a chunk of meat. However, after biting down, Chu Feng completely relaxed.

The girl did not have any cultivation, and after all, Chu Feng was at the 8th level of the Spirit realm. Because of the Divine Lightning lodging in his dantian, his spiritual energy was extremely strong and it ran through his entire body, making his body seem as if it was made out of steel tendons and iron bones. After the girl bit, it did not hurt nor even itch and he could not even feel anything.

“Ahh, you bastard! Is your arm made by iron?!” Indeed, after biting, the girl covered her red lips with her hand and started to bawl. Not only was she unable to bite Chu Feng, her teeth became extremely painful from that.

For whatever reason, seeing the sparkling tears flowing out of the girl’s eyes, Chu Feng’s heart felt sour and it hurt like there were needles stabbing at it. It was the first time that she had a feeling of a child.

“Okay Eggy, I was wrong okay? Who told you trick me!”

Although he did not know where that feeling came from, Chu Feng did not want that girl to cry. So, he quickly admitted his wrongs and apologized while sweet-talking the girl like sweet-talking to a child.

On that topic, the girl called herself as queen and she did indeed seem like she had profound experience about the world, yet, her temper really did seem like a child's and after a few words from Chu Feng, everything was fine.

“You bastard. How did I trick you? I'm really strong, but it's just that my cultivation was sealed by someone.” The girl had a grieved face it looked like she didn't want Chu Feng to disbelieve her.

“Do you know how to undo your seal?” Chu Feng tightly frowned and he was a bit worried.

“I don't know.” The girl shook her head.

“Good.” Chu Feng took a breath of relief.

“You bastard.” The girl howled and leapt towards Chu Feng once again.

Chapter 110 - Spirit Connection Contract

MGA: Chapter 110 - Spirit Connection Contract

After all the contacting over her body, Chu Feng confirmed that the girl did not threaten him in any way.

Rather, it was the girl who was in a dangerous position. After all, she was extremely pretty and she was imprisoned in the Spirit world with no way of escaping. The most important part was, while being in the Spirit world, Chu Feng was able to touch and feel her.

It was simply locking an unrivaled beauty within his body. She was even so light, soft, easy to push down...But luckily, Chu Feng wasn't that type of person, or else...

“Oi, bastard, what are you thinking about?” Seeing Chu Feng who kept on staring at her with an evil smile on the corner of his mouth, the girl bellowed.

“I say, Eggy. You said that as long as you and me combined into one, you can help me defeat Gong Luyun. Was that true?” Chu Feng laughed as he said that but his laugh was very wicked.

“Go die. No one would combine with you.” The girl grinded her teeth in anger and smoke came out from her ears. Her pair of round eyes were glaring at him, but no matter how he saw it, she was still cute and it asked for one's cherishment.

It was true that when a person reached a certain realm of beauty, even if they did any unbearable expressions, they were still a type of beauty.

“Look. Didn't you say as long...”

“You bastard! It’s residing, not combining!”

“Residing? How do you do that?” Chu Feng was quite curious.

“As long as you and me establish a Spirit Connection Contract, I will be able to share the Spirit world with you. Also, as long as you are willing to, I can enter your body from your Spirit world and send my power to you.”

“However, since my current cultivation is completely sealed and I don’t know how to undo it, I can only start from the bottom. So, if you want my help, you need to help me cultivate. As long as you can help me get into the Profound realm in 1 year, naturally, you would be able to fight against Gong Luyun.” The girl explained.

“What? Help you cultivate? The time that I spend helping you reach the Profound realm would probably be enough for me to reach the Heaven realm.” Chu Feng said depressedly.

“Hmph. Is it even possible for you to reach the Heaven realm in 1 year? Even reaching the Profound realm would be difficult. But, if you are willing to help me, without a doubt, I can reach the Profound realm in 1 year.”

“Also, my cultivation will not disturb your cultivation. Rather, helping me cultivate will even increase your Spirit Formation technique.” The girl curled her lips and said.

“Is that true?” Chu Feng had doubts.

“Of course.” The girl was very confident.

“Tell me how I can help you.” Chu Feng asked.

“There is no free lunch in the world and World Spirits will not serve you humans for free. The reason why World Spiritists can gain the power of World Spirits is because they need to provide ‘Source energy’ to the World Spirits.”

“Source energy? What’s that?”

“In your world, all cultivators will have Source energy. Whether alive or dead, as long as their body were not exterminated, their Source energy would not be exterminated.”

“This Source energy does not have any use for you, however, it has huge enticement towards us World Spirits because it can help us quickly raise our cultivation.”

“For example. If you can find a cultivator at the Profound realm and let me completely suck their Source energy, I can reach the so-called Origin realm. How about it? It’s a lot quicker than your cultivation right?” The girl giggled and said.

“A Profound realm cultivator? Don’t make it seem so easy okay? If I could catch a Profound realm cultivator and let you suck their Source energy, why would I even need your help?” Chu Feng was incomparably gloomy.

“Idiot. Did you not hear what I said? I said, no matter if they were alive or dead, as long as their body remains, there would be Source energy for absorption. If you can’t catch them alive, can’t you just find dead ones? Remember, you’re a World Spiritist!” The girl was a bit gloomy as well.

“It’s fine even if they’re dead?” Chu Feng was endlessly shocked.

“Of course! Or else, why did that dogbutt Elder Zhuge need to consume Leng Wuzui and that old man? Also, did you not discover when you entered the Imperial Sky Sage’s tomb, you couldn’t find his remains?”

The girl shared Chu Feng’s vision and sense of hearing so she knew everything that Chu Feng experienced from his childhood up until now.

“If you say it like that, I do understand. But, didn’t you say that Elder Zhuge doesn’t have a World Spirit that serves him? How did he consume the Source energy then?”

“He does not have the ability to have a World Spirit that would serve him but I’m sure that he has already linked to a World Spirit. Currently, he

would be providing offers to that World Spirit so the World Spirit would establish a Spirit Connection Contract.”

“However, your luck is quite good. I am willing to set up a Spirit Connection Contract with you but the condition is that you must obtain enough Source energy for me.”

Speaking to there, the girl crossed her hands and hit out a strange handprint. At the same time, her skirt fluttered and her slim body emitted bizarre rays of light.

The reason why the rays of light were bizarre was because the light was black. Black represented darkness, and darkness was the direct opposite of light. But, in front of his eyes, the extremely dark black was emitting light, so naturally it would be incomparably bizarre.

However, the even more bizarre thing was that the black light flowed down along the girl’s body and formed a strange pattern on the ground.

The pattern seemed to be the face of a monster that was sinister and scary. It was constantly squirming and with a glance, one’s hair would stand up and their heart would be frightened while they trembled.

“What are you thinking about? Quickly stand in here.”

The girl spoke and the current her was being encircled by the bizarre black light. However, not only did her absolute beauty not change, it looked even more beautiful as if that was the real her.

“What? You want me to stand on the face of that monster?” Chu Feng was a bit afraid. He felt that the face was a living organism that could swallow everything.

“Bastard. This is my Spirit Connection Spirit Formation. Thinking back in the days, how many top-level World Spiritists wanted to establish a contract with me but were all ignored by me? Now, I am willing to create a contract with you yet you refuse?” The eyebrows of the girl

slanted inwards

and she was slightly angry.

Seeing that, Chu Feng grinded his teeth but he still stepped onto it. However, the moment he stepped in, Chu Feng felt an engulfing power that swallowed himself. Instantly, his brain went white and he lost consciousness after that.

“Mm.”

After who knew how long, Chu Feng gradually opened his eyes. He found out that he was still within his room in the Chu family residence and he maintained the position that he was in before he entered the Spirit world.

“Mm? I’m actually alright!” Chu Feng exhaled deeply in relief. Originally, he thought that disaster struck and he was tricked by the girl. However, from what he saw, he was not and he was still nice and alive.

“Oi, smelly Chu Feng, go and find Source energy for me!” But just at that time, the voice of the girl rang out next to Chu Feng’s ears.

“Eggy!! You came out too? Where?” Chu Feng jumped in surprise as he observed his surroundings, but he did not see the girl.

“Idiot, I’m still in your Spirit world.” The voice of the girl rang out again.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng rejoiced and he said quietly, “That means we succeeded?”

Chapter 111 - Wan Wenpeng

MGA: Chapter 111 - Wan Wenpeng

After the Spirit Connection, Chu Feng and Eggy could chat with their minds and outsiders would not be able to detect it.

Under the guidance of Eggy, not only did Chu Feng quickly grasp the Spirit Formation power, he could even lay down simple Spirit Formations and use the most basic Spirit Formation techniques. He could already be counted as half a World Spiritist.

On that day, Chu Feng arrived in the Golden-purple City. After all, the so-called New Excellence Assembly was nearing. Today, coincidentally, was the day that Chen Hui let Chu Feng enter the Golden-purple City.

The Golden-purple City. It was indeed worth of being called a second-rate city. Heavy traffic was on the wide roads and dazzling jewels were everywhere on the shops beside the roads. Everyone was quite wealthy and the flourishing of that city was simply not comparable to the Ancient City.

Ultimately, the Ancient City was only a normal city whereas the Golden-purple City was a supervised second-rate city as they were protected by the Jiang Dynasty. The position of the two cities were like heaven and earth.

Chu Feng wore the clothing for the Azure Dragon School core disciples as he walked in the Golden-purple City. He did get quite a few gazes of admiration. After all, Chu Feng was still young and having that achievement at that age could light up one's eyes.

However, the gazes of admiration only appeared within the eyes of normal people. When Chu Feng arrived in front of the city lord's residence, he met two people that looked down on Chu Feng.

“Oh? Look, isn’t that a disciple from the second-rate Azure Dragon School?”

“That’s quite funny. A core disciple who only has the cultivation of the 8th level of the Spirit realm. To think that us two brothers are at the 9th level of the Spirit realm yet only inner court disciples in the Lingyun School.”

“Ah, but they’re only a second-rate school. How can they even be compared to our Linyun School? Our core disciples are the dragons and phoenixes within people and their core disciples are even inferior to our inner court disciples.”

Two young men walked down from a luxurious carriage. After seeing Chu Feng, their words were cold and their gazes were filled with scorn.

They were not too much older than Chu Feng and their clothing was indeed the clothing of the Lingyun School. They were also there to represent the Golden-purple City to join the New Excellence Assembly.

However, Chu Feng ignored the mocking and ridicule of the two. He walked straight towards the city lord’s residence. However, just as he walked in front of the big doors, he was stopped by a group of guards.

“I was invited by Chen Hui to represent the Golden-purple City in the New Excellence Assembly.” Chu Feng spoke.

Hearing those words, the guards slightly frowned and their expression were quite displeased. After all, directly saying the name of the city lord was a taboo.

However, after looking up and down at Chu Feng in detail, they did not get angry. However, they said unkindly, “Please show your invitation letter!”

“Invitation letter?” Chu Feng blanked out. Chen Hui did not give him any invitation letter.

“A pretense? You don’t even have an invitation letter!” At that moment, the two Lingyun disciples walked over. As they smiled and looked at Chu

Feng, both of them took out their invitation letters and handed them over to that guard.

“Young masters, please follow me.” After confirming that the invitation letter was genuine, the guard was quite polite.

“This little bro, did you not know that those who participate in the New Excellence Assembly are the elite of the Golden-purple City? Not to mention your cultivation, purely based on your status of an Azure Dragon School disciple, you are not qualified to participate in the assembly.”

“That’s right. A mere second-rate school wants to represent the Golden-purple City to join the New Excellence Assembly? Idiotic thoughts!” The two Lingyun School disciples did not follow the guard in. Instead, they started to mock Chu Feng.

“Hey. Quickly leave. The participators of the New Excellence Assembly are personally chosen and invited by the city lord. If you did not get the invitation letter, that means you are not qualified.” Even the guard tried to chase Chu Feng away as he thought that Chu Feng recommended himself and not by the city lord.

“You think I’m feigning?” Chu Feng’s expression did not change as he calmly asked.

“This is the city lord’s residence. You better not continue pestering here or else you’ll have it coming.” The guard turned cold and he was slightly impatient.

“Hmph. Open your eyes wide and look clearly.” Seeing that, Chu Feng did not waste any more words. He took out the Golden-purple Commanding Badge out and threw it straight at the face of the guard.

bang

As he caught the commanding badge, the guard originally wanted to act violently, however, when he focused onto the commanding badge, his face greatly changed because the Golden-purple Commanding Badge was an

item equal to the status of the city lord. Only the city lord's closest people would have it.

At that instant, the guard knew that he made a huge mistake. No matter who Chu Feng was, as long as he had the Golden-purple Commanding Badge, he was certainly an existence that he could not offend.

“I should die ten thousand times for my crimes!”

Thinking to that point, the guard knelt on the ground with a poof and started to beg for forgiveness. Even his body was trembling and it could be seen that he was truly afraid.

At the same time, all the surrounding guards knelt down. Seeing the commanding badge was like seeing the city lord and they had to kneel in respect.

As for the two Lingyun School disciples, their faces were ugly and as white as paper. No matter what, they never would have thought that the disciple from a second-rate school would have the Golden-purple Commanding Badge. Even they did not have it.

Luckily, their status was special since they were disciples from the #1 school of the Azure Province, the Linyun School. If they had to kneel to Chu Feng, they would have lost a lot of face.

Chu Feng was even lazy to care about them. Under the lead of the guards, he entered the residence and arrived into a big hall.

There were already 5 young males and females within the hall. Looking at their appearances, their ages did not exceed 18 years old. All of them had outstanding appearances and they were all out of the ordinary. They were the disciples from first-rate schools.

Even the guards of the Golden-purple City did not dare to be disrespectful to those people because all of them had extremely good talent with a future that would have unmeasurable achievements. Sooner or later, they

would become the pillars of the Golden-purple City. Perhaps even exceeding that.

As for the reason that they were there, naturally, they were the Golden-purple City representatives for the New Excellence Assembly. Including Chu Feng, there were 8 people there.

When Chu Feng and the two Lingyun School disciples entered, the eyes of everyone lit up. However, their stunning gazes were cast towards the two people behind Chu Feng.

As for the gazes towards Chu Feng, more or less, they were a bit off. After all, as a disciple from a first-rate school, from the bottom of their hearts, they looked down on disciples from second-rate schools. They did not put even core disciples in their eyes.

On the other hand, Chu Feng also didn't bother with them. All in all, those people only had the cultivation of the 9th level of the Spirit realm. Although they were higher in the cultivation realm, if it was on the topic of killing methods, Chu Feng could kill them as easily as squishing ants.

“Look, it's Wan Wenpeng!” But just at that time, several people in the hall suddenly stood up as they looked outside of the hall with astonishment.

Seeing that, Chu Feng also cast his glance over. He found out that under the escort of a group of guards, a handsome young man was slowly coming over.

That person was also a disciple of a first-rate school. However, he was not an inner court disciple. He was a core disciple of a first-rate school.

“Finally, there's a decent one.” Seeing that person, Chu Feng also faintly smiled because the young man's cultivation was quite a bit stronger when compared to the others. He was in the Origin realm.

Chapter 112 - Face Contest

MGA: Chapter 112 - Face Contest

“Wan bro, I never would have thought that you already became a core disciple of the Wind Listener School. You are really the strongest in the young generation of our Golden-purple City!”

“You entered the Origin realm when you were 18 years old! You really make me admire you.”

“With Wan bro, this time, our Golden-purple City will certainly get first place in the New Excellence Assembly.”

When Wan Wenpeng appeared, the remaining males and females in the hall all stood and went up. They seemed fairly close to him so they should have met before.

“Everyone, you really glorify me too much. Not to mention the many geniuses within other cities, even within this Golden-purple City, I, Wan Wenpeng, do not dare to call myself the strongest.”

Wan Wenpeng humbly shook his head. However, from his smile, one could tell that he really enjoyed the praise of others.

“Oh? There’s a person stronger than Wan bro within the young generation of the Golden-purple City?” Everyone expressed astonishment.

“Everyone, don’t you know that the eldest daughter of the Golden-purple City’s lord, Chen Wanxi, already entered the Origin realm a year earlier and became a core disciple in the Lingyun School?”

“Wan bro, you are quite well-informed. Actually, we only knew about this recently so we never would have thought that you knew it as well.” The two people who mocked Chu Feng earlier spoke. As inner court disciples of the

Lingyun School, obviously, they knew about the things that happened within their own school.

“So that means it’s true?” At that instant, some others were shocked. The Lingyun School was the #1 school in the Azure Province! To be able to become a core disciple in that school meant that they were the pride of the heavens. Their position were absolutely not comparable to theirs.

Although Wan Wenpeng was also a core disciple in a first-rate school, there was still a chunk of difference when compared to core disciples from the Lingyun school.

“Chen Wanxi is indeed strong. However, I’ve heard that because her mother died many years ago, she left in a rage. She hasn’t returned to the Golden-purple City in many years so I’m afraid she won’t return for this year’s New Excellence Assembly. Perhaps within her eyes, the honor or disgrace of the Golden-purple City has no relation with her.” Someone sighed and said.

“Who said that I wouldn’t return.” But just at that time, a fierce voice suddenly rang outside of the hall. Those who looked over were stunned.

A young lady was standing outside of the hall and coldly staring at those who were within. Behind her, Chen Hui and several officers were standing there. Without much thinking, that person was the Chen Wanxi that everyone was talking about.

“This...” After seeing Chen Wanxi, the young man who spoke before paled and did not dare to speak any more.

“Sister Wanxi, is it you? Do you recognize me, Wan Wenpeng?”

Seeing that, Wan Wenpeng tidied up his clothes and moved closer to her. That year, when Chen Wanxi left the Golden-purple City, she was still a little girl. But now she already grew to be a slender young lady. Although her facial changes were the biggest, that special cold yet elegant airs was still there.

“Chen Hui, the distance to the Vermilion Bird City is quite far so let’s leave early.” However, the shocking thing was that Chen Wanxi did not even look at Wan Wenpeng and she even directly called her father’s famous name.

While facing that situation, Chen Hui could only dryly laugh and he arranged the carriages to prepare to bring Chu Feng and the others to the Vermilion Bird City.

As for Wan Wenpeng, his face was full of unpleasantness. He stood there stupefied and did not know what to do. No matter what, he never would have thought that Chen Wanxi would treat him like that.

“Hehe, this girl is quite prideful. However, she does have quite a few reasons to be proud.”

On the other hand, when Chu Feng faced that scene as a bystander, he only faintly smiled because he could tell that Chen Wanxi had the cultivation of the 2nd level of the Origin realm. Having that kind of strength at that age really was unordinary. At least, it was extremely rare within the Azure Dragon School.

After that, Chen Hui called 10 carriages over. Every single carriage was very luxurious and within the carriage, there were all sorts of delicious foods. There were even servants to treat them. It could be seen that Chen Hui really valued Chu Feng and the others.

But after thinking about it in more detail, his actions were quite normal. After all, these 10 people were the most outstanding young generation within a thousand miles. Every single one had excellence talent and their future was unlimited.

Any one of them could become a famous person that would be extremely influential in the Azure Province. At that time, not to mention his Golden-purple City, perhaps they would not even put the Vermilion Bird City within their eyes.

Even as a city lord, Chen Hui did not dare to offend these kinds of people. He could only flatter them to gain their good impressions.

So, under the escorting of the city's army, 10 luxurious carriages headed towards the Vermilion Bird City. Finally, 5 days later, they arrived at their destination.

The Vermilion Bird City was built partially on a mountain and it was not as sumptuous as expected. It was an old city and it was filled with the aura of ancient mysteriousness.

The strength of the Vermilion Bird City was close to the second-rate Azure Dragon School. However, in terms of status, it was not inferior to a first-rate school. As for the reason, naturally, it was because it had the protection of the Jiang Dynasty.

So, even though they were geniuses from everywhere or disciples of first-rate schools, they did not dare to have half a point of disrespect while being in the territory of the Vermilion Bird City. Rather, they would even want to have connections to the Vermilion Bird City.

Of course, in the world where strength ruled all, they were certainly not afraid of the Vermilion Bird City. They were afraid of the Jiang Dynasty that was behind the Vermilion Bird City. The huge monster that ruled the Nine Provinces.

At that instant, within the Vermilion Bird City, on a vast, wide plaza, 20 groups of carriages stood there neatly. The 20 second-rate cities managed by the Vermilion Bird City had arrived.

The 20 city lords brought their carefully invited young geniuses down the carriages. The disciples from schools everywhere, wearing all sorts of special clothing all gathered in the middle of the plaza.

“Oh? Isn't it Chen Hui?”

A group of people walked towards Chen Hui and the others. The one who led was a fat-faced, big-eared, fatty. He was the city lord of a second-rate

and he had some history with Chen Hui so the both of the were always on bad terms.

There were a group of young males and females behind the fatty. All of them had prideful expressions and they had no one in their eyes. They were looking down so badly that their faces were raised to the sky.

“Problem?” Chen Hui slightly frowned. Looking at the 10 young males and females behind the fatty, he could see that all of them came from the Lingyun School. One of them was even a core disciple so he knew that the fatty was going to flaunt.

“From how you’re talking, we’ve already known each other for a long time. Even if there’s nothing, can’t I just come and greet you?”

The fatty lightly smiled and narrowed his eyes. He started evaluating Chu Feng and the others who were behind Chen Hui. After seeing Chen Wanxi, he coldn’t help but slightly frowned and a displeased look flashed into his eyes.

He originally thought that since he invited so many strong geniuses, he could use that power to pressure Chen Hui a bit and take the chance to mock him. However, he did not expect that Chen Hui also got a core disciple from the Lingyun School. That way, it was quite difficult for him to speak.

However, when his gaze landed on Chu Feng, he instantly rejoiced and said, “Chen Hui, do you have no one else in your Golden-purple City? Why are disciples from the Azure Dragon School even here?”

“If you can’t find any decent people in the Golden-purple City, you can ask me and I can lend you two! Haha...”

His words were said extremely loudly and he was intentionally letting the surrounding people hear it. Indeed, when his words came out of his mouth, the people from various cities all cast their gaze over. After seeing Chu Feng, a smile of contempt rose from their mouths. In situations like these, disciples from second-rate school really could not be brought.

While facing that situation, Chen Hui did not know how to rebuke. If it wasn't for Su Rou's request, he would have never been willing to invite Chu Feng. After all, all the cities invited disciples from first-rate schools. Only his Golden-purple City got a disciple from a second-rate school. In terms of face, it was not too good for him.

“Are you looking down on the people from the Azure Dragon School?”

But just at that time, a woman's voice suddenly rang out. Looking over, everyone couldn't help but stare blankly. They saw two absolute beauties slowly walking over. On their bodies, they were wearing the clothes of the second-rate school, the “Azure Dragon School”.

Chapter 113 - Cheating

MGA: Chapter 113 - Cheating

The sisters had devastatingly beauty. The big one was charming and appealing whereas the small was sweetly beautiful. Both of them had their types of graces and both of them had their types of flavours.

When those two appeared, the beauties in the plaza instantly lost all colour. Only Chen Wanxi who had elegant coldness was able to be compared to those two.

Everyone in the plaza were attracted to the sisters. Not to mention their beauty, their status made people shocked. Behind them, there were many powerful people from the Vermilion Bird City. The cultivation of every single one of them were not any weaker than the present city lords. They were all at the peak of the Origin realm.

The most important thing was that the powerful people were very respectful and polite to the two beauties as if they were subordinates. That made others very curious. Who were the sisters to be able to have such treatment from such powerful people from the Vermilion Bird City?

“Those two are the daughters of the Vermilion Bird City’s lord, Su Rou and Su Mei.” However, there was a sharp-eyed person who knew who the sisters were and that person loudly shouted out.

After that person spoke, that made people even more stunned. Why were beauties that had such special status from the Azure Dragon School? With their status, it would be completely fine if they wished to enter the Lingyun School right? Why did they need to enter a second-rate school?

All sorts of questions never-endingly rose from the crowd’s hearts. However, the most depressed person was the fatty because at that moment, Su Rou and Su Mei were currently leading the strong people from the Vermilion Bird City and aggressively walking towards him.

“You just said that the disciples of the Azure Dragon School are just here to fill in as inferiors? Are you not putting the Azure Dragon School in your eyes?” Su Rou was lightly smiling, however, her gaze was like a blade and the fatty quivered as he saw that without knowing how to explain.

At that instant, the fatty’s intestines turned green from regret. He regretted using Chu Feng to humiliate Chen Hui because he never would have thought that the two daughters of the Vermilion Bird City’s lord were from the Azure Dragon School. One of them was even an elder.

“I’m asking you!” Seeing that the fatty did not reply, Su Rou suddenly fiercely yelled and displayed the pressure of the 1st level of the Profound realm. That forced the fatty city lord back several steps in fear and with a poof, he sat on the floor.

“1st level of the Profound realm! At such an age?!”

At that instant, everyone was greatly shocked. Even the expressionless and always cold Chen Wanxi lit up her eyes. It was because Su Rou was a 20 year old or so female that was at the prime of her youth. To be able to step into the Profound realm at that age meant that her talent was unimaginable.

“Listen up everyone. Don’t look down on the people from second-rate schools as a disciple from a first-rate school. When the Azure Dragon School was in its glorious times, no one dared to look down on it in the entire Nine Provinces.” Su Rou cast her glance everywhere and said proudly.

At that instant, it was absolutely silent in the vast plaza. Not to mention that no one dared to rebuke Su Rou, in reality, what Su Rou said was indeed true.

Even today, within the borders of the Azure Province, the most grand Lingyun School was only grand within the Azure Province. If it was compared to the other #1 schools in the 8 provinces on the continent, the Lingyun School could not even be compared to them.

However, the Azure Dragon School was different. Although it was only a second-rate school currently, under the guidance of the Azure Dragon Founder back in the days, the Azure Dragon School was a school that could directly match the Jiang Dynasty. The Azure Dragon Founder that year was even called as the strongest person on the continent of the Nine Provinces. His strength was so strong that people panicked just by hearing his name.

The glory of the Azure Dragon School was not repeatable and it had no precedents like that before in history. Although the Azure Dragon School had indeed fallen, no one could deny that it was once glorious.

“Rou'er, what are you doing?” But just at that time, a thick and powerful voice exploded in the air. It was like thunder roaring as it boomed into everyone’s ears.

Looking over, everyone’s face greatly changed. The 20 city lords all knelt down on the floor and said with unison, “We pay our respects to Lord Su Hen!”

The lord of the Vermilion Bird City, Su Rou and Su Mei’s father, Su Hen, finally appeared. He was 2.3 meters tall with a healthy physique, handsome face and a big body. He wore golden armor and he was like a battle god that just entered. The ground would shake every time he stepped out.

Seeing that person, even those unordinary disciples from first-rate schools tightened their expressions. They did not dare to have a single trace of disrespect because Su Hen could be said to be the #1 person in the Azure Province.

His strength was unpredictably deep and his status was even higher than the head of second-rate schools. Even the head of first-rate schools did not dare to be rude to him, not to mention the disciples.

“Be at ease everyone.” Su Hen’s smile was very amiable as he walked next to Su Rou and said, “You little girl, how can you speak to the elders like that?”

“Father, this cannot be blamed on Su Rou, it was them who looked down...” Seeing that, Su Mei quickly tried to help out Su Rou.

“Ahh, I’ll let this slide. Just don’t mention it again.”

Su Hen waved his hand and said a few words as apology to the fatty city lord. In reality, he was just like “giving sweet dates after a slap”. He personally saw everything that Su Rou did, and the reason why he spoke just at that time was because he wanted Su Rou to suppress the fatty city lord in his place.

After all, it was him that sent Su Rou and Su Mei into the Azure Dragon School. From the bottom of his heart, he also did not like others saying anything bad about the Azure Dragon School because that would be saying that his decision was bad. However, as a city lord, those things were really too difficult to say.

At that instant, the many city lords led their geniuses from their own area and went closer to one another. Everyone politely gathered together, and at that moment, Su Mei pulled Chu Feng to the side.

“Chu Feng, all of you will enter the Ghost Horn Forest for this year’s New Excellence Assembly. The Ghost Horn Forest is a cursed land and some violent Fierce Beasts live within it. Those would be the Ghost Horn Beasts.”

“The Ghost Horn Beasts have the cultivation of the 1st level of the Spirit realm just as they were born. Following the growth of their body, their strength increases as well. Mature Ghost Horn Beasts will have a purple horn on their forehead, and those who have horns on their foreheads have the strength of the 9th level of the Spirit realm.”

“Your mission this time is to hunt mature Ghost Horn Beasts. With the Ghost Horns as evidence and the limit of one day, the top 10 who kill the most Ghost Horn Beasts will return here for a competition. The city of the victorious one do not have to pay this year’s tax and 5000 Spiritual Beads will be the cultivation reward.” Su Mei went close to Chu Feng’s ears and quietly said.

“So not only does the winner get 5000 Spiritual Beads, tax does not need to be paid as well. That old guy Chen Hui has more benefits than me!” Chu Feng was hiddenly speechless.

“What are you thinking about? Quickly, put this away.” Su Mei stuffed a rolled up scroll into Chu Feng’s hands.

“This is...” Chu Feng opened it and looked. It could be seen that the little scroll was a map.

“This is the map of the Ghost Horn Forest. The black sections are the areas where mature Ghost Horn Beasts gather. Larger the black-coloured area, the more mature Ghost Horn Beasts there will be. This will benefit your Ghost Horn Beast hunting.”

“But remember, do not go into the red-coloured sections. Those areas often have strange red-coloured fog. The moment the fog appears, one will die with certainty. It is as scary as the Thousand Bone Graveyard in the Azure Dragon School.” Su Mei said in a low voice.

At that instant, Chu Feng finally understood Su Mei’s intentions. After putting the scroll in the Cosmos Sack, he moved close to Su Mei’s ears and said while chuckling, “Does this count as cheating?”

Chapter 114 - Ancient Tomb

MGA: Chapter 114 - Ancient Tomb

“Of course this isn’t cheating!” Su Mei quickly explained.

“Then what is this?” Chu Feng was quite curious.

“This, ehh, this is just me giving you a little help because of friendship.” Su Mei sweetly smiled, but then she quickly pointed towards a nearby crowd and said in a quiet voice,

“However, do not be careless. Those are not the disciples from the Azure Dragon School. They are disciples from first-rate schools, and in certain areas, what they learn are indeed stronger than us.”

“But, I still have good impressions of you. Although, currently, their cultivation is higher than yours, they are also older than you. I believe when you reach 18 years old, you will certainly be stronger than all of them.”

After saying that, Su Mei put her hands behind her back and skipped towards Su Rou. After the two sisters waved their hands at Chu Feng, they left together.

Chu Feng’s heart had all sorts of complications as he looked at the sisters. Although he already guessed that Su Rou and Su Mei’s identity would be special, he never would have thought that it was that impressive.

At that instant, Chu Feng was a bit perplexed. He felt that his estimation before was wrong. The reason why the sisters were in the Azure Dragon School shouldn’t have been for roping in those who had potential because with their family’s strength, so many strong people would be willing to serve them. So, why did they even need to get him close to them?

“What goal do you two have to need to rope me in like this?”

Chu Feng heart was very nervous. Although Su Rou and Su Mei treated him very good at that moment, he would not forget that there was a reason why the sisters approached him in the first place.

“The little girl called Su Mei probably likes you. Boy, don’t let her down!” Suddenly, a pleasant voice rang out and the Eggy in his Spirit world spoke.

“Oh? How do you know that?” Chu Feng chuckled as he asked.

“A woman’s intuition. However, you better not have any bad thoughts towards her. She is still young so don’t do anything bad to her. So, I suggest that you go for that elder sister first.”

“Damn. What are you thinking in your brain?” Chu Feng naturally understood what Eggy meant within her words. But, he never would have thought that she could say it so bluntly.

“Don’t pretend that you’re a decent person. You dare to say that you don’t want to go for those sisters?” Eggy said disdainfully.

“I want to go for you the most right now.” Chu Feng sinisterly smiled.

“You dare?!” Eggy became a bit timid and she quickly changed the topic, “Perhaps you’ll get extremely lucky this time.”

“What do you mean?” Chu Feng was confused.

“Most likely, there’s an Ancient Tomb under the red-coloured fog that Su Mei talked about!”

“Ancient Tomb? That is?”

“You wouldn’t understand even if I told you. When you enter the Ghost Horn Forest and look around that red-coloured fog, you will know. If there really is an Ancient Tomb, you will certainly get good things there.”

Eggy created some suspense and Chu Feng didn’t bother asking any more because he knew that Eggy wouldn’t harm him. After all, the two of them established a Spirit Connection Contract. If something really did happen to

Chu Feng's life, his Spirit world would collapse as well. At that moment, with Eggy's current cultivation, most likely, her life would be lost to the Yellow Springs.

[TN: Yellow Springs = Hell]

From then on, the lord of the Vermilion Bird City announced the method of this year's New Excellence Assembly. Indeed, it was exactly the same as how Su Mei said it was. With the limit of one day, only the top 10 who kill the most Ghost Horn Beasts gain the qualifications for the competition. The final victor, naturally, would be the winner of the New Excellence Assembly.

After that, Su Hen gave a map of the Ghost Horn Forest to all 200 participators. On top of that, certain sections were marked with red and he clearly told everyone that the red area were not to be entered or else they would take responsibility for their own life and death.

Su Hen did not state the reason. He only said that the area was extremely dangerous. Also, on the maps that were handed out, only red sections were drawn on them and there were no black sections like on the map that Su Mei gave him.

After some explanation of the rules, Chu Feng and the others were led out of the Vermilion Bird City and they entered the Vermilion Bird Mountain Range. With that, they arrived at the so-called Ghost Horn Forest.

The black-coloured forest was everything that their eyes could see. The wood was like iron and the leaves were like needles. They did not even seem like trees. They were simply sharp weapons, and the most important thing was that within the forest, there was not a single sound from animals. The silence was a bit weird.

“Brat, don't pull us back or else you'll have it coming.” Within the forest, the people from the Golden-purple City used threatening gazes to look at Chu Feng before leaving towards the deeper parts of the forest.

Chu Feng only faintly smiled to their disdain. Chu Feng really was too lazy to bother with people like them and it would only dirty his hands if he attacked them.

With his eyes, he saw their figures, with all sorts of fancy techniques, head deep into the forest. On the other hand, Chu Feng took out the map from his Cosmos Sack unhurriedly, then took out the map that Su Mei gave him.

After some thinking, Chu Feng chose a special path. He would go through several areas that the Ghost Horn Beasts were most condensed at, then the destination of the path was the red-coloured section that Su Mei and Su Hen clearly forbidden to enter.

Chu Feng used the Imperial Sky Technique and he was swept by the wind. He was quickly going through the forest and very soon, he found the so-called Ghost Horn Beasts.

It had the appearance of a horse yet it was as big as an elephant. It was pitch-black as if it was covered by black-coloured armor. It had violent behavior, and other than those of the same species, when it saw any other living organism, it would start to fiercely attack. It was no different than other Fierce Beasts.

However, Fierce Beasts were still Fierce Beasts. They could not even take one hit from Chu Feng. Even if they were mature Ghost Horn Beasts that had purple horns, they had no way of beating Chu Feng.

As Chu Feng wandered around, he did not let any Ghost Horn Beasts go. After killing, he used their spirit connection to borrow Eggy's World Spirit power for consuming their Source energy. Although their cultivation Source energy was very weak and it had very little help towards Eggy, Chu Feng did not waste it.

After killing 200 Ghost Horn Beasts, he finally arrived at the so-called red-coloured fog area. However, it was only slightly more silent and he did not see the so-called red-coloured fog.

“Are you sure that there are good things here?” Chu Feng felt quite disappointed. Using his Spirit power to observe, he did not find anything abnormal in that area.

“It’s better not to make a fool of yourself with your tiny bit of Spirit power. If the Ancient Tomb could be seen through with your Spirit power, it wouldn’t even be an Ancient Tomb.”

“What do I do then?”

“Take out your World Spirit Compass and use it to probe.”

Only after hearing Eggy’s words did Chu Feng get enlightened as he quickly took out the World Spirit Compass. When he took it out, a strange instructional map did appear. Although Chu Feng could not see the reason why, Eggy saw it.

Following Eggy’s instructions, Chu Feng started to lay a Spirit Formation in a special area. But because Chu Feng had stiff techniques and lacking Spirit power, he used a large amount of time and he only finished it when it was late at night.

When the Spirit Formation was opened, the formation disappeared. Replacing it was a hole that had an unseeable bottom. Everything was pitch-black but strange noises came from the hole. If one listened more carefully, they would discover that it seemed like the weeping of a female.

Chapter 115 - Tomb Classification

MGA: Chapter 115 - Tomb Classification

Night. Stars filled the sky yet it was still dim without light. Only the round moon was bright and clear, but it was always concealed by the never-ending black clouds that floated in the air. The serene moonlight sprinkled down as the clouds appeared and disappeared.

Ground. Rows of iron trees stood upright. They were like “wolf teeth clubs” that rose from the ground. There was complete silence around Chu Feng and not a single trace of blowing wind. However, that special type of silence emphasized the strangeness of the cave noise.

“Damn. Are you sure that I need to go down there? What is that thing that’s screaming down there? Is it a ghost?”

Chu Feng felt slightly uneasy. It was the first time that he heard such a miserable voice and it even came from the bottomless cave. It was just like a ghost that came from hell and screaming their grievances. It was extremely horrifying.

“What is there to be afraid of? Don’t forget, you’re a World Spiritist! You are already fated to deal with things like ghosts or else how are you going to absorb Source energy for me?!” Eggy reprimanded.

“Really... So after everything, World Spiritists are just natural tomb robbers?” Chu Feng was speechless.

“What did you think they were? World Spiritists spiritually connect to World Spirits and because of that, they can catch things that normal people cannot. Within tombs of cultivating experts contain large amounts of treasures. It is simply the best shortcut for martial cultivation.”

“The path of martial cultivation is quite difficult as well. Only idiots won’t walk on shortcuts.” Eggy said scornfully.

“From what you said, the thing that’s howling down there really is a ghost?”

Chu Feng’s heart tightened. Although demons and ghosts were only legends, with his broadening experiences, he discovered that in the world, there were Monstrous Beasts, Strange Beasts, and also those who corruptly cultivated and walked onto the path of evil. By massacring common people, they were viewed as demons. Extrapolating like that, the so-called ghosts really might exist as well.

“What’s so scary about ghosts? Didn’t you already see one before?” Eggy spoke.

“When have I seen ghosts before?” Chu Feng thought back carefully, however, he could not remember when he saw the so-called ghosts.

“When you were in the Thousand Bone Graveyard, was the old man you saw not one?” Eggy reminded.

“What? He was a ghost? How is that possible? He was so strong!”

Chu Feng was hugely stunned. The old man he saw that night had extremely deep impressions on him. Although he did not emit any aura, Chu Feng still felt his powerfulness. So powerful that it was ineffable, so Chu Feng absolutely would not have thought that he was a ghost.

“When one reaches a certain realm in martial cultivation, their consciousness becomes extremely strong. Their consciousness would not even be extinguished after death and they would only float and wander to various places. That would be the so-called ghost.”

“However, if a World Spiritist has extremely strong Spirit power, after death, their Spirit power would combine as one with their consciousness. With that, they could control everything their consciousness did and they would live as another type of life form.”

“Although they would not be as strong as when they were living, they would still have overpowering methods. The old man you saw that day was

someone like that. Your sealed Spirit power was also awakened by that person.”

Eggy narrated in detail. On that day, although Chu Feng lost consciousness, Eggy did not. So, she saw everything that the old man did to Chu Feng.

After hearing her words, Chu Feng also suddenly realized that he already had Spirit power, but because of special reasons, it was not awakened. That also meant that his Spirit power was inborn.

“Usually, areas like these which has such a strong consciousness are Ancient Tombs. However, because that Thousand Bone Graveyard had so many bones and also because of the inconceivable old man, most likely, it isn’t just a simple Ancient Tomb. It’s very possible that it was an Evil Tomb.” Eggy continued to explain.

“What’s an Evil Tomb?” Even though Chu Feng was very confused, he could still hear the impressiveness of it.

“You idiot. You really don’t know anything. Whatever. For you to become a qualified World Spiritist, I’ll explain everything so you won’t be a disgrace.”

“Remember. The tomb of normal people is called a Tomb. Although there may be some mechanisms in Tombs and some treasures hidden, even normal people can break through them. Only low-level World Spiritists go look for Tombs and the tomb of the Imperial Sky Sage was a Tomb.”

“As for the tombs that contains a consciousness, those are Ancient Tombs. It’s not related to how long they were buried and it’s just a classification title for tombs. It is very dangerous within Ancient Tombs. They have traps and mechanisms that normal people cannot detect, and even in some strange situations, traps and mechanisms that only World Spiritists can detect and decipher. So, Ancient Tombs are where World Spiritists show their worth.”

“As for Evil Tombs, those who were buried are not just simple cultivation experts. Very likely, they would be extremely vicious things. No one can be sure on what they are. They could be humans, or beasts. They could be living, or dead.”

“Most of them are so strong that even after death, they can still cause disasters for the world. Or perhaps, monsters that were not dead only got just suppressed and sealed somewhere. Those tombs are very dangerous. After entering, more than half will not be able to return. They could even release demonic creations and cause a calamity for the world.”

“These tombs are called Evil Tombs. Unless it’s an extremely powerful World Spiritist, no one would dare to go and open the tomb to cause a catastrophe.”

“So there’s things like these. No wonder. No wonder Elder Zhuge was so interested in the Thousand Bone Graveyard.” Chu Feng was enlightened and he finally knew that the value of World Spiritists laid in tombs.

“That Thousand Bone Graveyard is very impressive. Most likely, it’s an Evil Tomb. It is indeed dangerous, but there is certainly huge treasures contained within. Not to mention anything else, but if the old man’s Source energy could be absorbed, my strength will undoubtedly rise significantly as well. Sadly, the current you should not even touch that Thousand Bone Graveyard or else even ten thousand you won’t be enough to die.”

“However, that old man seems to have something that requires your help so that’s why he left that map on your body. But, there are hidden mysteriousness within that map, and without reaching a certain strength, you have no way of opening that Evil Tomb.”

“In the future, when you can open the Thousand Bone Graveyard and enter it, that old man must wish to borrow your strength. At least, he would give you some benefits and naturally, as long as there are benefits, a certain price must be paid as well.”

“Also, Evil Tombs are too dangerous for you. Even if you have the map, you have no way of opening it. So right now, don’t think of going to that Evil Tomb and you should search around in this Ancient Tomb.”

As she spoke to that point, Eggy seemed a bit excited. After all, within a complete Ancient Tomb, there would be remains of martial cultivation experts. The strong Source energy was the thing that she yearned for the most.

“Mm, since we’re here, we can’t leave empty-handed right?”

Chu Feng nodded but he did not leap and go straight down. After jumping into the black hole, he quickly used the Bow of Hundred Transformations and condensed two daggers into his hands. He stabbed the daggers into the walls of the black hole and slowly lowered himself down.

At first, Chu Feng’s speed was extremely slow, but very soon he got used of the actions and he started to quickly slide down. The more he went down, the clearer the cry of the female was. The usually daring Chu Feng couldn’t help but have chills go down his spine and he felt the coldness in the air.

“No need to be afraid. This is probably just a roaming soul. Perhaps it was an expert when it lived, but after death, it cannot beat you. Your Spirit Formation Technique can restrain it.” As if she felt the panic within Chu Feng’s heart, Eggy reminded seriously.

“Mm.” Chu Feng nodded, stabilized his heart and continued to slide down. Finally, both of his foot were steadied and he arrived at the bottom.

It was a huge cave. Although it was still pitch-black, he could still feel the vastness. Chu Feng took out the World Spirit Compass and sent a strand of Spirit power into it. Instantly, light flowed everywhere and the dark cave was lit up by light.

“This is!!” After that, when his vision became clear, Chu Feng’s face greatly changed and he was stupefied by the scene in front of his eyes.

Chapter 116 - Su Rou's Birth Mother?

MGA: Chapter 116 - Su Rou's Birth Mother?

On the jagged cave walls, there were strange patterns engraved on them. They seemed like symbols, yet did not. It gave people an indescribable feeling and it made one's heart extremely uncomfortable.

Not too distant from Chu Feng, there were even piles of bones. Although it was not like the oceans of bones in the Thousand Bone Graveyard, the amount in front of his eyes were still shocking.

“Waa, so much Source energy! Quick, help me absorb all of them.” Eggy was incomparably joyful as if she discovered treasure.

“Wait, there's a ghost watching us!” Chu Feng's heart tensed up, and behind a pile of bones, he discovered a silhouette.

It was a beautiful woman. She wore a silk cheongsam and her long hair went behind her head. Her clothing was fitting and she had a grand atmosphere. She was currently staring with alert at Chu Feng and weeping noises kept coming out from her mouth.

That was the so-called ghost. To be precise, it was a consciousness that was formed after death, and because her body was near transparent while faintly flickering with light, it was absolutely not a physical body.

However, after some more detailed observation, Chu Feng was shocked. He felt a familiar feeling from the face of that woman. She really looked similar to Su Rou and Su Mei.

“You are?” After thinking of a frightening possibility, Chu Feng quickly spoke to question.

whoosh However, just as Chu Feng spoke, that consciousness displayed fear. She spun its body and flew away. Her speed was extremely quick and with a blink, she disappeared.

“That consciousness does not have intelligence, only instinct. She will not answer any questions you ask because she does not even have memories.”

“Also, she should have died a long time ago. Her consciousness will disappear soon and her power is currently very weak. She will have no way of harming you so no need to bother.”

“Right now, quickly help me absorb these Source energy. There are so many complete remains of cultivators and they have very strong Source energy. They can certainly raise my cultivation significantly and maybe I can even enter the peak of the Spirit realm!”

Eggy said as a reminder. Her cultivation by consuming Source energy was extremely terrifying because after letting Chu Feng consume the Source energy of 200 mature Ghost Horn Beasts for her, the girl who had absolutely no cultivation before already had strength that was not inferior to Chu Feng. Currently, she already reached the 8th level of the Spirit realm. If she engulfed the Source energy of the bones, she could indeed break through to the peak of the Spirit realm.

“Mm.”

Chu Feng nodded and did not waste any words. He started to consume the Source energy from the remains while a formless absorption power spread out. Within the mountain-like bones, invisible gas appeared. That was the Source energy. Unseeable by the naked eye, and only detectable by Spirit power.

Layer after layer, the Source energy surged into Chu Feng’s body and all of it was absorbed by Eggy. Within the Spirit world, the girl sat cross-legged as if cultivating. She was refining the Source energy and her cultivation also started to suddenly increase by huge chunks.

“Quickly go and find me the remains of that consciousness. Those who are able to form a consciousness after death will have at least the cultivation of the Profound realm when they were alive. If I can refine her Source energy, I can certainly enter the Origin realm.”

After absorbing all the bones there, Eggy really did enter the 9th level of the Spirit realm. She was clearly more excited because she felt that she could gain many benefits in the Ancient Tomb.

“This girl is just too freaky.”

Chu Feng was extremely speechless. Normally, his cultivation speed could be said to be completely overpowered, however, when compared to that girl, it was not even worth mentioning. Within half a day, she went from completely no cultivation to the 9th level of the Spirit realm. That was quite a bit frightening.

Sighs of surprise were sighs of surprise and Chu Feng’s feet did not stop. He held the World Spirit Compass and went deeper into the cave while following the crying to find the remains of that lady. In the path of searching, Chu Feng couldn’t help but ask curiously, “Where did the bones come from? Seeing how they were, they should have died for a long time right?”

“Do you even need to ask that? No matter if it was intentional or accidental, those were the sacrifices that intruded the Ancient Tomb.” Eggy explained.

After hearing those words, Chu Feng was hiddenly shocked. Although those people already became bones, from their Source energy, Chu Feng could feel that they were at the Origin realm when they were alive. So many people from the Origin realm died just like that and at least, it meant that the Ancient Tomb was dangerous.

However, as he currently had the World Spirit Compass within his hand, he could predict all the dangers so Chu Feng was not too worried. His thoughts still remained on that beautiful lady. He had a premonition that the lady might have been related to Su Rou and Su Mei.

“She wouldn’t be the mother of those two girls right? Would that mean that this is the tomb of the city lord’s wife?”

However, after some thinking, Chu Feng felt that it was wrong. If that lady really was Su Rou and Su Mei’s mother, and also Su Hen’s wife, how could she possibly be buried here, where there wasn’t even a tombstone? Why did she need to weep? Why was her weeping so sorrowful?

As he brought up all sorts of questions, Chu Feng walked within the cave. Under the guidance of the World Spirit Compass, finally, he heard that dreadful crying sound again. When Chu Feng went closer, he shockingly discovered that there really were remains next to the lady.

It had already decayed into bones but the clothing on the body were still there. Although they were a bit tattered, he could still tell that the lady was wearing a cheongsam made out of silk. Very clearly, it was the corpse of the beautiful lady.

“This is great! It’s really the remains of Profound realm person! Although it’s only the 1st level, that’s not too bad. As long as it is refined, I can certainly breakthrough into the Origin realm.” Within his brain, Eggy’s joyful voice rang out.

“That won’t do. I cannot let you refine this lady’s Source energy.” Chu Feng stopped her and said. Although he could not confirm, he felt that the beautiful lady was very likely the birth mother of Su Rou and Su Mei. Chu Feng did not want to destroy the body of his friends’ mother.

“Are you stupid? It’s just absorbing Source energy. It won’t destroy the remains and besides, she already died a long time ago. This consciousness does not have any intelligence and it is getting weaker and weaker right now. Very soon, it will disappear.”

“If I refined her Source energy, I can reach the Origin realm. There will be huge advantages for you and me. At that time, you can most likely even defeat experts of the 3rd level of the Origin realm. Do you want to miss such a good chance?”

Hearing Eggy say it like that, Chu Feng was slightly moved as well. The Origin realm. If it was really how Eggy said it was and she gave her power to him to make his strength reach the Origin realm, that did indeed quite attract Chu Feng.

According to Chu Feng's current strength, if he could reach the Origin realm, not to mention the 3rd level of the Origin realm, he could probably put out quite a fight towards those of the 4th level of the Origin realm. How could Chu Feng not thirst for such strong battle prowess? Especially when the clock for the arranged battle in 1 year was already ticking.

Chapter 117 - Land of the Evil Graveyard

MGA: Chapter 117 - Land of the Evil Graveyard

“Will it really not damage the body of the remains?”

Chu Feng asked with doubt. In fact, since he had already absorbed the Source energy from various bones, he knew that it would not damage the bones. However, he was still worried. On the bottom of his heart, he still felt that it was disrespectful to absorb other people’s Source energy.

Chu Feng would not blame himself if it was a stranger’s. Rather, he would feel that it was reasonable and justifiable because if he didn’t take it, other World Spiritist would take it. However, this person could possibly be Su Rou and Su Mei’s mother so naturally, Chu Feng would have some hesitation.

“It will absolutely not harm her body.”

As if knowing the burdens in Chu Feng’s heart, Eggy guaranteed with a serious tone and she also added, “This is certainly also not her tomb. Looking at it, she might have also intruded in this place and was killed by something.”

“If you let me absorb her Source energy, perhaps I can even help you figure out her cause of death. I’m sure that since you are the friend of those sisters, you would really want to know how their mother died right?”

Eggy was very smart. It wasn’t only Chu Feng who saw that the lady could be Su Rou and Su Mei’s mother. She also saw the inklings.

“Mm. I’ll follow what you said.”

Chu Feng nodded. The area was way too mysterious and it was very possible that it was the same as what Eggy said, that there were huge treasures there. If there really were the remains of a Heaven realm expert and Eggy absorbed its Source energy, she could reach the Profound realm.

To Chu Feng, it was a heavenly good occasion because that meant he would have the ability to defeat Gong Luyun. Although it wasn't his cultivation, at least it was his own method.

“Waaa!”

However, just as Chu Feng was getting near the remains, the lady leaped towards Chu Feng viciously and from her mouth, she made ghost-like howling sounds. It was extremely terrifying.

That aura was very special and strange, but he could confirm that it was extremely strong. It could even be comparable to experts of the 5th level of the Origin realm. That was not something Chu Feng could take care of.

whoosh Feeling that something was wrong, Chu Feng subconsciously used the Imperial Sky Technique. Lightning surged and he retreated a few meters back.

boom Her strike hit nothing but the air and the lady violently crashed into the ground. Although the cave rocks were very hard, a half-meter deep hole appeared while debris flew everywhere. It could be seen how much overwhelming power the lady had.

“Waaa!” After hitting nothing, the lady attacked again. This time, her speed was even quicker and she almost arrived with a blink.

“Don't panic. Use the Spirit Formation Technique.”

Eggy's voice rang out again, and at the same time, a hot roasting feeling came from within Chu Feng's body. A strong wave of spiritual energy started to emerge from his body and in an instant, it filled his entire body. Chu Feng's cultivation reached the 9th level of the Spirit realm.

Chu Feng already expected that change. He knew it wasn't his personal cultivation that became stronger as he only borrowed Eggy's cultivation that she lent to him.

hummm Chu Feng could link to the Spirit Formation with just a thought. The power of Spirit Formation surged out from his brain and appeared in front of him without a sound. It formed into an invisible wall and blocked his front.

bang

The lady and the Spirit Formation collided and a huge sound boomed out. Several cracks appeared on the Spirit formation but at the same time, she also howled and flew back.

As she landed, Chu Feng shockingly discovered that the area she collided with the Spirit Formation was steaming and her face had terror on it.

“Strong.”

Chu Feng was quite frightened. The defense power of the Spirit Formation was certainly something. He only grasped the basic methods yet he could defend against enemies of the 5th level of the Origin realm. In the future, with more proficiency, he could simply invisibly defend against the enemy and it would become his strongest defense method.

“Use the Spirit Formation to seal her right now. Although she does not have any intelligence, she will still subconsciously guard her remains. However, with the Spirit Formation Technique restraining her consciousness, even if she has power to break your Spirit Formation, she will not dare to get close.” Eggy reminded.

Chu Feng did not hesitate as well and with a thought, layers of Spirit Formation kept on condensing and layer after layer, it sealed the lady within. Chu Feng only stopped when he felt that his Spirit power was going to be depleted.

Spirit power and the power of Spirit Formation were equal. As a World Spiritist, the stronger your Spirit power was, the stronger Spirit Formation power you could use was. So, at the same time that he was laying down the Spirit Formation, his Spirit power was being exhausted as well. With Chu Feng's current Spirit power, it was his limit to lay down so many Spirit Formations.

“Quick, absorb the Source energy!” Eggy excitedly cheered.

At the same time, Chu Feng arrived next to the body and started to absorb the Source energy for Eggy. That time, because Eggy was already lending her power to Chu Feng, when Chu Feng absorbed the Source energy, he could clearly feel that his own aura was rising abruptly.

Very soon, the aura of his body had some changes. It was no longer Spiritual energy but Origin power. After absorbing the Source energy, Eggy really did enter the Origin realm.

‘Haha! Success!’ Eggy was wildly happy and she was jumping and skipping in Chu Feng's Spirit world. No need to mention how beautiful she was.

However, at the same time, Chu Feng discovered that the lady he imprisoned in his Spirit Formation was quickly disappearing and she already became transparent.

“Damn it! You tricked me!” Chu Feng suddenly understood that he was fooled. It really would not harm her body if he absorbed her Source energy, but her consciousness would completely disappear.

“Isn't it just a consciousness? Even if I didn't absorb her Source energy, she would have disappeared nonetheless. Are you being bitter to me because of her? The one who can help you is me, not her!” Not only did Eggy not admit her wrongs, she even seemed grieved.

“Whatever. What happened already happened. I don't want to argue excessively with you, but I don't want this to happen a second time. Also,

remember that I, Chu Feng, do indeed need your power, however, it is not absolutely necessary.”

Chu Feng was really angry. After all, that was possibly Su Rou and Su Mei’s mother. Even if she did not have intelligence, Chu Feng would feel some guilt if she completely disappeared because of him.

“Okay, I get it. I won’t trick you next time okay? I’ll even tell you a secret.” Eggy smiled and said naughtily.

“What secret?”

“I dare to be sure that the sisters’ mother was killed by someone. Because of her status, it would be impossible for her to have no treasures. However, look at her. Although her clothing is complete, her Cosmos Sack is gone. Her breastbone is shattered and it was obviously caused by other force.”

“Of course, I saw that too. But the problem is, who killed her? Who took away her Cosmos Sack?” Chu Feng questioned. He really wanted to help Su Rou and Su Mei find out the killer of their mother.

Chu Feng also wanted to get the treasures that were there because not only did he discover that the lady’s Cosmos Sack was gone, there were no treasures around the bones that he absorbed the Source energy from earlier.

Which most likely meant that the treasures on their body were taken away by someone. So, Chu Feng really wanted to know who that person was. More importantly, whether that person was alive or not.

“How should I know? I didn’t even personally see it. However, I am sure that it was by a person.”

“You damn girl.” Chu Feng was quite annoyed because he felt that he was toyed by Eggy again.

“Hehe, no need to get all worked up. If I’m not mistaken, the person who killed the sisters’ mother is already dead because there’s an even more

terrifying thing. This is probably not Ancient Tomb but an Evil Tomb!”

Chapter 118 - Endless Treasures

MGA: Chapter 118 - Endless Treasures

“Evil Tomb?!” Chu Feng was greatly stunned. Although the him who knew the level of tombs did not know what Evil Tombs meant, he still knew that it was an ominous place.

“That’s right. The symbols on the wall are Anti-Demon Symbols and they are spells for sealing Evil Spirits.” Eggy explained.

“Evil Spirits? What are those?” Chu Feng asked.

“Evil Spirits are actually just World Spirits. However, when a World Spirit escapes from the World Spiritist’s control and lives in this world in their own original shape, they are called Evil Spirits.”

“The ‘Evil’ in Evil Spirits represents them hugely annihilating living things for Source energy absorption because of their thirst for power. That’s why they are called Evil Spirits.”

“The most important thing is that after the agreement between a World Spirit and a World Spiritist, they had to use the body of a World Spiritist as a medium in order to use their own power after entering the Spirit world of a World Spiritist. All in all, World Spirits are restrained by World Spiritists.”

“However, when a World Spirit becomes strong to a certain point, they can break the agreement and escape the bindings of the World Spiritist. Then, by using their own willpower, they would step into the world of living. To break that agreement requires the cultivation of at least the Heaven realm or else they would have no way of doing that.”

“Heaven realm?” Chu Feng was greatly shocked again. In the continent of the Nine Provinces, that was the realm only the peak of experts could reach.

“So, that’s why the strength of all Evil Spirits are strong and they would have at least the cultivation of the Heaven realm. Since the exit is filled with Anti-Demon Symbols, it means that there is certainly an Evil Spirit being sealed here.”

“Think of it. Will an area that imprisons an Evil Spirit be a simple Ancient Tomb? Will those who are able to imprison an Evil Spirit be simple people?”

“On that topic, I really did underestimate these Nine Provinces. At least within the Azure Province, quite an impressive fellow should have appeared once. The tomb owner already proved his methods by catching an Evil Spirit to guard his own tomb.” Eggy sighed and said.

“That strong? Do we continue going deeper in?” Hearing Eggy say it so terrifyingly, Chu Feng had no more confidence anymore in his heart.

The Heaven realm was like a realm from the legends to him. If there was an Evil Spirit who had the strength of the Heaven realm, probably with a single breath, it could blow and shatter him into pieces. If he saw it, most likely, his little life would be gone.

“No need to be afraid. These Anti-Demon Symbols can restrain the Evil Spirit so you are safe as long as you are in the areas with the Anti-Demon Symbols. At least the Evil Spirit would not be able to harm you.”

“There will certainly be endless treasures within the Evil Tomb. You can continue searching for them, and even if you get just a corner of an iceberg, you will still be able to rise significantly and you will be able to get great benefits. Perhaps you can even get cultivating resources required for you to enter the Profound realm.” Eggy said.

Hearing Eggy’s words, Chu Feng instantly received motivation and started to continue probing forward. The more he walked, the wider the world in the cave got. The more he walked, the more vast it became, and the so-called Anti-Demon Symbols also became denser and denser. Although he could not see the walls that surrounded him, at least he saw that the Anti-Demon Symbols under his feet got more and more.

According to what Eggy said, the Evil Spirit that was sealed there would certainly be very fierce or else there wouldn't be such strong Anti-Demon Symbols laid all around there. Those symbols were not set up by ordinary World Spiritists.

The deeper he entered, the more frightened Chu Feng got. That area was simply too big and it was just like an underground world. It was as if there was no end and he didn't even know how long he walked himself nor how many miles he walked for. However, he could hear the roar of water splashes in front of him.

“What a beautiful lake!”

As he continued forward, a vast lake appeared in front of Chu Feng's eyes. The water of the lake filled his sight and it continuously slammed against the shore. It made rumbling noises, and on top of the lake, there were countless fireflies that emitted a dark-green glow. It was their glow that let Chu Feng recognize that it was a vast lake.

However, looking at it in more detail, Chu Feng discovered that it could not possibly be fireflies. It was a lot bigger than fireflies and he could not say what it was. But it did emit a dark-green glow and it was very bizarre.

It was too distant so Chu Feng's Spirit power had no way of reaching it. He could not determine what it was or whether it was dangerous or not.

He continued forward. His range of vision became more and more broad and he could see that the shore had countless bones on them. It was densely filled and it extended into the lake.

It was too terrifying. Who knew how many people died there? There were at least several tens of thousands, however, the exterior of the bones were quite different. Most of them were shattered and they died by external force. Those were only the amounts on the shores and who knew how many more bones there were within the lake.

“What happened here? How did so many people die?” Chu Feng was endlessly shocked. He carefully approached and he discovered, under the

white bones, all sorts of strange, faint lights were flickering.

“Spiritual beads! Not only spiritual beads, there are also Origin beads! Heavens, there really are boundless treasures here.”

At such a distance, Chu Feng’s Spirit power finally came into use. He could examine the ocean of bones, and within them, countless of spiritual beads and Origin beads were hidden underneath. Who knew how many there were? It could be said to be uncountable.

“Do not enter.” However, just as Chu Feng wanted to step into it, he was stopped by Eggy’s voice.

“Why?” Chu Feng was confused.

“The area in front is covered by the bones so you cannot see whether there are Anti-Demon Symbols there or not. However, it is certain that there are no more Source energy within the bones. The Source energy in them was already sucked dry.”

“That range is the attacking range of the Evil Spirit. Whoever enters will die and it’s a trap. It’s a trap that baits people to step into.” Eggy reminded seriously.

“So that means there really is an Evil Spirit guarding? Is there a way to escape its perception and let me enter? Not only are there spiritual beads in there, there are even tons of Origin beads. If I can get them, my cultivation will certainly rise significantly.”

To Chu Feng who urgently needed cultivating resources, the treasures within the bones were too attracting. Not to mention taking them all, even if he took a portion, Chu Feng’s cultivation could be increased greatly. He could certainly enter the Origin realm and even possibly the Profound realm.

“If you want to die, then go ahead. Do not be blinded by the benefits. Within the several tens of thousands of bones, every single one of them

had higher cultivation than you when they were alive. Didn't they also just die wretchedly?"

"This would be the end of the Evil Tomb exploration. As long as no Heaven realm World Spiritist find this place, the treasures here will sooner or later be yours. In the future, when you have more success in your cultivation, you can come here again to take it. However, absolutely do not rashly enter when you are not certain."

Chu Feng was not an unintelligent person so naturally, he knew what Eggy said was correct. So, after looking at it for a while while being unwilling to part with it, he could only wipe away the drool next to his mouth, turn around, and leave.

"Waa~~~~~"

But just at that time, an ear-piercing howl suddenly exploded from the middle of the lake. The sound was extremely frightening as if it was a demon that came below the 9 hells and was there to take one's soul.

At the same time, the calm ripples abruptly rolled into waves. the dark-green dots of light on the surface of the lake also emitted a strange sharp cry as it flew towards Chu Feng with lightning fast speed.

Chapter 119 - A Worthwhile Journey

MGA: Chapter 119 - A Worthwhile Journey

hummm hummm hummm

The dark lights broke through the air and they were closely-packed. It was like a group of dark-green shooting stars. As they quickly flew, they let out strange cries.

It turned out that they were not fireflies and they were just a group of dark-green monsters. They had the appearance of mosquitoes and flew in the air with a pair of wings. Their body was as high as a person and they had a pair of red eyes. Their entire body gave out dark light and they were extremely dreadful.

Every single monster had quite some strength as they were comparable to the Origin realm experts of humans. Several tens of thousands were gathered together. The might was terrifying and it was simply like an army formed by Origin realm experts as they headed towards Chu Feng.

“Run!”

Eggy yelled in alarm as she lent her power to Chu Feng in order to raise his cultivation.

Chu Feng did not dare to be slow in any way as he worked the Origin power in his body, used the Imperial Sky Technique and quickly started to escape.

hummm

But just at that time, dazzling light was released under Chu Feng's feet. The Anti-Demon Symbols engraved on the wall emitted a red-coloured

light and it flooded the cave in that area.

poof poof poof

At the same time, the dark-green light already rushed into the red-coloured area. But just as they entered, all of them exploded. No remains were left and they completely disappeared.

“These Anti-Demon Symbols are strong!” Chu Feng was stunned in his heart. If it wasn’t for the obstruction by the symbols, he really would not be able to escape.

“Don’t stop, run!” Just as Chu Feng stopped moving to watch, Eggy yelled in alarm once again.

rumble rumble Only then did Chu Feng discover while being stupefied, in the middle of the lake, huge waves were already lifted up. The wave was several dozen feet tall and it was like a wild, fierce beast as it surged towards him.

The most important thing was that within the dark-blue wave, two rays of dark-green light shot out. It was a pair of eyes. It was inordinately big. So big that it was ineffable.

Just with a glance, it made Chu Feng’s body violently quiver. A hint of indescribable fear rose from his heart. There was no pressure. There was no deterrence. Nothing but the gaze was enough to make people “hear the wind and lose all courage”.

Without much thinking, Chu Feng already knew what it was. It was most likely the Evil Spirit that Eggy talked about. The thing that made Chu Feng not dare to continue thinking was; If the pair of eyes were already like so, how enormous would its body be?

Feeling that something was wrong, Chu Feng started to run for his life. However, the speed of the Imperial Sky Technique could already be said to be scary yet it could not even match the surge of the wave.

The huge wave that reached the sky rumbled and it already rushed into the Anti-Demon Symbol area that was flooded with red light. However, the force was too strong and even if its speed and size was not the same, it was proportional and it continued to force its way to Chu Feng.

“What’s happening? Did the Anti-Demon Symbols fail?” Chu Feng was slightly fearful when the Anti-Demon Symbols did not block the huge wave. If that Evil Spirit caught up, he would die without a doubt.

“Waves are not Evil Spirits so how can the Anti-Demon Symbols block it? Don’t worry, the Evil Spirit will not dare to near the Anti-Demon Symbols. You will be fine as long as you don’t get swept by the lake waves.” Eggy reminded.

Just at that time, the huge wave already approached. A huge spray of water already fiercely slammed down at Chu Feng.

“Don’t look down on me!”

He was already unable to avoid the wave. Seeing that he was going to be submerged by the water, Chu Feng tipped with his toes against the wave and actually advanced forward borrowing the power of the huge wave. The crisis of the wave had resolved.

“Waa~~~~”

At that moment, Chu Feng could hear the horrifying roar that was sent out. Luckily, the deafening sound was far or else if it was emitted near him, Chu Feng felt that he would have been jolted to death just by that roar.

“That’s too terrifying! That’s an Evil Spirit?”

As the Evil Spirit did not dare to enter the area of the Anti-Demon Symbols, the stirred up waves started to slowly vanish. Looking at the disappearing waves, Chu Feng finally took a breath of relief.

That Evil Spirit was too terrorizing. If he did not listen to what Eggy said and left the Anti-Demon Symbol area, he would have certainly been killed

and his Source energy would even be absorbed. He would have died very thoroughly.

“Evil Spirits are not scary, it’s just that you’re too weak. Look carefully. The wave just now surged in quite a bit and some of the bones that were in the lake might have got thrown up here. Perhaps it contains some of the things you want.” Eggy reminded.

“You’re probably right.” While stepping on the wet cave rocks and borrowing the light from the World Spirit Compass, after some searching, Chu Feng was delighted.

Indeed, like how Eggy said it was, under the surge of the wave, many bones got flushed into the cave. Not only bones. There were even spiritual beads. Right in front of his eyes, there were several spiritual beads scattered everywhere. Within the thin water, it emitted sparkling radiance.

“The force of the wave just now was very big and you can find some spiritual beads right in front of your eyes. If you searched with even more detail, perhaps you could find even more spiritual beads. You may even find Origin beads so you better look thoroughly.”

Eggy was also happy for Chu Feng. Although spiritual beads were useless to her, they were useful to Chu Feng. Right now, in the Evil Tomb, she already profited greatly so naturally she didn’t want Chu Feng to return with empty hands.

“Mm.”

Chu Feng did not hesitate and he started to search in detail in that area. After around 4 hours of searching, Chu Feng found over 3000 spiritual beads and 7 Origin beads.

One Origin bead was equivalent to a thousand spiritual bead which meant that Chu Feng got over 10 thousand spiritual beads. If he could get first place in the New Excellence Assembly and get 5000 more spiritual beads, Chu Feng could hopefully enter the Origin realm. That harvest could not be said to be not plentiful. At least, it was a worthwhile journey.

Knowing that he could not continue forward, Chu Feng started to return to where he started at. When he climbed out of the dark cave, he astonishedly discovered that it was already noon as the bright sun was hung up high in the sky.

“Damn! This isn’t good. I won’t miss the time of the New Excellence Assembly right?”

Chu Feng was quite speechless. When he was in the Evil Tomb, he was a bit too careful and he forgot about the issue of time. He never would have thought that he stayed in the Evil Tomb for such a long time. A day’s worth of time already passed, and if he did not hurry, he might miss the New Excellence Assembly.

Although Chu Feng already got over 10 thousand spiritual beads in the Evil Tomb, to him that desperately needed cultivation resources, he also needed to get his hands on the 5000 spiritual bead reward from the New Excellence Assembly.

Thinking to that point, Chu Feng quickly dissolved the Spirit Formation. After doing that, the black hole towards the Evil Tomb disappeared and it was replaced by green grass. Normal people could not see the inklings. After doing all that, Chu Feng ran for his life towards the Vermilion Bird City.

In reality, the New Excellence Assembly really did enter the late stages. Within the Vermilion Bird City’s plaza, all of the new excellent disciples that were participating in the New Excellence Assembly started to carry their spoils and they were returning.

Within the plaza, there were 5 battling stages and they were set up for choosing the victor. Outside of the plaza, people formed mountains and oceans. Even the famous people in the Vermilion Bird City came and they wanted to see what kind of actions the people from all sorts of cities would bring.

Chapter 120 - Su Mei's Fianc

MGA: Chapter 120 - Su Mei's Fiancé

“What happened? Why is Chu Feng still not back yet!”

In a certain area in the plaza, Su Mei tightly frowned. Her eyes swept everywhere as she tried to find Chu Feng.

“Don’t worry. With his cultivation, as long as he doesn’t enter that area, he would not have any troubles within the Ghost Horn Forest. I’m sure that he’s a bit too greedy, and for better achievements, he must still be hunting Ghost Horn Beasts.”

Su Rou stood next to Su Mei while wearing a white skirt. She stood up elegantly and every single frown or smile could hook one’s soul. She was extremely attracting. No matter where the sisters went, they would become the focal point of everyone’s eyes. They would move the males’ heart and cause jealousy for the females.

“Sister Su Rou, Mei'er, long time no see!”

An extremely magnetic voice rang out and a very handsome, beautiful young man walked over. He was holding a fan in his hand and waved in front of his chest. He could really be said to be elegant and graceful. Countless females on scene shot a sideways glance then cried in surprise.

The reason why he had so much attention not only was because he was handsome, his clothing that he wore was the clothing for Lingyun School’s core disciples. He was also a disciple of the #1 school in the Azure Province, the “Lingyun School”. His cultivation already entered the 8th level of the Origin realm.

“So it’s Shangguan Ya. Did you also return for the New Excellence Assembly?” After seeing that person, Su Rou’s eyes narrowed as she politely smiled to him.

The Shangguan family was quite important in the Vermilion Bird City. Although the current Vermilion Bird City was controlled by the Su family, the power of the Shangguan family was not too much weaker than the Su family. This Shangguan Ya was the representative in the Shangguan family's young generation and he was the hiddenly approved successor of the Shangguan family.

“What’s so interesting about this New Excellence Assembly? It’s just a group of ‘wine sack and food bags’ chosen from second-rate cities.”

“If the capable people from the Vermilion Bird City joined, not to mention the top 10, the people from the second-rate cities could not even enter the top 100. All of the spots would certainly be taken by the people from the Vermilion Bird City.” Shangguan Ya swung his foldable fan and he had plenty of arrogance.

“This is the New Excellence Assembly. You are already 19 years old right now so even if they let you join, you would not even be qualified.” Su Mei shot him a glance and obviously, she did not like this Shangguan Ya.

To Su Mei’s words, not only did Shangguan Ya not get angry, he even faintly smiled, “Mei'er, how can you say those words to your future husband?”

“Ha! You aren’t even my fiancé. I never acknowledged this marriage so you better pay attention to how you speak. Don’t call me Mei'er. I dislike being disgusted.” Su Mei fiercely glared at him then quickly walked away, as if not willing to stand with that person.

“Sister Su Rou, Mei'er is too fierce. However, since she is my fiancée, I don’t mind her speaking to me like that. But, it just lets others see us as a joke.” Shangguan Ya had an expression of being wronged as he complained about his hardships to Su Rou.

“Ho...” After hearing his words, Su Rou first charmingly smiled, then she said, “Since you know that she has an aggressive temper, don’t say those things to her anymore. After all, she is still young and her temper is fairly normal. You should forgive her a bit.”

“Although you two already have an arranged marriage, you should move her more sincerely. Or else, even if you get the body, you can’t get the heart. It will not be good for both you and her.”

“As an elder sister, although I won’t betray my father’s meanings, I won’t let little Mei go marry a person that she does not love.”

“So, even if you have an arranged marriage, you need her to heartfully love you or else even if it’s me, I will not agree on the marriage.” After saying that, Su Rou chased after Su Mei.

The smile on Shangguan Ya’s mouth instantly retracted and a chilly gaze appeared in his eyes. He coldly said, “Those I want to have, I will have. No one should even think of stopping me!”

Just at that time, almost all the participants of the New Excellence Assembly returned. The host of the New Excellence Assembly chose the top 10 people who hunted the most Ghost Horn Beasts.

All 10 of them were disciples of first-rate schools and all of them were core disciples. The Wan Wenpeng from the Golden-purple City was ranked 10th, whereas the Lingyun School disciple, Chen Wanxi, was ranked 2nd.

As for the 1st, it was a young man who came from the Wind Cloud City. The Wind Cloud City could be said to be the strongest city within second-rate cities. The Wind Cloud City would get 1st in the New Excellence Assembly every year.

The young man representing the Wind Cloud City was also impressive. He was also a disciple from the Lingyun School and his cultivation was also at the 2nd level of the Origin realm, being the same as Chen Wanxi.

However, the atmosphere that he gave out was completely different. Although no one could say what wasn’t right, the general feeling was that he seemed to be stronger than Chen Wanxi.

It was because in the Ghost Horn Beast hunt, although Chen Wanxi killed 203 beasts, the young man killed 415 beasts. It was almost double what

Chen Wanxi had.

“It’s almost time. Everyone, please go on the stages.” The host spoke.

“Wait.” But just at that time, Su Mei walked over.

“Third lady, what’s the matter?” The host was very respectful towards Su Mei.

“There’s still one more person that did not hand in their prey. How can it be started like this?” Su Mei had a very displeased attitude.

“Is there another person?” The host cast his gaze towards the guard who counted up the achievements.

“Eh...” Seeing that, the guard quickly flipped through the book in his hands. After looking at it in detail, he said loudly, “There is indeed one more person who did not hand in their results.”

“Who?” The host asked.

“Chu Feng, from Golden-purple City, core disciple of the second-rate school, the Azure Dragon School, and has a cultivation of the 8th level of the Spirit realm.” The guard loudly said.

“Hu~~~”

When those words came out, a commotion rose outside and inside of the plaza. Not to mention being a disciple from a second-rate school, he was only at the 8th level of the spirit realm. He simply had the worst cultivation and status within everyone who participated. Everyone felt that there was no need to wait for that kind of person.

“Third lady, even if that person handed in their results, I’m afraid that he could not enter the top 10. I see that there’s no need to wait right?” Seeing the people’s reactions, the host was clearly in a difficult position.

“How do you know he cannot enter the top 10?!” Su Mei curled her lips and her attitude became fiercer.

“This...” The host’s face turned ashen and he was very speechless. He really did not dare to offend that third lady.

“Let’s just follow the rules. Since time is not up yet, wait. If the time is up and he still hasn’t come, it’s not late to start then.” Su Rou walked over.

“As you wish, second lady!” Seeing that, the host nodded. Compared to Su Mei’s savageness and unruliness, Su Rou had some more prestige in the Vermilion Bird City.

Although it was only waiting, the people inside and outside of the plaza were discontented. They felt that there was no need to wait for a person like that. However, seeing that the time was almost up, they still chose to wait.

As for the 10 people who were ranked as the top 10, they were even more leisure and at ease. Their hearts were focused on one another and they did not even put Chu Feng in their eyes. They felt that it was a waste to wait for Chu Feng.

“Sorry everyone, I’m late!”

Just as the crowd were boiling up, a thin and small figure squeezed himself out from the crowd and entered the middle of the plaza. Chu Feng finally arrived!

Chapter 121 - I Only Need One Strike

MGA: Chapter 121 - I Only Need One Strike

“That’s Chu Feng! He seems quite young!”

After Chu Feng showed himself, he became the focus of everyone on scene. After all, everyone was waiting for his appearance. However, Chu Feng’s young and tender face shocked everyone.

Although the New Excellence Assembly had an age limit of 18 and under, to gain more outstanding results, all of the cities would choose those who were 18 years old to participate. After all, if everyone was a genius, naturally, the longer one cultivated, the stronger their strength would be.

However, Chu Feng was clearly far from being 18 years old and he was quite a young man. Although having that cultivation at that age was really quite unordinary, compared to the core disciples from first-rate schools, Chu Feng still seemed rather weak.

The thing that confused everyone was why the Golden-purple City chose Chu Feng who was such a young man as a representative. Even if he had potential, all in all, his cultivation right now was still too weak. He was simply unrepresentable when he was compared to the other participants who were there.

“Where did you run off to? Why were you so slow?” Su Mei pouted from anger as she ran over and worry was still on her face.

“Heh. I was a bit tired yesterday so I slept for a bit.” Chu Feng scratched his head and embarrassedly smiled.

“You... Others were killing Ghost Horn Beasts with everything they had yet you had the mind to sleep?!”

“Did you even concentrate on killing Ghost Horn Beasts? You wouldn’t be excluded from the top 10 right? You are really underestimating everyone too much!” Seeing Chu Feng like that, Su Mei pouted her little mouth from anger and she did not know whether to chuckle or weep.

“Although I did not concentrate on killing Ghost Horn Beasts, there shouldn’t be many problems for me to enter the top 10.” Chu Feng was very confident.

Seeing that scene, the surrounding observers were suddenly enlightened. After all, those who had eyes could see that Su Mei, the third lady of the Su family, did not have a simple relationship with Chu Feng. Most likely it was Su Mei that made Chu Feng able to participate in the New Excellence Assembly.

“So after so much, it turns out that he had some assistance from the third lady of the Su family. No wonder he had the city lord’s Golden-purple Commanding Badge!”

“Hmph, so what if he has connections? This New Excellence Assembly is about strength. The top 10 has already been chosen. With his cultivation, is he going to push one out from the top 10?”

Several of the Golden-purple City participants harbored ill-feelings towards Chu Feng. They felt that Chu Feng should not have joined the New Excellence Assembly with his strength. Not only would it lose the face of the Golden-purple City, it would also lose their face.

After a short chat with Su Mei, Chu Feng also went in front of the guard who collected the results. Under the stares of the crowd’s gazes, he threw the 200 or so purple horns of the Ghost Horn Beasts in front of the guard.

“Heavens, he killed so many Ghost Horn Beasts?”

“How is that possible? With his cultivation, how was he able to hunt so many? Looking at that amount, there should be around 200 right?”

Seeing the large pile of sharp, purple-coloured horns, the people inside and outside of the plaza went into an uproar. No matter what, they would not have guessed that with Chu Feng's cultivation, he could hunt so many Ghost Horn Beasts in which the amount was even comparable to Chen Wanxi's results.

“Impossible. Absolutely impossible. He cheated. He must have cheated!”

Compared to others, Wan Wenpeng was endlessly depressed. He was ranked as 10th this time, and currently, Chu Feng's results was far above his so he was certainly going to be kicked out.

If the person who kicked him out was another person who had strength that was far above him, he could accept it. However, when a person like Chu Feng who he deeply looked down upon kicked him out, he had no way of accepting it.

In reality, not only Wan Wenpeng had those thoughts. Many other people who were on scene also thought like that. After thinking of Chu Feng and Su Mei's relationship, they felt that Chu Feng used some underhanded way to get so many purple horns from the Ghost Horn Beasts and they were not killed by him personally.

However, even though they had those assumptions, they did not dare to speak those words out loud. After all, no one would offend the Su family's third lady for things like that.

Just like that, because of Chu Feng's exceptional results, he gained the spot in the competition. As for Wan Wenpeng, he got pushed out of top 10 and he was knocked out in advance.

“Hmph.” Looking at Chu Feng who took his place and was walking onto the stage, Wan Wenpeng was limitlessly angry and his expression was extremely ugly.

“Wan bro, no need to be angry at little people. With his cultivation, he would only disgrace himself when he is on the stage.”

“That’s right. In a while, let’s see how he will get beaten off the stage.”
Some of the people from the Golden-purple City soothed him.

“The person who will fight with Chu Feng is a core disciple in my Wind Hearing School. I understand his strength very well. When Chu Feng exchange blows with him, he will only shame himself.”

“However, not only is he losing his own face, he is also losing my Golden-purple City’s face. He doesn’t need any face, but we, being people of the Golden-purple City, don’t want to lose any.” Wan Wenpeng had plenty of fury yet he seemed to speak selflessly and every word seemed to be just.

After hearing his words, those from the Golden-purple City felt that Wan Wenpeng was correct and they couldn’t help but deepen their enmity towards Chu Feng.

“Originally, I wanted to beat up that Wan Wenpeng, but I never would have thought that it became you. I could still beat him a bit fiercerly if it was him. However, I really don’t feel like I would accomplish anything by beating you up. Concede so I don’t need to dirty my hands.” The disciple from the Wind Hearing School disdainfully looked at Chu Feng and he did not put Chu Feng in his eyes at all.

“Of course you won’t feel that you accomplished anything by hitting me since you can’t even hit me. However, I’m sure you will feel quite some accomplishment by being defeated by me because not everyone is qualified to be beaten by me.”

Chu Feng smiled while squinting at the disciple from the Wind Hearing School. That was not simple disdain, nor did he not put him in his eyes. He completely looked down on his opponent.

“You really 'don’t shed tears unless you see the coffin’. I only need one strike against people like you.”

The Wind Hearing School disciple seemed to be enraged by Chu Feng. He coldly snorted, stepped forward, and he displayed a gorgeous martial skill.

His body instantly became several as it appeared and disappeared. On the stage, he vanished then reappeared. His speed became quicker and quicker, so quick that one would be dazzled. At that moment, Chu Feng was completely surrounded by silhouettes from every single direction.

As that spectacular martial skill was used, it made countless people sigh in admiration. The young females that knew nothing even sharply cried in adoration.

“This is my Wind Hearing School’s rank 4 bodily martial skill. It is called Layers of Blurred Shadows. He already cultivated this martial skill for 3 years so he already grasped the essence of it and he can use it perfectly.”

“Not to mention that Chu Feng, even if it’s me, I would need to carefully face it or else it would cost me quite a bit.” Wan Wenpeng described to the crowd.

“That means Chu Feng already lost?”

“Not only will he lose, he will lose extremely miserably!”

Wan Wenpeng was full of confidence. That martial skill was that person’s strongest killing card that even he was fearful of. Naturally, Chu Feng would be defeated without a doubt.

In actuality, it was just as how Wan Wenpeng said it was. The Layers of Blurred shadows was an extremely superb bodily martial skill. If it was others, they would certainly be baffled by the grand methods. However, Chu Feng already seen through it. From the start, he already knew which one was his opponent’s real body.

whoosh Suddenly, that person attacked. The figures ran with flying speed towards Chu Feng and the might was magnificent.

At that instant, those who were waiting for Chu Feng to become a joke couldn’t help but raise the corner of their mouths into an angle. They felt that the moment of Chu Feng losing his face had arrived.

After that, clearly, Chu Feng was going to disappoint those people. They only saw that Chu Feng did not dodge nor avoid it. He directly punched towards one of the figures.

He did not use any fancy methods and he simply punched. However, his fist was as fast as lightning and his position was crafty. With a bang, his fist fiercely landed on that person's face.

“Ahh!”

The fist landed and with a cry of pain, the figures that filled the air around Chu Feng all disappeared. The Wind Hearing School disciple violently landed on the floor and he was holding his own face, rolling on the floor while howling wretchedly.

Looking at the person on the floor, Chu Feng faintly smiled and said, “You were correct. Against people like you, I really do only need one strike.”

Chapter 122 - A Real Genius

MGA: Chapter 122 - A Real Genius

“Damn! What’s going on?”

“Heavens! What’s this situation?”

The scene on the fighting stage shocked everyone. Before, because of the densely packed silhouettes, many people did not even see Chu Feng attack. They only saw the figures abruptly dissipate and the person from the Hearing Wind School becoming like that on the floor.

“What a strong attack.”

However, compared to the perplexed crowd, the lord of the Vermilion Bird City, Su Hen, lit up his eyes. He was always focused on Chu Feng’s stage so he saw the scene in which Chu Feng attacked.

“Father, like I said. Chu Feng has Spirit power so martial skills that trick the eyes are useless against him.” At that instant, Su Rou, who was standing behind Su Hen while being well-behaved had loveliness all across her face.

“Not only because of his Spirit power. Even if he had Spirit power, he only cultivated the beginning level Mysterious Technique. He should not be able to so easily defeat a person who was at the 1st level of the Origin realm with a cultivation of the 8th level of the Spirit realm. His talent is quite something so that’s why he has that strength.”

“Within the Azure Province, cultivators who have slightly quicker speed are named as geniuses. But in reality, those are just aptitudes that a cultivator should have. A real genius is like Chu Feng who can do things that other cannot.”

Su Hen's gaze was focused on Chu Feng. Admiration was filled within his eyes and then he said to Su Rou, "Rou'er, you sisters did not make a mistake. This Chu Feng must be roped in with us diligently. Our Su family might even need to rely on him in the future."

"Strong. That Chen Wanxi is indeed worthy of being a core disciple of the Lingyun School. With one strike, she defeated her opponent."

Just at that time, there were suddenly yells of surprise because on another stage, Chen Wanxi also defeated her opponent with lightning speed. She used only one strike as well.

However, her strike was not as mysterious as Chu Feng's. It was displayed right in front of everyone and she let everyone personally see how she extinguished the might of her opponent with the might of her one strike.

"Sister Wanxi is really too strong. It seems like my Golden-purple City has hope for being first this time."

"Not only hope. We can certainly get it. Right now, on the stage, there are only 2 experts who are at the 2nd level of the Origin realm. Sister Wanxi defeated her opponent with one strike. On the other hand, that person is still struggling with his opponent. His opponent is clearly only at the 1st level of the Origin realm. An entire level of cultivation lower!"

"That's true. Although he is very strong as well, he's a lot worse than sister Wanxi and it is as if he doesn't have the might of the 2nd level of the Origin realm. Strange. How did a person like him get such a better result in the Ghost Horn Beast hunt?"

"Hmph. Perhaps he played around with some tricks like Chu Feng."

The people from the Golden-purple City cast their gaze towards the other core disciple from the Lingyun School. Everyone paid the most attention to that person and there was no other comparable to him.

It was because in the Ghost Horn Beast hunting earlier, his result was way too eye-grabbing. However, the fight in front of them made everyone feel

quite disappointed.

As the representative of the Wind Cloud City which continuously won in previous assemblies, as a core disciple of the Lingyun School, as an expert of the 2nd level of the Origin realm, the outcome was undetermined against his opponent who was at the 1st level of the Origin realm.

No matter if it was speed or power, he was quite similar to his opponent's. Even his martial skills were ordinary and there really was not a single special point.

“Haa!”

Suddenly, the young man who was at the 1st level of the Origin realm displayed his power. When heavy punches with the might of three hundred thousand catties were thrown out, the entire stage shook. It was a rank 4 martial skill, but by the hands of the young man, its might had an entirely new appearance. That attack was no small matter.

whoosh

Facing his opponent's attack, the young man from the Wind Cloud City was not rushed nor slow. Not panicked nor impatient. He also threw out a punch and it was also a rank 4 martial skill.

Normally, with his cultivation and being also a rank 4 skill, his power should be far stronger than his opponent. However, it did not. It could only be said to be fairly equal and it made others feel that his skill was not proficient enough.

bang

Finally, the two of them fought. Both of their fists collided and layers of Origin power endlessly surged out. The emitted energy ripples even made tiny cracks on the stage.

“Haa!” The young man from the Wind Cloud City loudly yelled and suddenly used more strength. It jolted his opponent's heavy punch and also

his entire body away. At the end, his opponent fell on the ground.

He won. Finally, the person from the Wind Cloud City won. However, compared to Chen Wanxi who defeated her opponent with one strike, he won with too much effort. People couldn't help but think that his cultivation was far below Chen Wanxi's.

“Hiding strength? Interesting!”

At that instant, Chu Feng already won and he was waiting for the start of the next fight. He also focused his gaze on the young man from the Wind Cloud City and with a glance, he could tell that the young man was intentionally hiding his strength.

When that person won, the curtains of the first competition fell. Chen Wanxi who had the best results in the first round could temporarily rest.

Chu Feng stepped onto the stage again. At that moment, his opponent was quite a bit stronger than his previous opponent because he was a core disciple of the Lingyun School. Although they were both at the 1st level of the Origin realm, his atmosphere was a lot more powerful.

“I know you. You were with that fatty city lord!” Chu Feng lightly smiled and said.

“Being sharp with words is useless and I will beat your mouth shut!” That person was very cold.

“The person just now had quite a similar tone with yours, however the one who laid on the ground was still him.”

Chu Feng really did not put his opponent in his eyes. When he was at the 7th level of the Spirit realm, Chu Feng could defeat those at the 1st level of the Origin realm. Right now, he was at the 8th level of the Spirit realm. Even those at the 2nd level of the Origin realm could not beat him. No matter how much stronger his opponent was, in Chu Feng's eyes, they would all fall with one strike.

“Hmph. You think that I will be as useless as him? You underestimate the disciples from my Lingyun School too much.”

He suddenly made his move. He operated the Mysterious Technique, used his martial skill and his entire body emitted a golden glow. It was as dazzling as the sun and at the same time, his body also became golden-copper-coloured.

It was not a simple body anymore and it was even harder than black iron. He could chop black iron swords with his hand, break black iron bells with his body and it was an extraordinary strengthening martial skill. Not only did it turn his entire body into a weapon, the shine pierced one’s eyes and it made them unable to observe any actions.

“Chu Feng is dead this time. This person’s attack is several times stronger than the person from the Wind Hearing School. Aggressive and direct without any false bravado. Chu Feng has no way of picking up advantages.”

“That’s right. Although we don’t know why that Hearing Wind School disciple lost, against this person who has steel tendons and iron bones, Chu Feng has zero chance of victory. He has no luck here.”

On the stage that Chu Feng was on, golden light shot in every direction. No matter how much better people’s vision were, they had no way of seeing the two people on the stage clearly.

However, they could feel the might that was emitted by the Lingyun School disciple. They felt that this time, it would be impossible for Chu Feng to pick up any small advantages. After all, without absolute power, there were no ways of beating strengthening martial skills.

“Waa~~~~~”

But just at that time, a miserable cry suddenly rang out. The golden light on the stage started to vanish. When the light completely disappeared, everyone instantly had their eyes and mouths wide open and they were infinitely shocked.

They discovered with astonishment that Chu Feng still stood there and was not harmed in the slightest. As for the Lingyun School disciple, he already laid on the ground with white foam coming from his mouth, overturned eyeballs and he already lost consciousness.

Chapter 123 - Enjoying the Process

MGA: Chapter 123 - Enjoying the Process

“This...”

At that moment, everyone was thoroughly bewildered. The scene on the stage really made them not know what to do. Even the cold Chen Wanxi couldn't help but turn her head over and cast her gaze towards Chu Feng.

Was Chu Feng really that strong? So strong that he was equal to Chen Wanxi, and with the cultivation of the 8th level of the Spirit realm, he was easily able to defeat those at the 1st level of the Origin realm?

Although there was no lack of outstanding talented people in the world that could defeat the strong while being weak, those were well-known people. Was the young man who seemed normal also a genius like that?

All sorts of inconceivable thoughts kept on emerging into their minds. For the first time, people felt that they might have underestimated Chu Feng. Perhaps, from the start, Chu Feng did not cheat and he used his own strength to reach this stage.

“City lord, this...”

The guards of the Golden-purple City had shock written all across their faces. Before, they kept on looking down on Chu Feng and felt that Chu Feng was using his relationship with Su Rou to come here and to lose the face of their Golden-purple City.

Especially after Chu Feng replaced Wan Wenpeng, their hatred towards Chu Feng rose to the extreme. However, at that instant, they started to doubt their thoughts on Chu Feng before and whether it was correct or not. They couldn't help but reflect on it.

“Perhaps lady Su Rou was correct. Maybe this Chu Feng could bring us a surprise.”

On Chen Hui’s face, he was brimming with a relieved smile. In reality, before, he also had the same thoughts as his guards and felt that Chu Feng was a burden. However, right now, not only was Chu Feng not a burden, he was even the bargaining chip of the face of his Golden-purple City.

“How is this possible? How does he have such strong power? He didn’t give his opponents any benefits and let them intentionally throw the match right?”

However, compared to others, those from the Golden-purple City were not willing to accept that fact. After all, from the bottom of their heart, they looked down on Chu Feng and looked forward to his humiliation.

Yet right in front of their eyes, not only did Chu Feng not humiliate himself, he even became the focus of attention. In the fights, it was no longer Chu Feng who could not bear through it, it was them.

After all, they didn’t even enter top 10 yet Chu Feng was standing on that stage. He defeated two core disciples from first-rate schools and one of them was even the core disciple of the #1 school, the Lingyun School. He was way too strong. At least they could not have done that. Even Wan Wenpeng could not have done that.

Under the countless shocked gazes of the crowd, Chu Feng brought a light smile as he slowly walked down the fighting stage. The gazes towards him turned from disdain into admiration.

When Chu Feng finished the fight with lightning speed, the young man from the Wind Cloud City became the focus of the entire plaza.

Once again, the young man was the same as before. After some fighting, he achieved victory with difficulty. That made everyone not know whether he was hiding his strength or if his opponents were too strong.

“No need to come down. I’ve already lost patience in this New Excellence Assembly. Let’s quickly end it!”

Just as the young man from the Wind Cloud City was preparing to walk down the stage, Chen Wanxi’s skirt fluttered as she jumped up the stage. She took the initiative to fight with that young man.

“I am Ding Chou. Please give me your guidance!”

The young man from the Wind Cloud City only lightly smiled at Chen Wanxi’s actions. He politely clasped his hands towards Chen Wanxi, seemingly not having any burdens from the strength that Chen Wanxi displayed earlier.

“Hmph.” Chen Wanxi coldly snorted and palmed in the air. It was not a beautiful martial skill yet was filled with strong Origin power. Her previous opponent was forcefully struck and defeated by that palm.

“Ho.” However, facing Chen Wanxi’s attack, Ding Chou did not move nor dodge it. With a random wave of his hand, a layer of Origin power spread out from his palm and easily dissolved Chen Wanxi’s attack.

“So you did hide your strength. Is that meaningful?” Chen Wanxi was not too shocked. Rather, her gaze had a hint of fury.

“Heh, I’m just enjoying the process of fighting. Is there anything wrong with that?”

“Both of us enjoy fighting, however you only aim for the result. I enjoy the process because the result is not important to me. After all, the one who will win will still be me at the end.” The light, calm smile was still hung on Ding Chou face. Although, looking at it now, it was not calmness but confidence.

“Quite some words you have there. I would really like to see how you can win against me.”

Chen Wanxi attacked once again. She patted several palms through the air and every time she struck with her palm, the air would tremble. Bright and golden palms were also condensed out.

Under her extremely quick hand speed, the entire fighting stage was filled with dense, golden-coloured palm marks. They were like golden shooting stars as they attacked Ding Chou.

“Lady Wanxi’s methods are so strong! Although it’s only a rank 4 martial skill, she is using it perfectly without any errors. It could simply be matched with rank 5 martial skills.” The Golden-purple City guards endlessly sighed in admiration.

“This Wanxi really is a true martial genius. On the side of cultivation talent, she really does exceed me.” As for Chen Wanxi’s father, Chen Hui, he was extremely proud and he could not hide his smile.

“Meteor Palm Techniques. Quite nice usage, but regrettably, it lacks a bit of maturity.”

Ding Chou's eyes narrowed and his aura revolved. Following several palm marks, he used the exact same martial skill as Chen Wanxi. In terms of might, they were even stronger than Chen Wanxi's.

rumble rumble rumble

The golden palm marks on the stage continuously exploded and layers of Origin power constantly spread out. Even the people outside of the plaza could feel that might. It was the strength that two Origin realm experts should have.

At that instant, everyone also knew that Ding Chou did indeed hide his strength. Thinking back to his former fights, it wasn't that his strength was too weak, it was intentional. Not only was he no weaker than Chen Wanxi, he was even a bit stronger.

“Impressive! That Ding Chou is indeed worthy of being the representative of the Wind Cloud City. In terms of strength, he is quite a bit stronger than

Chen Wanxi. It seems that the winner of this year's New Excellence Assembly belongs to the Wind Cloud City again!" Su Hen judged and said.

"Father, those words are said a bit too early right? Even if Chen Wanxi can't win against Ding Chou, the monster from my Azure Dragon School still hasn't went on stage yet!" Su Rou sweetly smiled and said while standing behind Su Hen.

"Chu Feng is indeed a genius and there is no need to doubt that. However, this Ding Chou is not ordinary as well. Did you not find out that he hasn't used his full strength up until now? He didn't even use any Mysterious Techniques and the martial skills he used weren't the strongest he had. I estimate that if he used his full strength, he may be comparable to those of the 3rd level of the Origin realm."

"Although Chu Feng has quite some fighting strength, he is only at the 8th level of the Spirit realm right now. If he had the cultivation of the 1st level of the Origin realm, perhaps he would have a chance to defeat Ding Chou. However, as long as he is in the Spirit realm, no matter if he's at the 9th level of the Spirit realm, he will absolutely not be able to beat Ding Chou." Su Hen shook his head.

"Father, you don't understand Chu Feng enough. You know that Ding Chou hasn't used his full strength, but does that mean Chu Feng used his full strength?" Su Rou did not agree on Su Hen's views.

"You're quite confident in Chu Feng huh? Do you want to have a wager?" Su Hen smiled very strangely and said.

Chapter 124 - Stepping Stone

MGA: Chapter 124 - Stepping Stone

“Wager what?” Su Rou smiled and asked.

“Chen Wanxi will certainly be unable to beat Ding Chou, so it’s only a matter of time before she loses.”

“So, naturally, Chu Feng will fight Ding Chou. I bet that Chu Feng will lose to Ding Chou. If I win, I will decide your marriage.” Su Hen said.

“Father, why are you talking about my marriage again? I already said it before. I will decide my own marriage.” Hearing those words, Su Rou was obviously unwilling to.

“It’s fine if you don’t dare.” Su Hen smiled indifferently.

“What don’t I dare? Why not? If I win, trash the marriage between little Mei and that Shangguan Ya. What about it?” Su Rou seriously said.

“That’s...” At that instant, Su Hen slightly frowned and he was clearly in a difficult situation.

“What, you don’t dare?” Su Rou’s eyes formed into two crescent moons as she squinted and smiled at her own father, seemingly enjoying her father being in a difficult situation.

“You jest. Why wouldn’t I dare? Then just as you said, if Chu Feng defeats Ding Chou and win the New Excellence Assembly, I will go and find the Shangguan family and cancel the marriage. Of course, only if little Mei agrees.” Su Hen solemnly vowed.

“Heh, my lord father, don’t worry. Little Mei yearns for you breaking the promise of the marriage.” Su Rou’s smile was extremely happy and her happiness came from her heart.

She first looked at the not too distant Su Mei, then she cast her gaze towards Chu Feng and said quietly, “Chu Feng. Little Mei’s happiness will depend on you.”

Not a single person heard the conversations of the father and daughter because at that moment, everyone’s gazes were all concentrated on the stage of Ding Chou and Chen Wanxi. The battle between the two people entered the climax.

Chen Wanxi unceasingly sent out strong attacks and used all sorts of powerful martial skills. However, the thing that shocked everyone was that Ding Chou could use all the skills that Chen Wanxi used. Also, no matter which martial skill Chen Wanxi used, he would use. Every time he would slightly pressure Chen Wanxi a bit more.

In front of their eyes, everyone could see that Ding Chou was too strong. After such a long period of time, he did not even seriously fight Chen Wanxi. It was as if he were completely playing around with Chen Wanxi.

In front of Ding Chou, Chen Wanxi did not have the atmosphere that she had against her previous opponents. Her cold and proud face was filled with sparkling and translucent drops of sweat as she breathed roughly while taking in large breaths of air. She was almost forced to a dead end by Ding Chou.

“Wanxi, you must hang in there.”

Within Chen Hui’s sleeve, both of his fists were already tightly clenched. He deeply broke into cold sweat for Chen Wanxi. Their Golden-purple City had to win this New Excellence Assembly or else they would meet the situation in which they were unable to hand in their taxes.

Not to mention the punishment they would get from the Vermilion Bird City by not paying their taxes, they would even become the laughingstock of other cities. No matter what they did in the future, they would always be one level lower than others and it would be very difficult for them to raise their heads again.

“Lady Wanxi, you must win!”

“You can do it!”

Compared to Chen Hui’s silent cheering, the guards of the Golden-purple City loudly yelled out and openly cheered for Chen Wanxi because the honor of their Golden-purple City was all on Chen Wanxi. Only victory was acceptable and not defeat.

However, reality was cruel. When Chen Wanxi almost completely exhausted her body strength, Ding Chou finally started his counter attack. His fierce attack surpassed everyone’s expectations.

Although they were only the most simple attacking methods and he didn’t even use any martial skill, his might made people sigh in admiration. In front of him, any attack by Chen Wanxi was useless. She could only stare at Ding Chou as he neared one step at a time.

At that instant, everyone finally knew how strong the seemingly ordinary young man was. Although Chen Wanxi was quite excellent when compared to people of the same generation, she was still greatly lacking in front of Ding Chou.

“This junior, you have lost!”

Finally, Ding Chou arrived in front of Chen Wanxi and his female-like thin palm already pressed down on Chen Wanxi’s shoulder. Although it seemed very gentle and weak, the strength of that palm forcefully pressed Chen Wanxi into a kneeling position on the ground and she had no power to rise.

“This bastard!!”

Seeing his own daughter being pressed into kneeling on the fighting stage by Ding Chou, Chen Hui abruptly and furiously stood up and a visible flame of anger filled his entire face. However, he endured. He had to endure in that situation.

Defeated. Chen Wanxi was defeated, and she was completely and thoroughly defeated. That ending exceeded everyone's expectations as they never would have thought that Ding Chou hid so much strength. He was so strong that he was invincible on the same level of cultivation.

At that instant, cheers rang out everywhere be it inside or outside of the plaza. No matter what the ending was, Ding Chou and Chen Wanxi provided them with a feast of fighting and Ding Chou's title of being the first was really well deserved.

Everyone from the Wind Cloud City were happy and excited. Especially the city lord of the Wind Cloud City. His smile was extremely proud as his Wind Cloud City was the champion of the New Excellence Assembly once again and he successfully guarded the boss position of the 20 second-rate cities.

In contrast to the people from the Wind Cloud City, the people from the Golden-purple City were all dispirited. Originally, they thought that they had the position of victor with Chen Wanxi's strength, however, they did not expect that she would lose to Ding Chou.

Given another New Excellence Assembly, if they lost, they lost. At most there would be some regret. However, it was different this time. They could not lose in this New Excellence Assembly because if they did, huge disgrace was awaiting them. However, they had no other solutions.

Chen Wanxi already walked down the stage and although she still had her cold and elegant countenance, within her eyes were minuscule bits of tears. It could be seen that she felt sorrowful because of her defeat.

As for that Ding Chou, he had a smile as he looked at Chen Wanxi's departing back. The corner of his mouth raised to form a smug smile and he also started to slowly walk down the stage.

"This New Excellence Assembly isn't over yet. Where are you so hurried to go?" But just at that time, a clear voice suddenly rang out behind Ding Chou.

Turning his head and looking back, a tiny bit of uneasiness couldn't help but surge onto Ding Chou's calm face because he shockingly discovered that a young man suddenly appeared on the fighting stage. The most important thing was that he did not detect it at all and he did not know when he arrived on the stage.

At that instant, everyone inside or outside of the plaza were attracted to that scene. Almost no one sensed when that young man went on the stage. Naturally, that person was Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng? Why did he go on the stage? Does he want to die?”

The people from the Golden-purple City were filled with fury. Even Chen Wanxi was defeated by Ding Chou's hands so they felt that Chu Feng had no way of gaining victory. Rather, they felt that Chu Feng would only lose more face.

“Are you challenging me?” After assessing Chu Feng, Ding Chou lightly smiled and said.

“Challenge? No need to even mention that right? I'm just interested in being the champion of this New Excellence Assembly. As for you... You are just one of the stepping stones on my path towards being the victor.”

Chu Feng had a faint smiling expression on his face but his gaze was filled with laziness. After the battle between Ding Chou and Chen Wanxi, Chu Feng still did not put Ding Chou in his eyes.

Chapter 125 - Pinnacle Confrontation

MGA: Chapter 125 - Pinnacle Confrontation

“You are quite brave. You are actually the first person who dares to speak to me like this after my display of strength.”

Ding Chou’s smiling expression did not change and it seemed extremely kind. However, people already knew that he was not a person who distanced himself from worldly matters. Rather, he was an extremely conceited person. It was just that he hid his conceit extremely deeply.

“That meant that your previous opponents were a bunch of weaklings, or perhaps your Lingyun School doesn’t even have any experts either.” Chu Feng smiled mockingly.

“In the Azure Province, you are also the first person who dares to say that my Lingyun School has no experts.” Ding Chou’s sword-like brows

slanted inwards

and strands of cold glint surged within his gaze. He seemed to quite mind people saying bad things about his Lingyun School.

“Just saying the truth.” Chu Feng shrugged his shoulders and seemed rather indifferent.

“Since it has come to this, go ahead. As long as you defeat me, this championship will be yours. However, there’s no harm in telling you that I will make you more lose more miserably than Chen Wanxi!” Ding Chou formed his hand into a hook and indicated Chu Feng to bring it on.

“As you wish!”

whoosh

Chu Feng attacked. He operated the Mysterious Technique and his grandeur was as impressive as a rainbow. His body leaned slightly forward and he arrived in front of Ding Chou like the wind. His speed was extremely quick and everyone was taken quite aback.

Chu Feng's arms danced as they opened widely and closed. Every single skill and style could be said to be fine and outstanding. His attacks were as fast as lightning and as strong as mountain peaks. His fists were like iron and his legs like whips. His punches weaved into attacks that were like the storm and they surrounded Ding Chou within them.

“How can this guy have such strong power? With the cultivation of the Spirit realm, he has might that is no weaker than the Origin realm.”

Chu Feng's attacks stirred up exclamations of surprise from the ground. Everyone's gaze were attracted to Chu Feng's punching methods.

Even the brows of the various city lords were tightly locked and their eyes lit up. Although they already guessed that Chu Feng was a genius before, they never would have thought that he was strong to this point.

“You know your stuff.”

Facing Chu Feng's strong and fierce attacks, Ding Chou unexpectedly could not face it effortlessly. He was continuously forced back and he even gradually lost the power to resist.

Since Chu Feng's body was abnormally hard, as long as he forcefully collided with Chu Feng's body, a numbing feeling would come from that body section. He simply did not dare to use his body to block Chu Feng's attacks because he could not block it.

whoosh Suddenly, Chu Feng threw another heavy and vicious punch out. Wind rose from his fist and it headed straight towards his face. Ding Chou no place to dodge.

“Hmph.”

Seeing that, Ding Chou gnashed his teeth and coldly snorted. The air around him instantly straightened and a layer of invisible power exploded out. The Origin power in his body was like an explosion of a volcano and it engulfed everything as it came out. The strong power formed into a formless hurricane and forcefully pushed Chu Feng back.

At the same time that Chu Feng was pushed back, Ding Chou rushed forward, waved both of his arms, randomly threw his fists out and from Chu Feng's earlier attack, he started counterattacking Chu Feng.

“You finally used the Mysterious Technique?”

Seeing Chu Feng who had the advantage enter a disadvantage within a blink, Su Rou slightly frowned. She knew that Ding Chou got serious and the him who operated the Mysterious Technique had strength that was comparable to the 3rd level of the Origin realm. Chu Feng was really hugely pressed.

“Heh. Rou'er, like I said, Chu Feng cannot beat Ding chou. However, to be able to do all this with the cultivation of the 8th level of the Spirit realm, he could already be said to be creating miracles.”

“If the two of them were in the same cultivation realm, Chu Feng could certainly win over Ding Chou. But regretfully, their cultivation is not the same.” Su Hen rubbed the dry beard on his chin and smiled gloatingly.

“Tch. Father, the result is not certain so don't say those words too early.” Su Rou curled her lips and continued watching the two people on the stage.

“Mm. As a matter of fact, I would like to see what degree Chu Feng can endure to. If he can preserve longer than Chen Wanxi, he would be quite impressive and he must be earnestly roped in with us.”

Su Hen also seriously observed. Although he felt that Chu Feng could not win, the talent Chu Feng displayed already made him think highly of him. No matter if he won or lost, he would try to get Chu Feng closer to him.

“How about it? This is called giving a taste of your own medicine!”

Ding Chou operated the Mysterious Technique and the strength of his Origin power instantly rose by several times on every part of his body. He raised his hand and his leg, and the surrounding Origin power which he could control deeply restrained Chu Feng.

“You got serious, but I haven’t yet.”

Chu Feng strangely smiled and he suddenly stopped his retreating steps. With a single hand, he waved it against the fist and leg that Ding Chou was throwing towards him. Several palms appeared and it was like countless big hands extending as they clammed towards Ding Chou.

“Martial skill?!”

Ding Chou was greatly astounded by the sudden change because all of Chu Feng’s Illusionary Palms were materialized and he could not figure which ones were real or fake and he could not see through it.

“It is merely a rank 3 martial skill. You dare to show that in front of my face?”

However, being shocked was being shocked and Ding Chou did not panic. He suddenly yelled out and the Origin power within his body revolved around his body through special meridians. His body emitted a dazzling golden light and a feeling of indestructibility was also emitted out. At that instant, radiance was shot everywhere with a threatening atmosphere. He did not seem to have the body of blood and flesh anymore. He was simply a battle god made out of gold and copper.

That was right. Ding Chou used the unique martial skill that only the Lingyun School had. Rank 4 strengthening martial skill, “Golden Armor Steel Body”. The Lingyun School disciple that Chu Feng fought earlier used it as well, however the might was completely different when Ding Chou used it this time. He truly reached new heights with that.

“False bravado! Watch as my Golden Armor Steel Body breaks it!” Ding Chou threw out several punches and forcefully scattered Chu Feng’s Illusionary Palms. His final punch fiercely linked with Chu Feng’s Illusionary Palm.

bang A fist and a palm collided and made a huge sound like when steel connected with one another. Huge energy ripples shock and pushed the two people back several steps.

At that moment, everyone thought that Chu Feng was heavily injured. After all, Chu Feng was only looking for death if he met force with force with a rank 3 martial skill compared to Ding Chou’s rank 4 martial skill.

However, when people thought that the palm Chu Feng used to stop Ding Chou’s fist was broken, Chu Feng’s body was like a cheetah as he abruptly jumped towards Ding Chou.

“Nice Golden Armor Steel Body. I, Chu Feng, will see who’s breaking who.”

Change was happening to Chu Feng’s body at that moment. White-coloured lightning snakes surrounded his entire body and strong lightning shot everywhere. Between the surges, ear-piercing booms kept on being let out and also with dazzling sparks, his demeanour was extremely scary.

“This power, it’s a rank 5 skill? No, it’s a rank 4 skill that has the power of a rank 5 skill.”

Ding Chou’s expression changed greatly. He never would have guessed that Chu Feng had such a strong technique. A rank 5 martial skill was not something that ordinary people could grasp.

Chapter 126 - Blackened-Gold Blade

MGA: Chapter 126 - Blackened-Gold Blade

The current Chu Feng had curled lightning all over his body. The lightning snakes roared and he did not even seem like a person anymore. He was just like a battle god created by lightning.

The might Chu Feng displayed stupefied everyone. In order for a martial skill to condense Spiritual energy into substance, it had to be a rank 5 martial skill.

To know that within the Azure Province, the strongest were only rank 6 martial skills. Rank 5 martial skills were something that many hoped for yet could not get. However, such an outstanding martial skill was grasped by a young man like Chu Feng. Naturally, many people would admire and respect him.

However, Ding Chou who was completely confident in his Golden Armor Steel Body was not afraid at all. He raised his arm and rushed towards Chu Feng. In the instant of collision between the lightning snake and the golden light, the two people who had martial skills that protected their bodies started a vicious physical body confrontation.

However, just as they attacked, the advantaged and disadvantaged was quickly determined. Chu Feng's lightning snakes were extremely overbearing and they had absolute attack power. Ding Chou's martial skill was coincidentally a defense martial skill so he was quickly pressured by Chu Feng.

bang bang bang Their fists and feet swung and kept on colliding. Every time they connected together, a deafening boom would be made. Every time they exchanged blows, strong ripples would surge. The most

important thing was that when every ripple emitted out, Ding Chou would back off one step and Chu Feng would press forward.

“Heavens, what kind of person is Chu Feng? He can use the cultivation of the 8th level of the Spirit realm to pressure Ding Chou who’s at the 2nd level of the Origin realm!”

People endlessly exclaimed and many people’s blood boiled from watching because the scene in front of them told them a terrifying truth. Chu Feng who relied on the martial skill which was condensed by Spirit energy from the body was pressuring Ding Chou who had Origin power.

“So strong! I never would have thought that Chu Feng was this strong. It seems that maybe he really can help my Golden-purple City and be the champion.”

Chen Hui and many guards of the Golden-purple City were happy and excited. Originally they had great hopes on Chen Wanxi, but they never would have guessed that Chu Feng “amazed everyone with one cry”. It made the originally depressed them see the light again.

“Weren’t you going to use this Golden Armor Steel Body to break me? Why are you being beaten down by me like this?”

Lightning coiled around Chu Feng’s body and they would move with a thought. He did not even need to personally attack and he only need to press himself forward. With that, he could make Ding Chou continuously retreat and even if he had a strengthened body, he could not oppose Chu Feng’s lightning whip.

“Beat me down? You are not worthy!” Ding Chou started to be slightly anxious because of Chu Feng, so, he took out two big, jet-black blades from his Cosmos Sack.

The blades were jet-black and one could not tell what they were made out of. The edge was not sharp yet it gave people a feeling of it being abnormally hard. It was certainly not a normal weapon.

whoosh whoosh

The double blades in Ding Chou's hands were waved and they formed two rays of black. It was extremely bizarre and it was as if it could cut through Spiritual energy and chop through Origin power. It did actually cut off Chu Feng's lightning whip as it dissipated into the air. After cutting off the attacking whip, Ding Chou turned defense into offense and started to attack Chu Feng.

Chu Feng tightly frowned as he did not expect that there would be such a strange weapon in the world that could chop through martial skills. However, being surprised was being surprised. Chu Feng did not retreat and with a switch in thoughts, the spiritual energy in his body exploded out.

roar

Violent lightning was shot out from his body and it formed into several long, huge lightning dragons. The lightning dragons roared and the sound jolted everywhere. The strong might even made the stage intensely tremble.

"Hmph. At the end, it is only a rank 4 martial skill. No matter how much stronger it is, I can still cut through it."

Ding Chou coldly snorted and his attack did not diminish at all. Several rays of black slashed through the air and the huge lightning dragons were all cut off by him. As they disappeared, he sliced towards Chu Feng's body.

"Damn it. This guy's blade really can break my Three Thunder Styles." Chu Feng was quite stunned and he finally experienced the power of that blade.

"Those are...Blackened-gold blades. They're created by blackened-gold and they can cut down all martial skills under rank 5!" Someone yelled that out as they recognized where the black-coloured blade came from.

“They’re blackened-gold blades! Those are a type of treasure and they cost quite a bit. Where did this Ding Chou come from to be able to have blades like those? There are even two!” After knowing that the weapon in Ding Chou’s hands were blackened-gold blades, people were ceaselessly shocked because blackened-gold blades had quite considerable costs.

“It’s him! I know who he is!” At that instant, Chen Wanxi who stood behind Chen Hui slightly opened her small mouth and within her shiny eyes was a hint of astonishment.

“Wanxi, what? What about that Ding Chou?” Chen Hui also felt that something was wrong so he quickly asked.

“Those two blackened-gold blades...I should not be mistaken. It’s him. In the core disciple exam of my Lingyun School, a disciple killed a Monstrous Beast that had the strength of the 3rd level of the Origin realm and became the #1 person in that year’s core disciple exam.”

“However, no one saw that person’s appearance clearly so no one knew who that person was, and from that, it became a mystery. But, someone did see that it was a young man that held two blackened-gold blades.” Chen Wanxi said gravely.

“What? That Ding Chou is that strong?!” Not only Chen Hui, the other Golden-purple City guards widened their mouths and shock was filled on their faces.

Monstrous Beasts were very strong existences. A Monstrous Beast that was at the 3rd level of the Origin realm was really quite something. To be able to kill that Monstrous Beast meant that Ding Chou was a terrifying person and he was undoubtedly a genius!

whoosh whoosh whoosh

On the fighting stage, rays of black flickered and Ding Chou’s attack was abnormally fierce. At that instant, Chu Feng could only rely on the definite speed of the Imperial Sky Technique to flee randomly on the stage and to attack with the Three Thunder Styles at Ding Chou’s blindspots.

But Ding Chou really could not be underestimated. His reactions were extremely quick and Chu Feng's attack were in vain against him. Every time when his attacks were going to land, they would always be cut apart by his blackened-gold blade.

“It's useless. This blackened-gold blade can cut apart all martial skills under rank 5. Although your lightning methods are no weaker than rank 5 martial skills in terms of power, at the end, it is still a rank 4 martial skill and it will not threaten me in any way.” Ding Chou leaped forward and threw himself at Chu Feng. His speed was even quicker than last time.

“Rank 5 martial skills? Thank you for reminding me!”

At that instant, Chu Feng did not dodge anymore. Instead, on the corner of his mouth was a faint smile as he stood where he was, waiting for Ding Chou to come forth.

“Is Chu Feng an idiot? Why isn't he dodging?”

When people saw that scene, they were greatly stunned because the power of the blackened-gold blade was not to be looked down upon. It could even cut through martial skills. If it landed on Chu Feng's body, the result was unimaginable.

whoosh

However, at that point of time, Chu Feng suddenly clenched both of his fists and a golden-coloured pike condensed into his hands. He stepped forward, waved his arms and the golden-coloured pike within his hands became a golden dragon as it swept towards Ding Chou.

With a huge bang, the blackened-gold blade in Ding Chou's hand flew away into the air. Looking back at Ding Chou, he backed away for a few steps, and on the left-hand palm which was holding the blackened-gold blade, was blood.

Chapter 127 - Murderous 7-Injuring Fists

MGA: Chapter 127 - Murderous 7-Injuring Fists

One blackened-gold blade left Ding Chou's hand. It flew off the fighting stage and stabbed into the ground. Blood kept on dripping from Ding Chou's left hand and he was clearly not lightly injured.

Looking back at Chu Feng, both of his hands were tightly holding onto a golden-coloured pike. The golden pike was sparkling and although it was condensed by golden light, it was abnormally powerful and it emitted repressing strength.

“You said, as long as it isn't a rank 5 martial skill, you can cut it off.”

“So, I might as well let you see what a rank 5 martial skill is.” Chu Feng pointed the golden pike at Ding Chou.

“Heavens, that power is undoubtedly a rank 5 martial skill. It's really a rank 5 martial skill. That Chu Feng can actually control a rank 5 martial skill!”

At that instant, cries of surprise rang everywhere. It wasn't that no one on scene couldn't use a rank 5 martial skill, it was just unheard of to be able to use a rank 5 skill at Chu Feng's age.

After all, there were extremely high body and comprehension requirements for rank 5 martial skills. If one's body did not reach the standard, even if they understood the mysteriousness of the skills, they could not use it. If their comprehension power was not enough, even if their body reached the standard, they could not cultivate it.

Most people had cultivated for many years and after reaching a certain understanding on the road of martial cultivation, and also after reaching a

certain level in cultivation, they could successfully cultivate rank 5 martial skills.

With Chu Feng's age and cultivation, it did not make sense how he was able to use rank 5 martial skills.

“Is this person really a genius that is hard to see even in a hundred years?”

At that moment, that thought popped into many people's minds because Chu Feng's performance really shocked people too much. Time after time, he smashed the views of other people towards him.

At first, they thought that he was only there to fill in the space as an inferior and they even mocked how the Golden-purple City found a person like him. However, looking back at it, how did he even seem like a weak person? He was simply a genius that one could not even meet in a hundred years.

Especially the participants from the Golden-purple City. In that instant, their emotions were the most complex. They kept on looking down on Chu Feng before and felt that he was losing their Golden-purple City's face.

However, looking at it now, it was impossible for them to even be compared to him because Chu Feng really was way more outstanding than them. It made them feel quite ashamed.

“The Azure Dragon School will rise abruptly since a disciple like him appeared. In the future, they will certainly have great accomplishments and they will not be a second-rate school anymore.”

Some people even predicted that Chu Feng could bring the Azure Dragon School up to a new position because his performance was too eye-catching right now. Although he had the status of being a disciple of a second-rate school, he had the strength to pressure a disciple from a first-rate school.

He was even so young. No matter if it was cultivation time or battle experience, he was far from others. Those things just so happened to emphasize Chu Feng's overwhelming areas.

“He’s too strong. This person is so strong. No wonder, no wonder lady Su Rou would say those words.”

Chen Hui and the others were rather astonished and they saw the hope for victory once again. However, only Chen Wanxi tightly frowned and said,

“It won’t be this easy. Do not ever underestimate that Ding Chou. He is unquestionably not an ordinary person since he was able to get first place in the Lingyun School’s core disciple exam.”

“Besides, it was one year ago that he killed the Monstrous Beast. Within the year, it would be impossible for him to have no improvement. After all, rank 5 martial skills don’t only belong to the Azure Dragon School. My Lingyun School has plenty of those as well.”

“Wanxi, your meaning is?” After hearing Chen Wanxi’s words, Chen Hui and the others felt a wave of uneasiness because they suddenly remembered that the Lingyun School was the #1 school in the Azure Province. It was the gathering ground for the most excellent geniuses within the Azure Province.

Furthermore, as Ding Chou was able to get first place in the core disciple exam, he was a genius within geniuses. His strength was most likely not only up to there.

“You think only you know rank 5 skills? I’ve played around with you enough for today. I’ve gotten tired of it and I’ve decided that I will finish you off. I will open your eyes and experience what real rank 5 martial skills are.”

Suddenly, Ding Chou’s aura started to change. A wave of indescribable strong power was exploding out from within his body. His cultivation was rapidly rising.

Even his injured left hand began to heal. It was as if he was being reborn. Even the stage violently trembled from his change and under his feet, cracks were spreading out. Layers of Origin power visible by the naked

eye started to surround and revolve around him like a shield made out of a layer of Origin power.

“This aura is strong. His strength is changing and it’s increasing. Heavens! He already reached the peak of the 2nd level of the Origin realm! What martial skill is this? It can perform changes to his own essence!” Feeling Ding Chou’s aura which was constantly strengthening, everyone unendingly exclaimed in surprise.

“Impossible. He actually cultivated this skill, but how is it possible? So many core disciples studied it for years yet they were not successful. However, he was?” Chen Wanxi’s beautiful eyes were perfectly round and on her cold and proud face was shock.

“Wanxi, what martial skill is it?” Chen Hui and the others asked simultaneously.

“It is titled as the rank 5 martial skill which is the hardest to cultivate in my Lingyun School. It is also named as the strongest rank 5 martial skill, the Murderous 7-Injuring Fists!” Chen Wanxi’s tone was filled with surprise and admiration.

“Haa!”

Just at that time, Ding Chou suddenly explosively yelled, separated his legs and stamped down with power. Two deep holes got punched out on the stage and he put both of his legs in them. After that, he clenched one of his hands and punched towards Chu Feng through the air.

wuuaaa

The fist howled as it was punched out. Formless Origin power surged out and it gradually materialized. It formed into a half-transparent Origin power fist with might that was seemingly unstoppable as it flew towards Chu Feng.

The fist was extremely quick and there was almost no way to dodge nor avoid it. Facing that situation, Chu Feng immediately waved his right arm

and threw the golden pike out.

bang The two things collided and instantly, an ear-piercing boom exploded out. The strong energy ripples permeated through the air and formed into a tornado made out of streams of air and it started engulfing everything.

“Quite some methods, but let me see how you’re going to block the next ones.”

Ding Chou coldly smiled and angrily yelled out again. He threw out several fists and the densely packed Origin power fists howled in the air. The power of every single fist was no weaker than the first one. That might was rather terrifying.

“Hmph. I’ll show you how I will block this.”

Seeing that, Chu Feng coldly snorted and suddenly grasped with his left hand. A golden shield came into shape. The shield was very large and after putting it in front of him, it was exactly big enough to be able to defend himself.

boom boom boom boom

Just at that time, the Origin power fists arrived and started to endlessly strike the golden shield. Strong force quickly dimmed the golden shield as it was unable to hold back against the force and it was going to disappear soon.

“I do not believe that I will lose to you today!”

Chu Feng grinded his teeth and started to continually channel the Spirit power within his body into the golden shield on his left hand. With that, it maintained the status of the golden shield and held back against Ding Chou’s Murderous 7-Injuring Fists.

Chapter 128 - Extraordinary Genius

MGA: Chapter 128 - Extraordinary Genius

“He blocked it?”

Everyone on scene took in a breath of cool air. The power of the Origin power fist was no small matter and even some experts who were there had to seriously treat it.

That was because the Murderous 7-Injuring Fists were not comparable to normal rank 5 martial skills. It was one of the best skills within rank 5 martial skills. However, Chu Feng blocked such a strong attack.

In contrast to others, Chen Wanxi tightly frowned and said pessimistically, “This won’t do. Chu Feng can’t go on for too long. The Murderous 7-Injuring Fists are not simple rank 5 martial skills. It is absolutely not as simple as you think it is!”

In actuality, it was just as how Chen Wanxi said it was. Although Chu Feng successfully defended against Ding Chou’s attack, he only defended against it. He was not even able to counterattack.

“I’d like to see how long you can go on for.”

Suddenly, the air around Ding Chou quivered and his aura changed once again. The Origin power fists he was throwing out abruptly strengthened again and its speed kept on increasing. Its might was extremely fierce.

bang bang bang

The Origin power fists were half-transparent and they continuously exploded on the golden shield. Chu Feng had troubles bearing against the strong force and he started to back away step by step.

“Damn it. How is this guy’s strength so strong?”

Chu Feng had no choice but to look directly at Ding Chou. With his strength, even if his opponents were at the 2nd level of the Origin realm, he could still easily defeat them. However, Ding Chou was different. Common sense could not be applied to him.

His methods were extremely strong. Up until now, he was the strongest opponent Chu Feng had faced within his generation.

“Hehe idiot, do you want me to lend you my strength?” Within Chu Feng’s brain, Eggy’s naughty voice came ranging out.

“No need. I will use my own strength to defeat him.” Chu Feng was very stubborn because he did not reach a dead end yet where he would need to rely on Eggy’s cultivation. He was going to use his own power to defeat Ding Chou.

With a thought, a layer of Spirit Formation power surged out and it covered the golden shield. At that moment, the hardness of the golden shield immediately increased by several times. Despite that the Origin power fists got even fiercer, they had no way of breaking the shield.

After using the Spirit Formation power to raise the defense of the golden shield, Chu Feng formed his right hand into a fist and a golden-coloured longsword appeared within his hand. He operated the Mysterious Technique and his spiritual energy boiled. Not only did he stop his retreating steps, he even started to advance forward.

“Look, that Chu Feng is going forward! He is withstanding the Murderous 7-Injuring Fists!”

“Heavens, how is that possible? To be able to hold back such a strong martial skill is already a miracle, and now he can still go forward?”

Everyone exclaimed in surprise and the crowd stirred up. That kind of battle already exceeded their imagination and it could be said to be the most intense battle in the history of New Excellence Assemblies.

It surpassed everyone's understanding towards the young generation and completely overturned their imagination. It wasn't only a match between two new, outstanding participators in the assembly. It was a match between geniuses. Two real geniuses.

At that instant, Chu Feng was holding a golden shield in one hand and a golden longsword in the other. Even though Origin power fists were endlessly exploding all around him, Chu Feng was not affected by that as if nothing could stop his steps forward.

One step. Two steps. Three steps. Four steps. Every step that Chu Feng took would violently shake the stage and leave a deep footprint there. Every step he took, he would exhaust a huge amount of spiritual energy and pay a extremely large price.

But even so, it did not diminish his determination. He clenched onto the shield in his left hand tighter and tighter, as well as holding the longsword in his right hand stabler and stabler. If one looked in detail, they would discover that there were lightning flickering within his eyes.

That was not caused by the Three Thunder Styles but rather the reaction that came from Chu Feng's body. At that moment, Chu Feng already brought his power out to the extreme. That was Chu Feng at his peak.

"How is this happening? How can Chu Feng do all this? He's only at the 8th level of the Spirit realm!" Su Hen gaze tightened and tension was on his strong and healthy face.

Not to mention Su Hen, even Su Rou widened her little mouth in shock. Although she already knew that Chu Feng was a genius that was hard to come by, she did not expect that Chu Feng would be strong to this degree.

"I do not believe that you can hold off my Murderous 7-Injuring Fists!"

Seeing that his own offense could not shake Chu Feng, Ding Chou also got thoroughly angered. He roared again and the surrounding Origin power spread out and away. His aura strengthened by several times once again and at that instant, he entered the 3rd level of the Origin realm.

“What is happening? Ding Chou’s cultivation changed again? Why is he suddenly emitting the aura of the 3rd level of the Origin realm?”

“Was he already at the 3rd level of the Origin realm at the start and used special techniques to conceal his true strength? Is it that his current cultivation is his real cultivation?” As they felt Ding Chou’s change in cultivation, people felt that it was unbelievable.

“No. He did not hide his strength but rather he increased his strength. This is the power of the Murderous 7-Injuring Fists. He used that to increase his cultivation.”

“I never would have guessed that Ding Chou’s talent was like this to be able to cultivate the Murderous 7-Injuring Fists to the 3rd layer.”

Chen Wanxi had disbelief written all across her face. In the eyes of many, she was already a cultivating genius. However, when compared to Ding Chou, she was only mediocre.

As she was a core disciple of the Lingyun School, she deeply knew the strength of the Murderous 7-Injuring Fists. Although it was a rank 5 martial skill, it was one of the core martial skills of the Lingyun School and it was not able to be grasped by ordinary disciples.

“What? He used a martial skill to increase his strength from the 2nd level to the 3rd level? How is there such a strong martial skill in the world?”

After hearing Chen Wanxi’s words, Chen Hui and the others were astonished and they could not remain calm anymore. The Murderous 7-Injuring Fists were way too strong. That martial skill was certainly the strongest martial skill that they had ever seen.

“Wait, Chu Feng did not stop moving forward. He’s still continuing yet his aura hasn’t changed. What is this? How can he do this? How is he supporting himself with the cultivation of the 8th level of the Spirit realm to hold back against such strong attacks?”

However, after looking more carefully, the complexion of Chen Hui and the others changed greatly once again. They were stupefied as they discovered the one who was pressing forward was still Chu Feng even when Ding Chou's cultivation changed from the 2nd level of the Origin realm to the 3rd level of the Origin realm in addition to the strengthening in essence of his Murderous 7-Injuring Fists.

“This is too terrifying. Is that Chu Feng a monster? This defies common sense!”

Everyone was ceaselessly shocked. An appalled expression was hung on their faces and some people even trembled because they felt that they were witnessing the birth of an extraordinary genius.

Chapter 129 - Kiss of Deep Emotion

MGA: Chapter 129 - Kiss of Deep Emotion

Under the gazes of innumerable people, Chu Feng continued forward step by step. Finally, he arrived in front of Ding Chou. With a golden shield clenched by his left hand and a golden longsword held by his right hand, he pointed at Ding Chou then said, "This is the end."

whoosh

In the instant that he finished talking, Chu Feng attacked with a flash. Lightning under his feet surged and he disappeared within a blink. When he reappeared, he was behind Ding Chou.

"Don't underestimate me."

Ding Chou's reactions were extremely quick. He spun his body around and threw out a punch. In the range in which they could almost reach, an Origin power fist went straight towards Chu Feng.

"Hmph."

Chu Feng coldly snorted and dissipated the golden shield in his left hand. Both of his hands tightly clenched the golden longsword as he slightly leaned to the side and dodged the Origin power fist.

Chu Feng then arrived in front of Ding Chou. Putting power in his arms, he stabbed straight. With a poof, the golden longsword piercing into the chest of Ding Chou.

"Waa!"

The longsword went straight through Ding Chou's chest and his complexion instantly became ghastly-white. Not only did he stop the attacks from his hands, he opened his mouth and a mouthful of blood sprayed out.

“Ahh~~~~”

Suddenly, he howled towards the sky as if releasing all the bitterness in his head. After roaring for a good while, he fell on the ground with a poof and laid on the stage without power. Both of his eyes were dull as if they did not even have any strength. It could be seen that the overwhelming Murderous 7-Injuring Fists had a great burden on him and he had already reached the limit.

Looking back at Chu Feng, although his countenance was pale as well with dripping drops of sweat which were as big as beans, clothing completely soaked by sweat, rough breathing, and was clearly tired, he was still standing. Nothing was the same as he stood on the seemingly desolate stage after the great battle.

Won. Chu Feng won. At the end, Chu Feng won in the confrontation between two geniuses at their peak!

A disciple from a second-rate school successfully defeated a core disciple from a first-rate school, a genius-level disciple from the Lingyun School, and successfully became the champion of the New Excellence Assembly.

clap~

At that instant, thunder-like clapping sounds resonated everywhere. They were cheering for Chu Feng because after the young man who was at the 8th level of the Spirit realm successfully defeated a person who was at the 2nd level of the Origin realm, they could not control the excited emotions within their heart and they couldn't help but want to clap and cheer for the young man.

“Chu Feng, you're the best!”

Other than the resonation of excited cheering, a beautiful figure suddenly lept onto the stage and hugged Chu Feng.

Looking at that scene, everyone couldn't help but be dumbfounded because that person was none other than the 2nd daughter of Su Hen, the Vermilion Bird City's lord, Su Mei.

“What's this? Isn't that the Su family's third lady, Su Mei? Isn't she the fiancée of Shangguan Ya? Why is she so close to Chu Feng like this? What relationship do those two have?”

The crowd neverendingly guessed. After all, people from the Vermilion Bird City knew that Su Mei was Shangguan Ya's fiancée. Their marriage was already determined when Su Mei was born.

However, at that instant, what did Su Mei's actions mean? She embraced Chu Feng in front of so many people! Wasn't that slapping the face of the Shangguan family, slapping the face of Shangguan Ya?

“Damn it.” Shangguan Ya who was standing outside of the plaza tightly clenched his fists. Cold glint shot out of his eyes because Su Mei's actions were undoubtedly showing that she had a relationship with another man instead of him and it made him lose all face.

“Rou'er, this...” Even Su Hen greatly changed his expression and he was aware that the situation was amiss.

“Father, in any case, you already promised me that as long as Chu Feng won against Ding Chou, you would cancel the marriage between little Mei and that Shangguan Ya. Since this marriage will get canceled sooner or later, why do you need to worry about other people's views?”

“You should be able to see that Chu Feng is a lot more outstanding when compared to Shangguan Ya right? Wouldn't it be better to give little Mei to Chu Feng?” Su Rou charmingly smiled as if she already predicted that ending.

“This matter isn’t as simple as you think it is.” Su Hen didn’t know what to do and he was obviously in a difficult position.

But just at that time, Su Mei did something that astounded the crowd even more. She stuck out her soft red lips and kissed Chu Feng’s face. Chu Feng did not avoid it either and that became a scene that made everyone stupefied.

The third lady of the Su family, the fiancée of the Shangguan family, Shangguan Ya, kissed Chu Feng in front of everyone.

“Damn it. I will kill that Chu Feng.” Shangguan Ya had no way of accepting that. The flames of fury assaulted his heart and as he spoke, he was preparing to attack.

bam But at that moment, a dried up yet powerful palm patted Shangguan Ya’s shoulder. A wave of strong Profound power surged into his body and within an instant, all of the Origin power fluctuations got pressed back down.

“Grandfather?” Turning his head and looking back, Shangguan Ya couldn’t help but be at a loss because at that moment, standing behind him was a single-eyed old man who had a blind eye. The old man also had white hair and beard and that person was the current family master of the Shangguan family, Shangguan Yue.

“What are you doing? You want to attack him in front of Su Hen? Do not forget that Su Hen is the lord of this Vermilion Bird City.” Shangguan Yue’s voice was very calm.

“But.” Shangguan Ya cast his gaze towards Chu Feng and he grinded his teeth in anger.

“The time is not ripe yet. My Shangguan family cannot be hostile towards the Su family yet.” Shangguan Yue said in a low voice.

“Then do we leave him and do nothing?” Shangguan Ya was indignant.

“No.” Shangguan Yue shook his head and viciously said, “This person must be removed!”

At that instant, Chu Feng was completely submerged in the happiness of victory and only when Su Mei kissed with deep emotion did he suddenly pull himself together. He couldn't help but hold onto Su Mei's tender small waist and said while chuckling,

“Have you been captivated by my handsome bravery and wish to give yourself to me?”

“I...Who wants to give themselves to you. Bastard.”

She did all that from the heat of the moment as she got over-excited, so that was why she took it a bit too far. At that moment, being held by the waist by Chu Feng, Su Mei's little face became pink and she embarrassedly pushed Chu Feng away.

“Waa~~~~”

However, at that moment, Ding Chou who was laying nearby started to painful bawl. His body convulsed and his aura became extremely weak. At the end, his pale-white skin became ashen and both of his eyes overturned. White foam came out from his mouth and it was as if he was going to die.

“Damn it! This is just a round of sparring but you dare to murder Ding Chou!” Seeing that the situation wasn't right, the city lord of the Wind Cloud City rushed forward, pointed at Chu Feng and angrily rebuked.

“Ha! Before, Ding Chou's attacks were even more ruthless than Chu Feng. If it wasn't because Chu Feng had strength that exceeded others, he would have already died by Ding Chou's mad explosions.”

“Now you blame him for murdering? If he really did have intentions to murder, Ding Chou would already be dead. How would he be laying down here panting?” Su Mei who stood next to Chu Feng resentfully refuted.

“.....”

The Wind Cloud City lord was speechless while facing Su Mei's reprimands. He was clearly very embarrassed. He could point and blame Chu Feng and even attack him, however, when facing the Su family's third lady, he did not even dare to say anything back.

Chapter 130 - The Su Family's Secret

MGA: Chapter 130 - The Su Family's Secret

“The injuries that Ding Chou’s has right now were not inflicted by Chu Feng. They were done by himself.” Just at that time, Chen Wanxi slowly walked over.

“What do you mean?”The city lord of the Wind Cloud City was confused.

“There are 7 layers to the Murderous 7-Injuring Fists. Every layer can stimulate hidden strength within one’s body and gain power that exceeds the standard. A price also comes with power as every layer will do a certain amount of damage to the body.”

“According to legends, after cultivating to the 7th level, one could gain power that was dozens of times stronger than themselves. However, when that power disappears, they will be paralyzed and lose all their cultivation.”

“The Murderous 7-Injuring Fists. When the fists are thrown out, they will certainly have the power to murder their enemies but it is also a true double-edged sword. The stronger power that they gained, the larger the price they had to pay.”

“Ding Chou cultivated to the 3rd layer. Although he did not reach the point in which he destroyed his cultivation, he will be injured greatly. He will require at least 2 months worth of rest before he can leave the bed.” Seeing Ding Chou who was endlessly howling and enduring extreme pain, Chen Wanxi explained in detail.

After hearing those words, Chu Feng and the others couldn’t help but cast their pitiful gazes towards Ding Chou. The principle of “when things reach

the extreme, they can only go in the opposite direction” was currently proven by Ding Chou.

However, at that moment, Chen Wanxi cast her meaningful gaze towards Chu Feng. To be able to force Ding Chou to that step, gain victory at the end, and also stand there along with those of the unrelated, Chu Feng left an extremely deep impression on her.

She did not know whether her Lingyun School had a genius like that. However, at least within the people she had seen, he was the one with the more terrifying innate aptitude. It was unimaginable how strong Chu Feng would be when he reached the same age as her.

After that, the curtains of the New Excellence Assembly fell and Chu Feng gave everyone a huge surprise. The battle between him and Ding Chou could be said to be the most exciting match from all the New Excellence Assemblies.

The impression Chu Feng left was unerasable. Everyone felt that they witnessed the emergence of a genius. A genius that appeared from the Azure Dragon School.

That genius that could change the destiny of the Azure Dragon School. He could also very possibly bring the formerly most glorious school in the Nine Provinces back on its magnificent road. Even if it wouldn't return to its flourishing past, it was likely that it could become a first-rate school.

Even the Golden-purple City received attention. Many people that looked down upon the Golden-purple City started to getting closer to Chen Hui. The reason for that was naturally also because of Chu Feng.

Since Chu Feng was the champion of the New Excellence Assembly this time, the Golden-purple City were exempt from this year's taxes. That made Chen Hui very happy, but the thing he was most happy about was not that he was free from taxes, it was that a genius like Chu Feng appeared in the Golden-purple City. It made his face shine and he could finally raise his head in front of the many city lords.

The New Excellence Assembly ended there. The name “Chu Feng” was centered around everyone as they discussed. As for Chu Feng himself, he did not leave the Vermilion Bird City. He accepted the invitation of Su Hen and stayed for a few more days in the Vermilion Bird City.

Everyone could understand that. Chu Feng already showed his talent, and those who had a bit of intelligence would do their best to get closer to him. Not to mention Su Hen, even the city lords of other cities started to inquire news about the Chu family and wanted to hiddenly be in good terms with Chu Feng’s family.

“Chu Feng, you didn’t listen to me again. Did you forget what I told you? Cultivating requires gradual progress. If you continue like this, it will cost greatly sooner or later.”

In a certain garden in the Vermilion Bird City, Chu Feng and Su Mei walked shoulder-to-shoulder. Although she felt happy because of Chu Feng’s victory, the little girl still worried about Chu Feng’s rapidly increasing cultivation.

“Heh, don’t worry. Don’t you understand what kind of person I, Chu Feng, am? I’m not someone who is shortsighted. I know what to do about my cultivation and I won’t harm myself.”

“Besides, if I can’t defeat Gong Luyun in one year, even if he doesn’t kill me, I wouldn’t have any face to continue living. After all, the words that should have been said were said.” Chu Feng chuckled.

“You really are too rash.”

Mentioning that issue, Su Mei’s little face was full of worry. Gong Luyun was the #1 disciple in the Azure Dragon School, but in reality, even #1 disciples in some first-rate schools were not as strong as Gong Luyun.

Gong Luyun was a true genius. At the age of 20, he was already at the 1st level of the Profound realm and fairly equal to Su Rou. It would really be a fantasy story in order for Chu Feng to chase up to Gong Luyun in one short year.

“Heh, don’t worry. I know what I’m doing. Believe me.”

“On the other hand, you sisters are born in such a wealthy and powerful family. Why did you choose to enter the Azure Dragon School?” Chu Feng felt that Su Mei’s emotions were off so he quickly changed the topic.

“That’s...” Mentioning that matter, Su Mei’s sweet and beautiful little face changed and a complicated expression rose from her face.

“Whatever. If it’s an inconvenience, just pretend that I never asked.” Chu Feng tactfully smiled.

“It’s not.” Seeing that, Su Mei instantly tensed up as though afraid Chu Feng would have any bad thoughts towards her. After carefully observing her surroundings, she tugged Chu Feng’s arm and pulled him into a room.

After closing the doors to that room, Su Mei looked through the door cracks and watched for a while. Then, she said to Chu Feng, “Use your Spirit power to feel if there’s anyone nearby.”

“I did. It’s extremely safe.” Chu Feng also knew that the matter was not normal. However, the more he thought, the more curious he was because he felt that there was some secret hidden away.

“It’s not that I don’t trust you, but this issue is extremely important. Originally, it should not be mentioned to any other person, however, since you asked, I...” Su Mei was in a slightly difficult situation.

“If it’s a secret, then it’s fine.” Chu Feng smiled. He did not want to make things difficult for Su Mei.

At that instant, Su Mei gnashed her teeth before saying, “Who do you think is the strongest person in the history of the Azure Province?”

“Of course, it’s the school founder of the Azure Dragon School, the Azure Dragon Founder. Wasn’t he the strongest expert that year in the continent of the Nine Provinces and even the Jiang Dynasty was fearful towards him?” Chu Feng replied.

“Nope.” Su Mei shook her head and said, “The Azure Dragon Founder is indeed strong, but he is not the strongest person that appeared in the Azure Province.”

“Oh? There’s other people even stronger than that old man?” Chu Feng got even more curious.

“Mm. However, this is just a legend that has no verification. It was said that 10 thousand years ago, the continent of the Nine Provinces was still just a wilderness. The population that time was not even 1/100 of the population right now.”

“The Jiang Dynasty did not appear yet and the various schools were not created either. The word ‘martial cultivation’ was very unfamiliar to people because people who had the cultivating methods would not pass their martial cultivating methods down to outsiders.”

“So, there were extremely few martial cultivators at that time. Only 9 powerful families knew the martial cultivating methods and those 9 families occupied the Nine Provinces. The family that occupied the Azure Province was called the Qing family.”

[TN: Although “Qing” is “Azure”, but for naming sakes I will leave it as “Qing”.]

Chapter 131 - Emperor Tomb

MGA: Chapter 131 - Emperor Tomb

“Qing family? So the Azure Province is originated from this Qing family?” Chu Feng asked.

“That’s right. The names of the Nine Provinces are taken from the 9 martial cultivating families.”

“The 9 powerful families had equal strength and they all occupied one province each and formed the situation in which no one attacked each other. That was maintained for roughly 200 years, but it was all changed by one unforeseen event.” Su Mei said.

“Unforeseen event? What event?” Chu Feng was increasingly curious.

“On that year, a boy was born into the Qing family. On the day that the boy was born, golden, colourful light engulfed the entire sky. Four enormous beasts surged and roared mid-air and they shook the entire continent.”

“That boy was naturally intelligent. According to the legends, one month after he was born, he could speak. On the second month, he could stand up and walk. When he was 1 year old, he started to learn the Four Arts. He was familiar with all the ancient books in the world at the age of five.” Su Mei said.

“There was such a child prodigy?” Chu Feng was shocked. That speed of growth really surpassed the cognition of normal people.

“That wasn’t even much. The most important part was when that boy was 7 years old, the bones in his body were at their best and they were equivalent to the physique of 12 year old normal children. So, when he was 7 years old, he started martial cultivation.”

“The most scary thing was that he was also extremely impressive in martial cultivation. He entered the Origin realm when he was 9 years old, Profound realm when he was 11 years old, and Heaven realm when he was 13 years old. He swept across the Nine Provinces and made the Qing family the overlord of the Nine Provinces.”

“He was that strong? Entering the Heaven realm at the age of 13, swept through the Nine Provinces and united the continent?”

Chu Feng was shocked again. Up until now, the Heaven realm was the known peak of martial cultivation. It was quite terrifying when that person entered it at the age of 13.

Chu Feng was 15 years old this year and with the cultivation of the 8th level of the Spirit realm, he was already viewed as a genius by many people. To enter the Heaven realm at the age of 13 was too impressive. Even Chu Feng was quite stunned because when compared to that person, he was simply as ordinary as he could be.

“Strong? The strong part hasn’t even come yet. When he was 15 years old, he entered a completely new world of martial cultivation.”

“A completely new world of martial cultivation?”

“He had might that was like a lord’s arrival to the world and power that could move mountains and fill oceans. With a wave of his hand, he could destroy any city and he could slaughter living things like stepping on ants. He was the true lord of the world and he ruled the fates of all. So, people called those who were in that realm as ‘Martial Lords’!”

“Martial Lord? So after the Heaven realm, there’s still a Martial Lord realm?” Chu Feng was quite astonished and he couldn’t help but ask, “Who is that person called?”

“He is called Qingxuantian.” Su Mei replied.

“Qingxuantian.” Chu Feng deeply remembered that name because he had to remember such a character. A true genius. A true influential person.

“Qingxuantian is the strongest person that appeared in the continent of the Nine Provinces. However, because that matter happened too long ago and many changes occurred to the Nine Provinces, very little people know about it now.”

“However, the strangest thing is that just after Qingxuantian became a Martial Lord, he suddenly disappeared. There were many thoughts on why he disappeared. Some people said he left because the continent of the Nine Provinces could not contain him anymore.”

“Some people also said that his martial cultivation went against the heavens and broke the rules of martial principles. From that, he received the punishment of the heavens and died on the year that he became a Martial Lord. Up until now, that was the most reasonable way of death that people said.”

“Is he really dead? Such a strong person died just like that?” Chu Feng did not really believe it. How could such a strong person die because someone said so?

“He did indeed die. According to legends, he knew that he didn’t have much time left so before death, he created a tomb for himself. The tomb ran through half of the Azure Province and he set up 4 entrances. The names of the 4 entrances are called Azure Dragon, White Tiger, Vermilion Bird and Black Tortoise!”

“These 4 entrances, is it?”

Chu Feng was enlightened. At that instant, he suddenly understood that the two Evil Tombs in the Azure Dragon Mountain Range and the Vermilion Bird Mountain Range were possibly interconnected. However, there were two more places. It meant that there were two more Evil Tombs within the Azure Province!

“That’s right. One of the entrances is in the Vermilion Bird Mountain Range of the Vermilion Bird City.”

“Other than that, there’s also the Azure Dragon Mountain Range of the Azure Dragon School, the White Tiger Mountain Range of the White Tiger Villa, and the Black Tortoise Mountain Range of the Black Tortoise City. Gong Luyun’s family is the overlord of the Black Tortoise City right now.” Su Mei explained.

“That means that Gong Luyun and you two sisters went to the Azure Dragon School for Qingxuantian’s tomb?”

“Qingxuantian’s tomb has many layers of mechanisms and it is not something that we can open. However, my Su family always felt that the reason why the Azure Dragon Founder could become the #1 person in the continent a thousand years ago was because he opened the tomb of Qingxuantian and got some benefits from it.”

“When he left the mountain, he was known as the Azure Dragon Founder. After being successful in his martial cultivation, he created the Azure Dragon School at the Azure Dragon Mountain Range. It was very possibly a type of gratitude towards Qingxuantian.”

“Although the Azure Dragon School declined quite a bit, that is because the absolute technique that the Azure Dragon Founder used that year was not passed down. However, it’s very possible that it is still within the Azure Dragon School.”

“This is the reason why me and my sister entered the Azure Dragon School. As for Gong Luyun, his Gong family is occupying the Black Tortoise City at all costs so I’m sure he must know something about this and is staying in the Azure Dragon School for the same reasons as us.” Su Mei spoke the truth.

“So it’s like this.” Chu Feng who knew the truth was endlessly excited. He never would have thought that there were 4 more Evil Tombs within the Azure Province.

He was unable to explore the Azure Dragon Mountain Range and the Vermilion Bird Mountain Range, but it did not mean that he could not explore the two other Evil Tombs. After all, he did gain some benefits in

the Vermilion Bird Mountain Range so perhaps he could get even better benefits in the other two tombs.

“This is a secret that cannot be spread. If the Lingyun School or the Qilin Prince Mansion knows about it, a crisis will certainly be stirred up.”

“It may even affect the Jiang Dynasty. If that huge monster knows about this, I’m afraid they would instantly start moving and at that time, we wouldn’t get any benefits at all.” Su Mei reminded solemnly.

“Don’t worry. I will not tell anyone else about this.” Chu Feng raised his hand to promise then chuckled and said, “On the other hand, you have really fallen for me to tell me a secret like this right?”

“You..Shameless! Who would like you!” After Chu Feng said that, Su Mei’s small face instantly reddened and even her white, soft neck became red. She pushed opened the doors and ran out, then pointed at Chu Feng and said, “This is your room. If there’s nothing, don’t run around everywhere.”

“Hehe, this girl really likes having a red face.” Seeing the departing back of Su Mei, Chu Feng chuckled and said.

“Idiot. You’ve gotten really lucky this time.” Just at that time, Eggy’s pleasant voice rang out and he could hear that she was extremely excited.

“I know. There’s two more Evil Tombs for exploration right?” Chu Feng smiled.

“Ha! You know nothing. How can an Evil Tomb be as large as to run through half of the Azure Province?” Eggy said disdainfully.

“Your meaning is?”

“If these four Evil Tombs really are one, it would certainly not be Evil Tombs. They would be Emperor Tombs!”

Chapter 132 - Roping Trap

MGA: Chapter 132 - Roping Trap

“Emperor Tomb?” Chu Feng failed to understand it but he could still hear the impressiveness of it.

“In short, an Emperor Tomb is quite an impressive thing but you wouldn’t understand if I said too much. Just see an Emperor Tomb as boundless treasure.”

“If there really is an Emperor Tomb in the Azure Province, that guy called Qingxuantian would certainly not be as simple as a Martial Lord. The records of history could very possibly have been slightly wrong.” Eggy said.

“Not only a Martial Lord? How many more realms are there in the journey of martial cultivation?” Chu Feng was incessantly excited and he suddenly felt that he still lacked experience and did not have knowledge about a lot of things.

“Those realms are too far off from you so it is useless if I say too much to you. In any case, a huge person appeared in the Nine Provinces and it was enough to shake the world.”

“If the tomb is still undamaged, you will need to quickly get strong. After that, kill everyone who knows about this Emperor Tomb in the Nine Provinces to avoid any information leak.”

“Actually, that’s not enough. You should completely annihilate the Nine Provinces. Anyway, this information cannot be spread out.” Eggy reminded solemnly.

“What? Annihilate the Nine Provinces? You want me to kill everyone on this continent? Isn’t that a bit too crazy?”

After hearing those words, Chu Feng felt chills going down his spine. Although he could be heartless while killing enemies, he could not slaughter ordinary citizens and those completely unrelated to him for his own personal goals.

“What do you know? Emperor Tombs are the biggest treasures in the entire world. Not to mention what cultivation I will reach after consuming the Source energy of that Qingxuantian, you can rely on this Emperor Tomb and become an invincible person.”

“Don’t you want to know what happened with your family? Don’t you want to know why your parents left you and did not look after you? There will undoubtedly be reasons within the tomb.”

“From my estimations, I believe that your family were met with a huge catastrophe and were forced to send you here. As for whether your family still exists or not, I have no clue. It is possible that your parents are dead and your family perished.”

“Those who are able to destroy your family and kill your parents are an even greater power. Think about it. If you can’t even control the World Spirit that your family left for you in your body, how can you face the power that is even stronger than your family?”

“Wake up. This world is not as small as you think. There are countless experts and geniuses everywhere. Powerful powers have been around for several million years and they stand on the high and steep peak of the world.”

“You are only ‘viewing the sky from the bottom of a well’. However, you’re very lucky. Lucky that in this deep well, there are boundless treasures. As long as you get these treasures, you will have the ability to go against the experts that are outside of the well. You can even rely on them to avenge your family.” Eggy narrated.

“Don’t try to trick me into doing that. On what basis do you say that my family is perished? On what basis do you say that my parents are dead? There is absolutely no evidence and perhaps they have other reasons.” Chu

Feng coldly snorted. He was a bit angry because from the bottom of his heart, he really did not hope that anything bad happened to his parents and his family.

“Okay, I admit. Your family may still exist and your parents living well. However, even if your family still exists, do you have any face to return with your current cultivation? Do you have any face to see your parents?”

“You are too weak right now. In the world of martial cultivation, you are a real ant. They don’t even need to use their fingers to squish you to death. They could just randomly fart and your body would be torn with shattered bones. They could just randomly blow and you would disappear like a strand of smoke.”

Eggy’s words were like as sharp as blades as they pierced Chu Feng’s ears. She kept on stabbing Chu Feng’s pride. Yet, those direct words were what made Chu Feng understand how weak he was.

It was true. He did need to become stronger. He needed to become extremely strong. Right now, he was no genius. It was just that the people around him were too mediocre so he was made into a genius. A true genius should be like Qingxuantian, and perhaps there were many geniuses like him outside of the continent of the Nine Provinces.

“Fine. The treasures within Emperor Tombs will all belong to me, but I will not kill innocent people because of my own greed.” Chu Feng said gravely.

“Soft-hearted. Wait until someone really spreads this secret away from the continent. When those real experts all flock over, you will regret it.”

“That’s right. I’m still human so I can’t be as cold-blooded as you. If the news of Emperor Tombs really spreads out one day and the treasures get taken by others, I would not have half a word of complaint. Even if I don’t rely on these treasures, I can still become strong by myself.” Chu Feng was very firm on his decision.

“Whatever, whatever. I won’t argue with you. Even if you tried to slaughter the people on this continent, you wouldn’t even have that ability. However, let’s depart now.” Eggy urged.

“Leave right now? That’s not too good right? After all, I already promised Su Rou and Su Mei’s father to stay a few extra days.”

“Then leave tomorrow. You must leave tomorrow because this cannot be delayed.”

“That’s fine.”

After deciding, Chu Feng originally wanted to refine all the spiritual beads he got. However, after some thinking, he was afraid that Su Mei would say that he aimed for short-term benefits so Chu Feng did not refine them. He had the spiritual beads within his hands so he could breakthrough at any time he wished.

When the sky became dark, the feast that Su Hen specially prepared for Chu Feng also started. On the table, there were only 4 people. Su Mei, Su Rou, Chu Feng, and Su Hen.

Nevertheless, the table was extremely big and it was filled with sumptuous food and drinks. Chu Feng had never eaten those things before, and with a glance, they made one’s appetite increase dramatically. It was just that because of the large-sized table, the 4 of them sat very scatteredly.

“Idiot. Why do you only know how to eat meat? Try this. The taste of vegetables are sometimes even more delicious.”

However, the thing that made people speechless was that Su Mei took the initiative to sit near Chu Feng and constantly helped Chu Feng to some food. She even occasionally fed Chu Feng. Of course, Chu Feng did not push it away in the slightest and the two of them helped each other to food and fed each other. That was called sweet.

Facing that scene, Su Rou who already knew her younger sister’s heart chuckled while covering her mouth with her hand. On the other hand, Su

Hen had black lines all over his forehead but he could not say anything and he sank into the realm of embarrassment.

During the feast, Su Hen took out the reward for the New Excellence Assembly. Ten Origin beads.

Ten Origin beads were equivalent to ten thousand spiritual beads. It was double the supposed reward for the New Excellence Assembly and regarding that action, Chu Feng did not decline them because he had no reason to. After all, he knew that the Su family wanted to rope him closer to them.

Chu Feng had Spirit power and he had the chance to become Zhuge Liuyun's disciple. Sooner or later, he would become a World Spiritist and since the Su family also knew about Emperor Tombs, naturally, they would want Chu Feng to be closer to them so he could serve them to a certain extent.

After the feast, Chu Feng returned to his own room. However, just as he returned, someone knocked on the door. A servant came for Chu Feng and said that second lady, Su Rou, seeked him.

Chu Feng had quite good impressions towards Su Rou so naturally he did not decline. Under the lead of the servant, he entered the palace that Su Rou was living in.

Just as Chu Feng entered the palace, two figures walked out from the shadows. One was the lord of the Vermilion Bird City, Su Hen. The other was a thin old man who had white hair.

“Is everything set up?” Looking at the palace of his own daughter, Su Hen spoke.

“Milord, don't worry. From today on, this Chu Feng will be part of my Su family.” The old man strangely smiled and said.

Chapter 133 - Poisoned

MGA: Chapter 133 - Poisoned

Although the palace that Su Rou was living in was not big, it was very exquisite. The decorations within the palace were quite unique and grand. As fragrance was emitted everywhere in the palace, one could tell that it was the residence of a girl in an instant.

“Young master Chu Feng, please drink some tea. This is fragrant tea of the highest quality and the second lady specially asked me to prepare it for you.” The servant served a pot of tea.

“Thanks!”

Chu Feng ate quite a bit of food and drank quite a bit of wine in the feast. At that moment, tea was something that Chu Feng needed. The fragrance of the tea was very special and there was an indescribable attraction.

“Ha~~Nice tea.”

Chu Feng finished the cup of tea with one gulp but he still felt thirsty. So, he raised the entire pot of tea and poured it into his mouth. After finishing the entire pot of tea, he still wished for more as he wiped his mouth and said, “Where is the second lady?”

“The second lady said she is waiting for you on the top floor.” The servant smiled and said.

“Oh? I need to go up?” Chu Feng felt that it was a bit strange. Why did she invite him yet not personally welcome him? Instead, he needed to go up himself to find her?

However, after some more careful thinking, Chu Feng could understand it. Although Chu Feng was a guest in the Su family, at the end, Su Rou was an elder in the Azure Dragon School. No matter if it was on the topic of

identity or strength, she was above him so it was normal for him to look for Su Rou himself.

Thinking to that point, Chu Feng started walk up the stairs. The servant smiled strangely, closed the door to the palace and silently left that area.

THE FOLLOWING CONTAINS EXPLICIT CONTENT AND IT CAN BE SKIPPED

The palace had 5 floors and Chu Feng was slowly walking up. When he walked to the second floor, he felt that something was wrong with his body. His body felt burning hot and he felt waves of “evil fire” coming from under his stomach. Looking over, a small tent was raised up.

“Damn! What is happening?!” Chu Feng was a bit speechless. He quickly straightened his long robe up and covered up his reactions. Or else, if Suoru saw it, he would certainly be labeled as a rogue.

Chu Feng continued upwards. However, when he arrived on the third floor, his bottom part swelled more and more. That made Chu Feng very uncomfortable. Although he was at the prime of youth and a pole sticking out was normal, it was the first time that it was so tough.

“Damn it. This isn’t right. Was there some huge supplements in the feast that stimulated my male nature?”

Chu Feng was aware that something was off and that he was not in his normal state. At that moment, his neck was thick and red. The blood in his body was boiling as if some obscure fire lit his entire body on fire.

That obscure fire was the “evil fire”. It filled the brain with desires and made people want to do things between males and females. If it was not vented out, it would harm the body.

“It seems that food really cannot be eaten randomly.”

Chu Feng was a bit anxious and he quickly revolved the spiritual energy within his body to suppress the evil fire within his body. It had to be said

that the power of spiritual energy really was wonderful. With that, it really did have some effect.

Feeling that his boiling desires were controlled, only then did he dare to continue going upwards. However, when Chu Feng arrived on the fourth level, a wave of fragrance suddenly floated in from the fifth floor.

The fragrance seemed to be from a certain flower and it caused people to be lost within it. Chu Feng could not control himself and he was attracted to it. He quickened his footsteps, but just as he walked onto the 5th level, Chu Feng heard water splashing sounds and steam pounced towards his face.

At that instant, Chu Feng panicked. He subconsciously thought of a possibility. Although it was the first time that he experienced that scene, it seemed to be a woman's bathing place.

“Crap.”

Just at that time, Chu Feng suddenly discovered that his spiritual energy was quickly dissipating. In a flash, he lost all his spiritual energy as if his cultivation was sucked dry by someone. It was like his cultivation gained from the many years all vanished.

If it was a normal situation, perhaps Chu Feng would calm himself and find the reason why his cultivation disappeared. However, Chu Feng at that instant completely panicked because the desires suppressed by his spiritual energy madly surged out. It was even several times stronger than before.

At that moment, his desires slammed towards his brain and Chu Feng felt that he was going to lose his rationality soon. He subconsciously prepared to leave that place or else he felt that something horrible would happen.

bang clank As he panicked, Chu Feng accidentally knocked a porcelain vase over. Although it did not break, it still made a clear sound.

“Who?” Just at that time, a sharp yet sweet female voice abruptly rang out. It was Su Rou.

“Don’t come over!” Chu Feng subconsciously yelled because just by hearing Su Rou’s voice, he could not endure it. Who knew what he would do when he saw Su Rou who was like a fox-spirit.

[TN: In Chinese legends, fox-spirits that transformed into humans were usually extremely beautiful.]

“Chu Feng, it’s you?” After hearing Chu Feng’s voice, Su Rou clearly relaxed and lowered her guard. After water splashing sounds sounded out, light footsteps quickly followed.

At that instant, Chu Feng wanted to leave, but when he saw the alluring figure within the steam, he couldn’t help but stop his movement. Then, he cast his gaze that was densely covered with evil fire straight towards that beautiful figure.

Su Rou stepped out of the steam. She had a white towel covering her body and her seductive body was outlined. Her snow-white shoulders and legs were all revealed.

Her wet, long hair scattered along her shoulders and drops of water were on her slender, soft, and smooth skin as they slowly flowed down. Beautiful. Beautiful to the extreme. No matter if it was her fox-like face or her devil-like body, with a glance, lust would break out,

“Chu Feng, it really is you. Why have you come here?” Although Su Rou did not expect Chu Feng there, she still charmingly smiled and thousands types of elegance were manifested. Chu Feng's final consciousness collapsed when he heard that soft and sweet voice.

whoosh If it were others, it would be hard to control themselves when they saw Su Rou like that. No need to mention Chu Feng who was engulfed by that evil fire. He spread out his arms, stepped with his legs, and with a frog-like jump, he threw himself onto the beautiful Su Rou.

“What are you doing!”

Seeing Chu Feng leaping towards her, Su Rou’s face instantly lost all colour and felt that something was amiss. She wanted to dodge, but she discovered that there was not a single ounce of Profound power within her body. Although she could see Chu Feng’s actions with her eyes, her body could not react to it.

“Ahh~~~”

A sharp cry rang out and Su Rou fell on the ground. She was pushed down by Chu Feng and at that instant, Su Rou’s snow-white complexion instantly reddened. Her fox-like, charming big eyes were staring at Chu Feng and her gaze was filled with shock and fear.

She could feel that Chu Feng had something that was fiercely jabbing on her body. Facing that situation, naturally, Su Rou could think what was happening.

“Chu Feng, what are you doing, get up!”

As she lost herself from the fear, Su Rou wanted to push Chu Feng away but it was useless as she could not use any strength. Her soft and smooth hands rubbed Chu Feng’s body and it made Chu Feng’s desires even stronger.

Chapter 134 - Hungry Wolf Pouncing on the White Rabbit

MGA: Chapter 134 - Hungry Wolf Pouncing on the White Rabbit

Sex Scene Continued

Chu Feng's eyes that were consumed by desire glared like a tiger at Su Rou's body. He was like a hungry wolf that had a rumbling stomach and drooled for a long time while looking at a little white rabbit.

Two peaks appeared in Chu Feng eyes. Perhaps because of the over-fierce actions before, Su Rou's towel was pulled down a bit and a piece of snow-white instantly appeared. As he looked, Chu Feng swallowed some saliva.

Looking up, it was the white and tender neck and her delicate, perfect face. Su Rou's attractive eyes were lifelessly looking at him. Her eyes were a bit moist and she looked quite pitiful. Her long eyebrows faintly trembled and fear was evident.

Her face was scarlet-red like an additive that let Chu Feng lose all reason. Su Rou's closed soft and red lips emitted endless attractiveness.

“Chu Feng, have you gone insane? Let me go...mm!”

Suddenly, Chu Feng opened his mouth and fiercely bit down. Su Rou was talking to Chu Feng and being caught off guard, she felt that her red lips were sealed shut.

“Mm~~~”

It was the first time in her life that Su Rou experienced that. She never felt that before, yet it had a unique feeling. Su Rou's body instantly went limp and lost all ability to resist. She powerlessly laid on the ground.

At the same time that Chu Feng was kissing Su Rou, his hands demonically flew everywhere and ripped the towel on Su Rou's body into pieces. Her perfect body was shown in front of him while being semi-covered.

At that instant, it wasn't that Su Rou gave up on resisting, it just that she had no strength. She could only let Chu Feng do what he wished on her body and let him madly take everything.

“Damn it! Who did this to us!”

Su Rou already saw the inklings and knew that the current Chu Feng lost all reason. He was clearly being influenced by drugs and her cultivation was restricted as well. Someone should have done something without anyone knowing. However, not ordinary people could do that to her within her Vermilion Bird City.

“This smell?” At that moment, Su Rou noticed that there was a strange fragrance in the bathroom. That scent was quite familiar, and from that, she understood. Yet, she felt that it was hard to believe.

It was a special type of drug that could restrict one's cultivation. It was an extremely precious thing, and it was a treasure that her father, Su Hen, collected.

“It's father? Why did he do this?” At that instant, Su Rou was completely baffled. She could not think of the reason why her own father would harm her, yet that thing really did belong to him. Other than her father, there was no one else that had it within the Su family. Also, other than her father, there was no one else that could put that special type of drug into her bathroom.

“Ahh~~~~~”

However, at that moment, Su Rou's face changed greatly. She painfully screeched because she felt that a foreign object intruded into her body and tore her most precious thing. Drops of blood slowly flowed out.

“Chu Feng you bastard! Clear your head!”

Su Rou madly struggled and wanted to push Chu Feng away. But, Chu Feng who was on her body was like a mountain and she could not move him in any way. She could only let Chu Feng who had blood-shot eyes and was panting roughly press her down. She was completely helpless.

“Mm—”

Chu Feng massaged his aching brain and gradually opened his eyes. As he was in a daze, there was a smile on the corner of his mouth because he remembered that he had a very beautiful dream. So beautiful that he was not even willing to wake up from it. Within the dream, he did a very comfortable thing. Although he forgot about the details and people, it was very beautiful and hard to forget.

“Su Rou!” But when Chu Feng saw Su Rou who was completely bare-naked next to him and the bloodstain on the ground, he was instantly disarranged.

Associating back to the fragments of memory, Chu Feng thought of an inconceivable thing. It was that he forced Su Mei’s elder sister, the second lady of the Su family, Su Rou, down.

“My Gods, why did I do such a thing?” Chu Feng was completely dumbfounded and he did not know what to do.

“No need to blame yourself. This was not your fault.” Su Rou’s had a very cold expression and her voice was very calm. It seemed that she already woke up a long time ago and organized her own emotions. Su Rou stood up, and her pure white, perfect body appeared in front of Chu Feng’s eyes again.

“This...” Seeing that, Chu Feng subconsciously turned his head away and didn’t dare to look.

“No need to put up an act. You’ve already seen enough last night.”

Su Rou grinded her teeth and bit her lower lip. She was really furious because not only did Chu Feng look all over her body last night, he even took away her most precious chastity.

Although she knew that Chu Feng's actions yesterday were not done voluntarily, when she saw Chu Feng currently having such upright behavior and had such an ashamed expression, Su Rou was still extremely angry.

From Su Rou's words, Chu Feng thought about it, and he agreed. As a man, one should be able to dare to act courageously and dare to take responsibility. Since it already happened, how could he escape his responsibility? So, he turned his already turned head back and looked at Su Rou's so-called perfect body.

Although that glance seemed insignificant, Chu Feng instantly reacted to it. It wasn't that Chu Feng had uncontrollable lust, it was just in front of such a beautiful woman, those who were male would have a reaction. Not to mention that Chu Feng monopolized the sight in front of him.

Su Rou didn't pay attention to Chu Feng either. She wore her pink dudou in front of him and also her snow-white cheongsam. However, when she turned her head and saw an upright object, her expression couldn't help but change as she coldly reprimanded,

“My cultivation has already returned. If you dare to have any evil thoughts towards me, I will break you.”

“I will take responsibility.” Chu Feng was not afraid and instead, he solemnly vowed.

“I don't need you to take responsibility, and I hope that you don't spread this out. Also...don't turn your back on little Mei.” Su Rou gnashed her teeth and said the last few words.

“Don't worry. I won't betray little Mei, but I won't betray you either. I will marry you two sisters.” Chu Feng said extremely seriously.

“You...” After hearing Chu Feng’s words, Su Rou’s little face paled from anger and after that, she fiercely shot Chu Feng a glance and said, “You really are too greedy.”

After saying those words, Su Rou quickly walked out of the bathroom. However, after turning the corner, she stopped and leaned against the wall. She muttered to herself, “Strange. Why am I so angry? What is that sour feeling in my heart?”

Chapter 135 - I Want Both Sisters

MGA: Chapter 135 - I Want Both Sisters

Su Rou did not understand and felt unfathomably strange. Although her chastity was taken away by Chu Feng just like that and she was extremely angry, when Chu Feng said that he would marry both her and Su Mei, what was that sour feeling?

Was it that she fell for Chu Feng? But how was that possible? Chu Feng was her own sister's lover. How could she fall for him? The current Su Rou was tangled up and for the first time, she discovered that she did not understand herself.

At that moment, Chu Feng walked out as well. He wore his clothes, entirely new, because the clothing he wore last night was already ripped to shreds by him.

“Will this be kept secret or opened to the public?” Chu Feng spoke and asked.

“What are you thinking about? How can this be publicized? If it is, how will little Mei look at you? How will little Mei look at me?” Su Rou was very nervous.

“I'll listen to what you say right now since it will be made public sooner or later.” Chu Feng seemed rather calm.

“What is your meaning?” Su Rou's willow-like eyebrows

slanted inwards

and she was nervous that Chu Feng would stir something up.

“It's nothing. I'm just saying that you're mine, sooner or later.” The corner of Chu Feng's mouth slightly raised and he revealed an unruly evil smile

as though everything that happened last night did not burden him at all. Rather, it was like he indulged in reminiscence.

Su Rou viciously shot a glance at Chu Feng, then she turned her head around and did not bother with Chu Feng anymore. With a strangely emphasized tone, she said to drive him away, “Quickly leave. Take advantage of the unlit sky and don’t let anyone know that you passed the night at my place.”

“Mm. I was planning to leave anyway. Speak to little Mei and your father on behalf of me.” As Chu Feng spoke, he prepared to walk down the stairs.

“Wait.” Su Rou’s expression changed greatly as she questioned closely, “You said that you’re leaving the Vermilion Bird City?”

“That’s right.” Chu Feng nodded.

“How can you be like this? We did all this without understanding why, yet you don’t even bother to figure out what happened and leave just like that?”

Su Rou’s gaze flickered and her fury was increased because she felt that Chu Feng was too irresponsible. After all, what he took away last night was her body.

“Figure out what happened? Last night, your servant from your residence invited me over. She said that there was something you needed me for and said that you even specially prepared a pot of tea for me. After drinking that tea, I became how I was last night.”

“Also, there was a fragrance in the bathroom. That fragrance was extremely strange and it could restrain one’s cultivation and make them completely powerless. Last night, you didn’t even have enough strength to hold a chicken so I’m sure that it was caused by that fragrance.”

“Who do you think, within your own Vermilion Bird City, is able to command your servant to betray you, and also take out such strong drugs?” Chu Feng asked tranquilly.

“You...” At that instant, Su Rou was dumbfounded. She never would have thought that Chu Feng could analyze everything so quickly and determine who the person behind the scenes was. That calm judgemental power and exceptional observation skills was really quite unbelievable.

“Looking at your expression, it seems that you know who that person is as well. As for that person’s goal, you and I mutually understand. I don’t blame him, rather, I want to give him my gratitude.”

“If he didn’t do that, perhaps I would only marry his little daughter. But right now, I’ll take both of his daughters.” Chu Feng smiled and walked down the building.

“For what reason do you say that? How do you know that I will marry you?” Su Rou interrogated.

“I cannot be sure that you will marry me, but you are already mine. You better not like another person or else I’ll kill him.”

“No matter what, you cannot deny that from today on, you are mine. You and little Mei both are. You two sisters better not think of going anywhere.” Chu Feng’s attitude was resolute and directly overbearing. After saying those words, he didn’t even look at what expression Su Rou had and quickly left.

Su Rou stood there blankly without knowing what to do. Her, who was steadily maturing, got muddled up for the first time.

Before Chu Feng left for long, Su Hen walked in. When he arrived on the 5th floor, he saw Su Rou. He had an apologetic face but he did not say anything. He walked into the bathroom, and after seeing the bloodstain on the ground, he sighed, “Daughter, I am sorry for wronging you.”

Su Rou was also very calm as she asked, “Why did you need to do this?”

“Sigh. The strength of the Shangguan family cannot be underestimated. If little Mei and Shangguan Ya’s marriage was forcefully canceled, the Shangguan family would certainly feel resentful. If he revolts against my

Su family, even if we win, we will be greatly damaged and this Vermilion Bird City will be in a crisis.”

“Little Mei has fallen in love for that Chu Feng and everyone can see that. If it was another person, I could forcefully cut off their relationship. However, that Chu Feng just so happens to be a genius and when he grows up in the future, his power cannot be obstructed. My Su family cannot offend him, so I can only rope him in with us.”

“So, you had be wronged. A relationship happened between you and him, so naturally he would feel guilt in his heart and I believe he will not go for little Mei anymore.”

“From what I can see, Chu Feng does not seem to be a person who doesn’t take responsibility. So, in the future, even if he doesn’t work for my Su family, he will certainly protect us. Not for anyone else, but just for you, he would do all that.” Su Hen did not hide anything and he explained everything in detail.

After hearing Su Hen’s words, Su Rou suddenly smiled. Her smiled was abnormally strange and Su Hen who looked at it had his hair stand up, “My lord father, you are indeed correct. Chu Feng really is a responsible person, so you better not give little Mei to that Shangguan Ya. Or else, not only will he exterminate the Shangguan family, he will even exterminate my Su family and leave only me and little Mei, the two of us, behind.”

“What do you mean? Will Chu Feng still think about little Mei after doing that to you? Exterminate my Su family? Chu Feng would dare to exterminate the family of his lover? Wouldn’t he be afraid of the ridicule of the world?” Su Hen’s face changed greatly and he was clearly slightly anxious because he could tell that Su Rou did not seem to be joking.

“My lord father, if you had to blame something, you can only blame your lack of understanding towards Chu Feng. He does not live for the world, he lives for himself and those who he care about. Other people in his eyes can be useful, or they can be useless. It would be in vain to hold that against him.”

After speaking those words, Su Rou turned around and walked down. Although her expression was calm, her own father sold her out for his family. How could she not be furious? That fury could very possibly last an entire life.

Seeing Su Rou who left the palace and headed towards the outside of the Vermilion Bird City, Su Hen's had an extremely complex expression on his face. After a good while, he said in a low voice, "Could it be that I really made a mistake?"

Chapter 136 - Ferghana Horse

MGA: Chapter 136 - Ferghana Horse

After leaving the Vermilion Bird City, Chu Feng set his goal at the White Tiger Villa. As for the reason, it was very simple. The Black Tortoise Mountain Range was occupied by the Black Tortoise City, and the Black Tortoise City was the territory of Gong Luyun's family. If Chu Feng's identity was revealed, he would very likely die. So naturally, without absolute power, he could not rashly go there.

Although the White Tiger Mountain Range was also occupied by the White Tiger Villa, the White Tiger Villa was not the only overlord of the White Tiger Mountain Range. According to what Chu Feng heard, other than the White Tiger Villa in the White Tiger Mountain Range, there were also many other villas. They all shared the resources of the White Tiger Mountain Range so accordingly, it should be easier for Chu Feng to enter the White Tiger Mountain Range.

Since the journey was long and he didn't really greet anyone while leaving the Vermilion Bird City, when Chu Feng left the city, he went to a station for horses and wanted to purchase a fast horse there. If he walked to his destination, even if Chu Feng had more abundant spiritual energy, he would completely exhaust it.

"Esteemed guest, our horses here are all good horses. Every single one can travel a thousand miles every day. This Ferghana horse is even quicker. It can easily travel 8000 miles every day and it's the king within horses." The attendant at the horse station pointed at a red-coloured horse that was tall and big as he bragged.

"Travel 8000 miles easily?"

Chu Feng had his doubts. That horse was blood-red coloured and it did seem more sturdy and healthy when compared to other horses. It was quite

similar to the treasured horses of the Golden-purple City and the other cities. It was even slightly more excellent and it was quite a good horse.

However, within the horse's eyes, there was some unruliness. That proud attitude always faced Chu Feng with a hint of disdain. It would probably not easily let people ride it and it was like a wild horse that was not trained.

“Esteemed guest, how can I be lying to you? This really is a good horse. It was tamed by the combined force of several cultivating experts. However, this horse still has its wild nature. If you aren't a cultivating expert, there really would be no way to ride it.” The attendant quickly explained.

“Oh, it really is a wild horse.” After hearing his words, Chu Feng got even more interested in that horse and it hooked onto Chu Feng's taming desires. So, he said, “How much does this horse cost? I'll buy it!”

“This esteemed guest, are you sure that you want to buy this Ferghana horse? It is not cheap!”

When he heard that Chu Feng wanted to buy it, that attendant was quite shocked. The reason why he introduced the horse to Chu Feng was to let him know that their horse station was quite concrete. However, he did not expect that Chu Feng would be able to buy it. After all, the price of the horse was not able to be bought by normal people. Not to mention a young man like Chu Feng who wore plain clothing.

“Do I look like I'm joking?” Chu Feng faintly smiled.

“Ehh, to be honest, the normal horses in this horse station roughly costs a couple dozens taels of silver. The more excellent ones cost one tael of gold. As for this Ferghana horse, it is a lot more expensive than the previous two types.” The attendant stirred up some suspense.

“How much?” Chu Feng was a bit impatient. If it was before, he might have worried about the cost. But the current him could really be said to be a real wealthy person. At least, when compared to these ordinary citizens, he was an absolute rich person.

“Heh, 1 spiritual bead!” The attendant extended one finger up, smiled, and said.

“What? One spiritual bead is equivalent to 100 taels of gold! A horse like this costs that much money?”

When the attendant’s words came out of his mouth, Chu Feng did not have any reactions. On the other hand, many of the surrounding crowd exclaimed in surprise because something of interest came up. They all gathered around and seriously evaluated the Ferghana horse. They wanted to see what was so special about it that made it cost so much.

Chu Feng only smiled while he looked at the curious gazes of the crowd. To him, 1 spiritual bead really was like a hair from 9 oxens and it was not a problem in any way.

“One spiritual bead is worth it for such a precious horse.” However, not waiting for Chu Feng to speak, a rough voice suddenly rang out.

Looking over, a group of big persons were slowly walking over. The one who led them had net-like sideburns. He revealed well-built muscles from his body and there was even a frightening scar on those muscles. The words that were said just now was from him.

After seeing those people, everyone quickly rushed to the side because just from their appearances, they could see that they should be martial cultivators and they were certainly not kind people. They were unoffendable existences.

“I will take this Ferghana horse!” The big person who had net-like sideburns took out a golden, shiny spiritual bead from his pocket and unhesitantly threw it to the attendant.

After accepting it, the attendant was all smiles from unexpected happiness. No matter what, he never would have expected that the Ferghana horse really sold for such a heavenly high price. However, at that moment, Chu Feng spoke.

“Wait. The so-called first come first serve. I didn’t even say that I wouldn’t buy it so how can you sell it to other people?”

“Little bro, I can see that you are a cultivator as well. But you also know that this Ferghana horse is worth one spiritual bead. One spiritual bead! Think about it more carefully. Are you able to pay for it?”

The big person smiled while examining Chu Feng. Disdain could be seen from his gaze and the group of big persons behind him roared with laughter. They felt that Chu Feng really overestimated himself if he was trying to fight over the horse with their boss.

Even many observing citizens started to point at Chu Feng and felt that Chu Feng “had eyes but could not recognize Mount Tai” as he should not offend a group of people like them.

Chu Feng ignored the gazes of the crowd. He slowly raised his hand and extended it towards the Cosmos Sack on his waist.

“Heavens! Is...Is that the legendary Cosmos Sack?” Suddenly, someone couldn’t help but cry out.

“What? Cosmos Sack?!” At that instant, the surrounding people all cast their gazes towards the Cosmos Sack on Chu Feng’s waist.

After all, the Cosmos Sack was an extremely precious thing. Only people who were rich to a certain realm could use them and only those from real rich families were able to own them. Was the young man in front of them a person from a rich family? However, why would a person from a rich family come here to buy horses?

“Hmph. That’s no Cosmos Sack. It is just some imitation that looks like one. Real Cosmos Sacks do not look like that.” The man with sideburns sneered and said.

“So it’s an imitation. I even thought it was a real one.”

“Sigh. The young people these days really love admiration too much. In order for the higher opinions of others, they use imitations. How shameless.”

After hearing the words of that big person, the crowd all sighed and their gazes towards Chu Feng were no longer curious. Instead, they were filled with contempt.

Chu Feng paid no attention to their words. In the instant that he touched the Cosmos Sack, a strange light radiated out and two golden and sparkling spiritual beads appeared on Chu Feng’s palm.

Chu Feng threw the spiritual beads to the attendant of the shop and said, “One spiritual bead to buy this Ferghana horse, the other one is for you as appreciation.”

Chapter 137 - Divine Body Bestowed by Heaven

MGA: Chapter 137 - Divine Body Bestowed by Heaven

“This...”

Chu Feng’s actions tied up the surrounding people’s tongues and they were dumbfounded. They were so shocked that their jaws fell to the ground. Especially that big person with sideburns. His face was ashen and it was as ugly as it could get.

Spiritual beads. How precious were they? For that Ferghana horse, he looked everywhere and he only got one after extreme difficulties in order to buy that horse.

Who would have thought that such an ordinary looking young man would take two out as he wished? One of them was even for the attendant! It really made him want to vomit blood out because he knew that the Ferghana horse in which he admired for a long time was fated to belong to another person.

Compared to the big person’s blood vomiting, the others were admiring and envying. Admiration towards “the fallen riches from the sky” that the attendant got. One spiritual bead was equivalent to a hundred taels of gold and it was given to the attendant just like that. It was enough for him to richly live his life with no worries.

At that instant, all of the gazes towards Chu Feng changed. No one dared to have even a single strand of scorn, rather, they were incomparably deferential. Some people even started to smile while facing Chu Feng and hoped that Chu Feng would reward them with something from a burst of happiness.

“Young master, this Ferghana horse belongs to you. I will go right now to prepare some good wine and dishes for you.” That attendant was so pleased that flowers blossomed on his face and his huge smile was even going to reach behind his ears and he could not even stop smiling.

“Prepare a top-class room for me as well.” Chu Feng lightly smiled and waved his hand.

“No problem. The best room will certainly be prepared and provided for your resting.” The attendant first returned the spiritual bead back to the big person, then carefully put the two spiritual beads away, and finally he joyfully went to prepare a room for Chu Feng.

Chu Feng smiled while sweeping a glance at that big person with sideburns and said, “Does my Cosmos Sack look like a fake one anymore?”

“Hmph. So what if you have money? This Ferghana horse cannot be tamed without a certain cultivation. You better be careful or else you won’t even be able to leave.” The big person coldly snorted and said.

“No need to worry about that.” Chu Feng smiled and went towards the direction of the rooms. The funniest thing was that the ordinary citizens rushed and surrounded Chu Feng, wanting to lead the way for him.

“Boss, this Ferghana horse is given to him just like that?” As he looked at the departing back of Chu Feng, the group of big persons all gathered around.

“Give it to him?” The big person with sideburns put the returned spiritual bead back to his pocket and quietly said, “Ask around and find out where this little child is going. How can we miss such a huge, fat sheep?”

Chu Feng arrived at the area with the guest rooms and the attendant already prepared a top-class room for him. Very quickly, he brought good wine and food over for Chu Feng. His attitude was enthusiastic and his service was thorough.

After the lesson of the fragrant tea, Chu Feng became more cautious. He first used his Spirit power to scan over it, and after confirming that the wine and dishes were without problem, he started to fill himself with food.

After eating, Chu Feng did not hurry to leave the horse station. He laid a Spirit Formation in the room first and started to refine the spiritual and Origin beads in his Cosmos Sack. After all, he did not know whether he was going to have good or bad luck on his journey so it was better to raise his own cultivation first.

Chu Feng started with the spiritual beads. Following his growth in strength, his spiritual bead refinement speed got even more terrifying. Several thousand spiritual beads were finished after a short while and they were all consumed by the Divine Lightning within his dantian. However, after refining the several thousand spiritual beads, despite having great changes in his dantian, there was no feeling of breakthrough.

“Heavens, your appetite is getting bigger and bigger! Who can even continue raising you up like this?”

Chu Feng was very speechless. Suddenly, he cherished the times when he could breakthrough with just a few Saint Spirit Grasses. Looking at it now, he could not even breakthrough a single level with several thousand spiritual beads.

If he arrived at the Origin realm, Profound realm, or even the Heaven realm, Chu Feng did not dare to imagine how much wealth he would need to exhaust in order to make himself grow. His future was his present, and he was facing a huge and difficult problem.

“Don’t complain about this. There is a knack for your Divine Lightning in your body. If I’m not mistaken, you should also have a Divine Body that is bestowed by heaven.” Just at that time, Eggy’s light and pleasant voice rang out.

“Divine Body bestowed by heaven? What’s that?” Chu Feng was greatly shocked.

“It is a special type of body. When that body is born, it is be accompanied by unusual displays in the world. Those unusual displays usually represent the special abilities grasped by a person who has a Divine Body as well as the strengths and weaknesses of the abilities.”

“If I’m correct in my estimations, Qingxuantian, who created the Emperor Tombs, should be a person with a Divine Body. His achievements that year and his special physique has an inseparable relationship with it.” Eggy explained.

“That means the Divine Lightning in my dantian was originally one with me?” Chu Feng rejoiced because he always felt that the Divine Lightning in his body was an organism that forcefully entered his body. Chu Feng was always muddled by its objective.

However, after hearing Eggy’s words, he felt a lot relieved because most likely, the Godly Lighting was originally one with him. It entered his body only to make him become stronger and it would absolutely not harm him.

“Don’t celebrate too early. A Divine Body is brought innately and the unusual displays also appears when one is born. The special abilities are also revealed after martial cultivation.”

“However, you.. Although there was indeed an unusual display on that year, only after you grew up did the Divine Lightning enter your body. Cultivating up until now, other than being quicker in cultivation than others and having a lot higher spiritual energy quality than others, no special abilities were discovered.”

“So, I cannot be sure that you have a Divine Body. However, I can be sure that the Divine Lightning in your body is a good thing and it will make you stronger. As long as you find the resources in the Emperor Tombs, perhaps you can even exceed a person like Qingxuantian.” Eggy reminded.

“Mm. I don’t care whether I have a Divine Body or not, but as long as there are enough resources, I can certainly rapidly become stronger.” Chu Feng’s confidence instantly multiplied as he started to refine the Origin beads.

One Origin bead entered his belly. It did not disperse into spiritual energy, but Origin power. It had to be said that there was an extremely huge difference in quality between Origin power and spiritual energy.

However, within Chu Feng's body, the Origin power converted into huge amounts of spiritual energy. To the current Chu Feng, even if he took in 100 spiritual beads, there wouldn't be too big of a reaction in his dantian. However, when that single Origin bead entered his belly, he clearly felt change in his dantian. That also showed the impressiveness of Origin beads.

“These Origin beads really are good things.” Chu Feng was very pleased and he just swallowed the Origin beads he had all at once.

After consuming them, they instantly changed into the boundless spiritual energy. But that strong spiritual energy could not even wreak havoc in his body before being consumed by the Divine Lightning in Chu Feng's dantian in one bite.

It was so straightforward as well, as if it was not even worth mentioning such strong spiritual energy in front of it. It was like it was not even enough to fill the cracks within its teeth.

However, the most exciting thing to Chu Feng was when the boundless spiritual energy got consumed all at once by the Divine Lightning, Chu Feng's aura quickly started to rise. Change happened in terms of quality and he already entered to the peak of the Spirit realm, the 9th level of the Spirit realm.

The thing that thrilled Chu Feng was that not only did the strengthening feeling not slow down, it kept on increasing.

“Is it possible that I can break through into the Origin realm all at once?”

Chapter 138 - Special Ability

MGA: Chapter 138 - Special Ability

Chu Feng was endlessly excited. Unprecedented change was currently happening to his dantian.

9 Lightning Beasts. 9 colours. 9 shapes. They were constantly changing and constantly roaring. Every single roar could shake the world but at that instant, only Chu Feng and Eggy could hear it.

wuaa

Suddenly, a golden Lightning Beast left the group. Bringing its dazzling golden lightning, it abruptly dashed out of the dantian and bore headfirst into Chu Feng's heart.

bum bum

At that instant, Chu Feng could clearly hear his own heart violently jump two times. Also, an unfathomable feeling spiraled around his mind.

The golden Lightning Beast split apart in Chu Feng's heart. It turned into countless tiny little golden streams of lightning that were like little golden snakes. They went along Chu Feng's veins and roamed within them. Very quickly, they occupied the blood in Chu Feng's entire body.

An indescribably strong feeling spread out from Chu Feng's blood. Just then, Chu Feng's blood was no longer a normal person's blood. It was blood that was filled with golden lightning.

At that instant, the 8 Lightning Beasts in Chu Feng's dantian all stopped surging and roaring. They gathered into a lump again and settled down. At the same time, spiritual energy was no longer emitting from his dantian. Origin power started to cleanse every single part of his body.

A breakthrough. Chu Feng finally had a breakthrough as he broke the bindings of the Spirit realm and entered the long awaited Origin realm. As he felt the strong Origin power in his body, Chu Feng was abnormally joyful.

Although Chu Feng already felt the feeling of being in the Origin realm, under the assistance of Eggy, it was completely different this time. Not only was it Chu Feng's own power, the most important thing was that there were golden lightning added in his blood.

The golden lightning linked up with the Origin power and caused harmonization with Chu Feng, for the purpose of being used by him. If Bodies of God had special abilities, the current Chu Feng was as though he grasped the special ability that should have belonged to him.

“Haa!”

Suddenly, Chu Feng explosively yelled. Within his eyes, two golden lightning emerged out. The golden lightning surged within his eyes and his entire atmosphere seemed completely different.

At the same time, the golden lightning wandering around in his bloodstreams started to surge and roar. With Chu Feng as the center, the Origin power around Chu Feng formed into a human-shaped shield. Chu Feng's cultivation entered the 2nd level of the Origin realm from the 1st.

“Waa! This is your ability? Impressive. It can directly raise your cultivation by one level and it was after the lightning merged with your body. If all 9 lightning blend into your body and be able to be used by you, how strong would you be?”

“Good guy, this Divine Lightning really isn't simple. If you get the power of one lightning every time you break through a big realm, your future accomplishments really would be overwhelming.”

Eggy excitedly cheered and happily shouted out. Even she felt admiration towards Chu Feng's special power that he got.

After all, the reason why Chu Feng could directly raise a level in cultivation was because of the lightning that merged with his body. If the 8 Lightning Beasts in his dantian were all able to be used by Chu Feng, it was simply unimaginable what kind of power he would gain.

After all, currently, it was only the power of the golden lightning. It was unknown what mysterious effects the other 8 would have. However, the thing that could be confirmed was that the 9 Lightning Beasts would bring terrifying power for Chu Feng.

“It’s really strong and this feeling is very good as well. I don’t need to fear anyone at the 5th level of the Origin realm, even if they’re at the 6th level of the Origin realm, I can still fight them. As for those at the 7th level of the Origin realm, even if I cannot win, they would have quite some difficulty in harming me. As long as I am willing to, no one can stop my steps within the Origin realm.”

Chu Feng was also madly happy because compared to Eggy who lived in his Spirit world, Chu Feng could feel the changes to himself. The brutal Origin power surging from his dantian and the tyrannical lightning in his blood made Chu Feng extremely confident.

He felt that he could easily kill those at the 5th level of the Origin realm. As long as he gave it his all, those at the 6th level of the Origin realm could not beat him. Even if he could not face those at the 7th level of the Origin realm, with the superb rank 7 bodily martial skill, the Imperial Sky Technique, as long as Chu Feng wished to escape, no one could stop him within the Origin realm.

“It seems that your arranged battle with that Gong Luyun really isn’t too big of a problem. He is at the 1st level of the Profound realm right now, but even if he had better talent, he is still a normal person and at the time of the arranged battle, his cultivation would not exceed the 2nd level of the Profound realm.”

“Although you just entered the Origin realm, you have a Divine Body. You are crowned with the title of a real genius with the body that grasps special abilities. With the methods you currently have, you don’t even need to

step into the Profound realm. As long as you reach the 9th level of the Origin realm at the date of the arranged battle, you can easily defeat Gong Luyun.”

“With this, you only need to raise your cultivation by 7 more levels to win against Gong Luyun. Although it’s extremely hard to do that within the time of one year, don’t forget you have me overseeing everything.”

“As long as you can absorb enough Source energy for me before the arranged battle and let my cultivation reach the 9th level of the Origin realm, naturally, I can guarantee your victory.” Eggy giggled and said.

“At the end, you still want me to find Source energy for you. I want to rely on my own strength in the battle against Gong Luyun so unless I am forced to with no other choice, I won’t use your power.”

Naturally, Chu Feng knew that continuously breaking through 7 levels of cultivation straight to the 9th level of the Origin realm in less than one year was quite difficult because he required large amounts of Origin beads as resources.

Compared to large amounts of Origin beads, the Source energy from the remains of Profound realm experts really were quite a bit better. After all, within the Azure Province, there were many Profound realm experts. As long as Chu Feng firmly grasped the Spirit Formation Technique, Source energy was not as hard to find as imagined.

However, Chu Feng still wanted to rely on his own power to defeat Gong Luyun because he wanted to depend on himself to defeat and kill the person that humiliated him before.

After the breakthrough in cultivation, Chu Feng left the horse station and chose to continue his journey. Although Chu Feng would not feel any burden while using the power of the golden lightning, he would still seem different than the others with his eyes which were sparkling with golden lightning and also from the shield formed by Origin power.

So, when it was peaceful, Chu Feng would obviously not use that special method. Also, for better infiltration into the White Tiger Mountain Range, Eggy even gave Chu Feng a technique that hid his realm cultivation through the Spirit Formation power.

That technique was quite something and it really could hide his true aura. Unless it was an extremely strong World Spiritist, even a cultivating expert of the Profound realm could not see through Chu Feng's cultivation.

Chu Feng rode the Ferghana horse and galloped with flying speed. Very quickly, he left the influential range of the Vermilion Bird City. However, just at that time, in front of the broad road, there was a group of familiar faces. It was the big person that fought over his Ferghana horse.

“Hehe, damn brat. We’ve waited a long time for you.”

Chapter 139 - Encountering a Surrounding Attack

MGA: Chapter 139 - Encountering a Surrounding Attack

Seeing the group of big persons that swarmed over and surrounded him, Chu Feng couldn't help but be at a loss. He could tell what the group of people wanted to do, but he could not tell how did they know he was going to go on this specific road.

“Damn it! That wretched attendant!” Suddenly, Chu Feng thought of something and he cursed in his heart.

Before, the shop attendant asked Chu Feng where he was heading towards. It was so that he could give Chu Feng some pointers to some shortcuts for the goal of reaching the White Tiger Mountain Range quicker. So, Chu Feng told him, but he never would have thought that the attendant sold him out and informed the group of big persons what his route was.

“Hehe. Boy, you've got quite the nerve to dare to steal our boss's treasured horse.”

As they held big blades while rubbing them against their pants, they quickly walked towards Chu Feng. Looking at their aggressiveness, it seemed that they did not plan to leave him alive.

Chu Feng did not put the group of people in his eyes. Other than the big person with sideburns who was a cultivator at the 9th level of the Spirit realm, all the others were weak and not worth anything. They were simply looking to die if they wanted to rob and kill Chu Feng.

“This aura.” But just at that time, Chu Feng tightly frowned and he couldn't help but cast his gaze behind.

He saw dust flying up and he could vaguely see dozens of quick horses that were rushing towards them. The horses were good horses, and almost every single one were not worse than the Ferghana horse that he was riding on. They were even extremely well taken care of.

The people on the horses were not ordinary as well. Not only did they have fitting clothing, their cultivation were not bad as well. The weakest was still at the 4th level of the Origin realm. Chu Feng could even faintly feel the aura of a Profound realm expert within the group of people. Although it was only the 1st level of the Profound realm, it was still, without a doubt, the Profound realm.

“This...”

The appearance of the group of people also attracted the attention of the big persons. They quickly hid their blades behind them, stood on the side of the road and acted as if they were peaceful.

It was because they were afraid that the people and horses who were arriving came from the Vermilion Bird City. If they were discovered by the people from the Vermilion Bird City that they were currently robbing a young man, they would most likely die.

Chu Feng also stood where he was and silently looked at the group of people. He wanted to wait until they passed by before taking care of the big person who did not have eyes.

However, the unexpected thing was that as the group of people and horses neared, they surrounded Chu Feng and the big persons. A handsome and beautiful male who was riding a white-coloured fine horse coldly looked towards Chu Feng and said,

“Boy, you’re quite clever huh? You chose to leave the Vermilion Bird City during the night. However, did you think you could escape just from that?”

“Who are you? I don’t recall having any history with you.” Chu Feng carefully examined the handsome male and he found out that his cultivation was not weak, being at the 8th level of the Origin realm.

But compared to that person, Chu Feng was more fearful towards the cold-faced middle-aged man behind him because that man was the person at the Profound realm that Chu Feng felt before. An expert of the 1st level of the Profound realm.

“Ho? You don’t recognize me? I’ll introduce myself. I am Shangguan Ya, Su Mei’s fiancé. Do you understand now?” Shangguan Ya sneered and said while his gaze was filled with chilly killing intent.

“Fiancé?! When did Su Mei have a fiancé like you? I never heard her mention that before. You didn’t grant that title to yourself right?”

Chu Feng’s eyes narrowed and a cold gaze surged out. Although he already felt that they might not have come for kind reasons, when he heard Shangguan Ya say that he was the fiancé of Su Mei, Chu Feng instantly got angry.

It was because Chu Feng already had good feelings towards Su Mei, and Su Mei also hiddenly loved Chu Feng. The two of them just didn’t poke through the layer of window paper. However, in Chu Feng’s heart, Su Mei was already his so how could he bear letting others call themselves as Su Mei’s fiancé?

“Hmph. The marriage between me and Su Mei has been set for many years. This is something that everyone in the Vermilion Bird City knows.” Shangguan Ya loudly said and he was very smug. It could be seen that he really liked Su Mei.

“Brother, there is no need to waste words on a person who is going to die. Just directly kill him and it would be fine.” Just at that time, the male behind Shangguan Ya spoke

The cold-faced male was called Shangguan Tian and he was Shangguan Ya’s elder brother. When he was 30 years old, he entered the Profound realm. Although his potential was lower than Shangguan Ya, his cultivating talent was not bad and he was still quite the character in the Shangguan family.

“Brother, you are correct. While facing people who are going to die, I really shouldn’t waste any words.” Shangguan Ya smiled and replied. Although he was the secretly determined future family master in the Shangguan family, he was still very respectful towards his elder brother.

“Mm, attack.” Shangguan Tian coldly spoke. He did not personally attack because he felt that a person like Chu Feng was not qualified for him to personally attack.

In the instant that he finished speaking, dozens of Shangguan family experts attacked simultaneously. Even the group of big persons suffered. With a blink, several fell on the ground, dead.

“Milords, don’t kill us. We don’t know who this boy is.” The big person with sideburns was terrified. He never would have thought that Chu Feng had such a group of enemies. They were people that truly “killed without blinking”! Also, from their strength and cultivation, it was clear that they had quite an important status.

If they knew about that, how would they have even dared to rob Chu Feng? Not only were they not successful, they even lost their little lives.

However, how could the people from the Shangguan family let them go? An expert waved his hand and directly shattered the big person’s brain and he died quite wretchedly.

After killing the group of big persons, the Shangguan family crowd all swarmed and surrounded Chu Feng. The atmosphere they were giving off showed that they were planning to take Chu Feng’s life.

“Hmph. Want to kill me? I’m afraid all of you aren’t capable.”

Seeing that the situation was not good, Chu Feng fiercely kicked the Ferghana horse under him and the horse suddenly jumped and galloped towards the two people who were blocking Chu Feng in front of him.

“Where do you think you’re going?”

The two of them attacked at the same time. They did not use any martial skills but the most direct attacks. They threw a punch out, and the Origin power ripples were like invisible boulders. With lightning speed and unconcealed might, they were smashing towards Chu Feng.

“Hmph.”

Chu Feng only coldly snorted when facing their attacks. Golden lightning flashed into his eyes and a layer of Origin power shield encircled him. His cultivation instantly rose to the 2nd level of the Origin realm and he waved his big sleeve, dispelling the two Origin power fists.

At the same time, Chu Feng clenched both his hands and two golden, long flickering rows condensed out. Chu Feng’s arms moved and the two rays of golden light cut through the air. The two experts at the 5th level of the Origin realm had their bodies and heads in separate locations.

whoosh After decapitating the two people, Chu Feng broke through the surrounding trap of the Shangguan family. While driving the Ferghana horse, he rushed straight out.

Chapter 140 - Running Towards an Impasse

MGA: Chapter 140 - Running Towards an Impasse

“How is that possible? He’s at the 2nd level of the Origin realm!”

At that instant, all of the people from the Shangguan family were dumbstruck and greatly shocked. They never would have guessed that Chu Feng had the cultivation of the 2nd level of the Origin realm. However, the hardest thing to imagine was that Chu Feng could kill two experts of the 5th level of the Origin realm with one strike and escape right in front of their faces.

“Want to escape? It won’t be that easy.”

Shangguan Tian and Shangguan Ya coldly snorted as they chased after him on their horses. A large portion of the crowd behind them closely chased after, however, two people were left behind to take care of the Shangguan family’s dead. Their methods were extremely experienced and they did not even leave a single trace behind. On their attack on Chu Feng, it could be seen that they were afraid of the Su family knowing about it.

“Damn it. Luckily I bought a good horse or else I really would have died here.”

The Ferghana horse under Chu Feng ran as if it flew. Its speed really was quite something and it was not too much slower than Chu Feng’s Imperial Sky Technique.

However, the thing that made Chu Feng speechless was that the white-coloured horses that the Shangguan family were riding on were no worse than his Ferghana horse. It even surpassed it and they were pulling the distance closer, bit by bit.

“Damn. It won’t do if this continues.”

Chu Feng panicked a bit. He just left the Vermilion Bird Mountain Range and plains were as far as his eye could see. He could only go along the road to escape, but if that continued, very quickly, he would be caught up.

Chu Feng was not afraid of the others, however, when facing that Shangguan Tian, more or less, Chu Feng had some fear. Although he was only at the 1st level of the Profound realm, after all, it was the Profound realm. If he got near to him, Chu Feng really did not know whether he could escape or not.

“Idiot, why aren’t you infusing Origin power to the horse? Won’t you get caught if this continues?!” Just at that time, Eggy anxiously yelled out.

“Infusing Origin power to this Ferghana horse?” Chu Feng was quite shocked. It was the first time that he heard such a trick.

“You idiot. Normal people can’t, but you can. Don’t forget, you’re a World Spiritist.”

Eggy had a look of “hating iron for not being steel” as she gave Chu Feng a type of Spirit Formation power that reduced the Origin power. With that, the two of them could harmonize together and it was a method to increase the physical capabilities of the Ferghana horse.

When Chu Feng infused the Origin power, the Ferghana horse neighed and both of its eyes became blood-red. It was like it went insane. Four of its hooves moved at the same time and it was as if it already left the ground. That speed was called fast, and with a wisp of smoke, the Shangguan crowd were left behind after great difficulty in nearing Chu Feng.

“Damn! What horse is that guy riding? How is it so fast?”

“That’s impossible. It was clearly only a normal Ferghana horse. How can it be faster than my Shangguan family’s meticulously trained little white dragons?”

Looking at Chu Feng who got rid of them with an absolute advantage, the people from the Shangguan family were all dumbfounded because his horse was the quickest horse than they had ever seen and it was so fast that it surpassed their imagination.

“Hmph, quite some methods, but it’s too immature.”

Shangguan Tian narrowed his eyes, his body leaped and he jumped off from his white horse. After that, he strided with long steps. Wild wind danced and his speed was a lot quicker than the horse as he chased Chu Feng.

“Okay, no need to chase anymore. With big bro, Chu Feng will die without a doubt!”

Seeing that, Shangguan Ya waved his hands towards the people behind him and indicated them to stop. In the current situation, it would be impossible for them to rely on the horses they were riding on to chase Chu Feng. They had the heart, but not the power.

However, Shangguan Tian was different. What he cultivated was a middle level Mysterious Technique and he also grasped a very abstruse bodily martial skill. Combining the robust Profound power and the excellent martial skill, it was only the issue of time before he caught up to Chu Feng because even if they were completing in terms of stamina, Shangguan Tian would not lose to the Ferghana horse. That was the scariness of the Profound realm.

“Damn it. How is this guy’s body so good? Can the Profound power in his body not be used up?”

The two of them kept on insanely running. Chu Feng rode the horse, Shangguan Tian ran with his feet. They ran from day straight until night and they had ran for over 10 thousand miles. However, the thing that Chu Feng was helpless against was that Shangguan Tian could not be left behind as he was chasing, and there was not a single trace of fatigue on his face.

“Nonsense. That’s an expert of the Profound realm and it is not comparable to the Origin realm. Do you really think the distance between Profound power and Origin power was like a star or half a dot? Luckily the person you met was only at the 1st level of the Profound realm. If he was at the 2nd level of the Profound realm, he would have already caught up with you.” Eggy explained.

“What should I do? This Ferghana horse is being overworked and he won’t be able to continue soon.”

Chu Feng had Spirit power so he could feel the state of the Ferghana horse. Although Chu Feng’s Origin power greatly raised the physical abilities of the Ferghana horse, its body was unable to endure such high pressure and it had reached its limit.

“It seems that you can only abandon the horse to escape. Go. Go to that mountain. It would be difficult for him to catch you in the forest.” Eggy reminded.

At that moment, Chu Feng also noticed a mountain range that was nearby. So, Chu Feng urged the horse towards it. However, just as he arrived at the foot of the mountain, the Ferghana horse was completely exhausted and it started to decelerate.

“Horsie, sorry.”

Chu Feng stroked the Ferghana horse that ran for over 10 thousand miles while being unwilling to part with it. After that, he leaped, did a beautiful flip in the air, and landed on the ground from the horse’s back. After his feet touched the ground, lightning snakes surged as he used the middle stage of the Imperial Sky Technique.

“Waa~~~~”

However, before even walking two steps, the wretched cry of a horse came from behind. Turning his head to look, Chu Feng discovered that the Ferghana horse was split into half by Shangguan Tian and blood was scattered on the ground.

“Damned Shangguan family. If I, Chu Feng, can escape this calamity, I will annihilate your entire family.”

Chu Feng was furious. It was the first time that he was forced into a situation like that as Shangguan Tian wanted to kill him with no room for discussion. It was also Shangguan Tian’s bloodlust that initiated Chu Feng’s flames of anger. He already put the Shangguan family into his “Elimination List”. As long as he could escape that disaster and grow up, in the future, he would certainly go and slaughter the Shangguan family without even leaving a single chicken or dog alive.

whoosh whoosh whoosh

Chu Feng rushed into the mountain range and he looked with his Spirit power. Relying on the speed of the Imperial Sky Technique, Chu Feng ran west and east in the forest. But even so, he had no way of getting rid of Shangguan Tian. For the first time, he understood the powerful strength of Profound realm experts.

Between the Origin and Profound realm, there was indeed a gap that was unable to be passed over. Even if it was Chu Feng who had a Divine Body, even if he had Spirit power, he could not fight against a Profound realm expert with insufficient cultivation, despite Shangguan Tian only being at the 1st level of the Profound realm.

“Boy, you can’t escape.”

Suddenly, the bellow of Shangguan Tian came behind Chu Feng. At the same time, his expression changed greatly because he suddenly found out to his left, and to his right, two auras appeared. Those auras were both at the 1st level of the Profound realm. At that instant, from behind as well, Chu Feng was surrounded.

Chapter 141 - Life and Death on a Thread

MGA: Chapter 141 - Life and Death on a Thread

The auras that abruptly appeared greatly changed Chu Feng's expression because he discovered that the aura belonged to Shangguan Tian. However, clearly, Shangguan Tian was still closely chasing behind him. How did he surround him from both left and right?

“This..It's a martial skill?”

After looking to his sides, Chu Feng couldn't help but be astounded. He shockingly discovered that the aura really seemed like Shangguan Tian's, but they were not actual bodies. They seemed to be translucent, illusionary bodies. They were similar to consciousnesses, yet they were clearly not.

“Hmph. This is a rank 6 martial skill, Illusionary Body. I would not usually use it, but today, I will let you open your eyes.”

As he spoke, Shangguan Tian's Profound power on his body moved around and two more illusions came out from his body. They separated and almost blocked Chu Feng's retreating path. making it so Chu Feng could only continue forward and without being able to change directions.

“Damn it. Why is there such a twisted martial skill in the world?”

Chu Feng was extremely speechless. That martial skill was simply too revolting. The auras were same as the original body, which meant that they grasped the same amount of power. If that skill was used while fighting an enemy of the same strength, he could create a state in which he completely crushes the enemy.

“Hmph. Being startled for such an insignificant thing. It is merely a rank 6 martial skill, and since the road of martial cultivation is broad and

profound, there are countless more strange and odd things.”

“His martial skill just looks a bit more spectacular. If he meets someone with absolute strength, it would be useless even if he had more people. However, it is quite efficient for him to use this martial skill to catch you.” Eggy said.

“Rubbish. If I keep on being pressured by him like this, sooner or later, I will reach an impasse. Can’t you think of anyway that would let me get rid of him?” Chu Feng was quite anxious. He did not want to be killed in the wilderness while he did not know all the reasons why.

“In these kinds of situations, you can only leave it up to fate. If there’s a tall mountain that blocks the road, you climb it. If there’s a cliff in which you cannot see the bottom, you jump. As long as you can escape his pursuit, you will have a strand of chance to live. If you get caught by him, without a doubt, you will die.” Eggy said.

"Damn it."

It was just like how Eggy said it was. Chu Feng had no other methods. He could only leave it to the heavens and rely on luck. Who told him to have worse skill than others? Even if he was forced to death, he would not have any words of complaint.

As he madly ran, Chu Feng climbed higher and higher. In front of him, there really was a steep cliff as an obstruction. But luckily, it wasn't too steep and with Chu Feng's methods, he could climb on it.

Within the boundless mountain range, after running away for 6 hours, Chu Feng suddenly felt that something was wrong. There was a dead end in front of him as there was an extremely tall cliff.

"Does the heavens really want, I, Chu Feng, to perish?"

Standing on the peak of the cliff, Chu Feng looked down. He found out that the cliff really was the end. It was steep to the extreme and if Chu Feng jumped down like that, he would not have much luck.

“Don’t be afraid Chu Feng. Listen carefully. There are water sounds so there is a river current down there. Even if this place gets higher, you will only be badly injured but you shouldn’t die.” Eggy calmly interpreted.

“Run! Let me see where you’re going to run! This is called the Suicide Cliff. The rocks are special, and even those at the Profound realm cannot grab onto the cliff wall.”

“At the bottom of the Suicide Cliff, it’s the Dragon River. The Dragon River’s water rushes extremely quickly and it is incomparably vicious, just like a sharp knife. Living things would be shattered into pieces by the water sprays and there are even Monstrous Beasts in the Dragon River. Even if the water does not slam you to death, or if the whirlpools don’t roll you to death, the Monstrous Beasts will swallow you.”

Shangguan Tian walked over. He no longer chased and his steps slowed down. He had a smug expression all over his face and his gaze towards Chu Feng was filled with mock. So, from the start, he was already planning to force Chu Feng to this dead end.

“Jump! If you jump, at most, your body would be shattered and your bones crushed. But if you die from my hands, you will disappear like a strand of smoke.” As Shangguan Tian neared, he sneered.

At that instant, Chu Feng suddenly smiled. His smile was very eerie as he spoke, “Shangguan Tian, pray. Pray that I will die just like this. Pray that you won’t see me again.”

“Or else I, Chu Feng, will find you. When that day arrives, it will not only be your end. It will be the extermination of your Shangguan family.”

After saying that, Chu Feng suddenly leaped and elegantly jumped down the cliff. Very quickly, he sank into the fog as it concealed any trace of him.

Seeing that, Shangguan Tian immediately rushed to where Chu Feng was standing before. He focused and looked carefully. For some reason, a hint

of worry was created in his heart. He suddenly regretted it. He regretted not killing Chu Feng personally and instead forcing him down the cliff.

It had to be said that the cliff was extremely high. After jumping, quite a while passed before he passed through the fog and saw the bottom. At the bottom, it was exactly as Shangguan Tian described as. There was a wide and fierce river.

That river was extremely bizarre. The spray of water were very brutal and there were countless underflows. Even in an instant, he could see several whirlpools swirling within the water currents.

At that moment, Chu Feng quickly revolved the Origin power through his body to protect himself. The drop from the cliff really was too high and even if he dropped into the river, a huge force would still be brought on impact. If it were others, they would directly become meat sauce. However, even Chu Feng did not have much luck.

bang

Powerful water sprayed everywhere as Chu Feng sank into the Dragon River. In the instant that he sank in, Chu Feng completely lost consciousness as he was swept away by the violent currents.

Chu Feng drifted along the water flow and his consciousness was in a mess. He was really heavily injured and despite of Eggy's yells, Chu Feng could not concentrate his awareness. Life and death really was on a thread.

Roughly 5 days passed under that situation and Chu Feng's consciousness finally started to gradually recover. When he felt the piercing pain coming from his body, he vaguely heard a sweet and beautiful voice of a young female.

“Oi! Are you alright? Wake up!”

As he was in a daze, Chu Feng slowly opened his eyes. Only then did he discover that he was lying on grass. Near him was the fierce Dragon River. It was like a vicious, wild beast and it was still surging and roaring.

“Saved? Not dead!” That were Chu Feng’s subconscious thoughts because everything that he saw, and also including the pain coming from his body, let Chu Feng acknowledge that he was still alive.

“Oi, I’m talking to you. Why aren’t you replying?” Just at that time, the sweet and beautiful voice rang out again.

Turning his head to look, Chu Feng found out that there was a young female standing behind him. She was around 15 years old, with a tall stature, delicate facial features, pretty appearance, and her pair of clear, big eyes were staring at him while blinking.

Behind the young female stood a big person and an old man. In contrast to her curiosity, they were filled with alert.

“Miss, it seems that he is fine. Let’s quickly leave as we must reach the White Tiger Villa before the sky gets dark.” The old man spoke and urged.

“Mm.” The young female meaningfully shot Chu Feng a glance before turning around and leaving.

“Wait, all of you are heading towards to the White Tiger Villa?” Chu Feng quickly spoke.

Chapter 142 - White Tiger Villa

MGA: Chapter 142 - White Tiger Villa

“Wait, all of you are heading towards to the White Tiger Villa?” Chu Feng quickly spoke.

He hiddenly thought: Did the Dragon River lead straight to the White Tiger Mountain Range, and without him knowing, he already reached his destination?

Wasn't the White Tiger villa the most famous villa in the White Tiger Mountain Range? It was the villa he wanted to sneak into!

After all, the name “White Tiger Villa” meant that the villa was most likely similar to the Vermilion Bird City, Black Tortoise City, and the Azure Dragon School. The White Tiger Villa most likely grasped a certain kind and degree of secret in the White Tiger Mountain Range.

“You want to head towards the White Tiger Villa as well?” The young female revealed an unconvincing expression.

“That's right. I wonder if you could bring me along?” Chu Feng revealed a non-evil smile.

He found out, other than the 3 people, there was a stopped carriage nearby. That carriage had no one inside so it was obviously theirs.

Although Chu Feng's speed on foot was not slow, at that instant, he was sore all over and it was as though his body framework was going to break up. The Origin power in his body were extremely sparse, so naturally, he wanted to take the free ride.

“Since we're going to the same place, come with us.” The young female thought for a bit, then she nodded and agreed.

“Miss, this...” However, seeing that, the old man and the big person tensed up.

“It doesn’t matter. The carriage has extra spots anyway right? Look at him. If he walked to the White Tiger Villa, who knows how long he would need to take?” The young female lightly smiled and she seemed quite kind.

Seeing her determined like so, the old man and the big person looked at each other, then said nothing as they could only silently approve.

“Thanks a lot.”

Chu Feng did not restrain himself as he rose and walked towards the direction of the carriage. He knew that the group of people were certainly more familiar in this area than him, so it was absolutely correct to follow them.

“Miss Wang, what are all of you going to the White Tiger Villa for?” On the carriage, Chu Feng curiously asked.

After some information, he knew that the young female was called Wang Lin and her home was located at a small town within the range of the White Tiger Mountain Range. Also, Chu Feng could feel that she was a martial cultivator. Although her cultivation was very weak, being only at the 2nd level of the Spirit realm, she did cultivate.

“It’s fine if you call me Wang Lin.” She sweetly smiled, then said proudly, “Of course it’s to join the White Tiger Villa’s servant exam.”

“Servant exam?” Chu Feng revealed a questioning expression.

“You don’t know? It’s the White Tiger Villa’s servant exam! Every month, the White Tiger Villa accepts servants from the outside. Those under 17 years old and has the cultivation of the 2nd level of the Spirit realm can join.”

Wang Lin started to narrate to Chu Feng. From that, Chu Feng also knew that the White Tiger Mountain Range was rather desolate and there were

very few schools nearby. So, in order to let common people cultivate, the White Tiger Villa passed out martial cultivation methods.

Those who were under 17 years old and raised their cultivation to the 2nd level of the Spirit realm could enter the White Tiger Villa. They would use their status as servants to cultivate martial skills or even Mysterious Techniques, and Wang Lin wanted to improve and get promoted to a cultivator.

“So that means you’re a martial cultivator?” Chu Feng chuckled and said. He decided to pretend to be a beginner in martial cultivation to join the servant exam. With that, he would sneak into the White Tiger Villa.

“Hmph. My family’s miss already reached the 2nd level of the Spirit realm half a year ago.”

“How would a bumpkin like you see my family’s miss’s strength?” Before even letting Wang Lin speak, the big person who was driving the horse roared and also looked at Chu Feng with deep disdain.

Since Chu Feng laid next to the river and his clothes were all broken and tattered, no matter how you looked at him, he seemed like a bumpkin that came out from a village. So, from the bottom of his heart, he looked down at Chu Feng and felt that he knew nothing.

“Cough cough.” Feeling that the atmosphere was not right, Wang Lin lightly coughed two times then asked Chu Feng, “Chu Feng, what business do you have in the White Tiger Villa?”

Facing Wang Lin’s question, Chu Feng calmly smiled and replied arbitrarily, “The same reason as you.”

“What did you say?” When Chu Feng said those words, the three other people on the carriage were greatly stunned.

“What did you say? Say it one more time!”

Wang Lin, the big person, and also the old man who was driving the carriage closely stared at Chu Feng. They had doubt written all over their faces and they even suspected that they heard wrong. They did not even dare to trust Chu Feng's words.

"I said, I have the same goal as Wang Lin and I am going to join the White Tiger Villa's servant exam." Chu Feng emphasized each and every word.

"You're saying that you're a martial cultivator as well?" The old man narrowed his eyes and he was filled with doubt.

"Why? Do I not look like one?" Chu Feng smiled.

"Young man, as a person, be honest. It's not right to speak lies." The big person did not believe Chu Feng's words.

Although the White Tiger Villa already passed down martial cultivation methods to common people, that did not mean everyone could grasp it. It had to be known that money was required to buy martial cultivation methods, so, many poor people had no chance to cultivate. In their eyes, Chu Feng was a person like that.

"Suit yourselves." Chu Feng shrugged and did not give any extra explanations.

Seeing that Chu Feng did not refute, the old man and the big person thought that he was talking big and they couldn't help but deepen their disdain towards Chu Feng. On the other hand, Wang Lin looked at Chu Feng while half-believing and half-doubting, and didn't say anything.

However, on the latter of the journey, the carriage seemed to be more awkward. Other than Wang Lin who chatted with the old man and the big person, almost no one spoke to Chu Feng again.

The carriage continued on, and when the sun set at the west, they finally entered the White Tiger Villa.

The White Tiger Villa was extremely large. Although it was called White Tiger Villa, in reality, it was a beautiful city that was created with a mountain on the side. It was built by white-coloured, mysterious bricks and the palaces were very special as well. Within the dark emerald-green mountain range, it was rather gorgeous.

“This White Tiger Villa is really quite nice.” Chu Feng looked at the nearby White Tiger Villa and he felt the aura of the large groups of people. After experiencing such a life and death calamity, more and more, he felt that it was wonderful to be living.

“Bumpkin.” The big person shot Chu Feng a glance and contempt came from the bottom of his heart.

The carriage went along the wide mountain road and they finally reached in front of the huge city gate of the White Tiger Villa. There was a plaza in front of the city gates, and at the center of the plaza, there was a temporary tent and it was the area where the White Tiger Villa accepted servants.

At that moment, the sky was slowly darkening and there weren't many people lining up outside of the tent. The exam was going to end, so Wang Lin and the other three quickly walked towards the tent after going down the carriage.

“Halt.” But before even letting Wang Lin and the others near, a young man blocked their path.

He was not even 20 years old and there was a white cloth at his chest. On it were the three words “Middle-rank Servant” and his cultivation was only at the 3rd level of the Spirit realm. It could be said that he was weak to the utmost degree.

Naturally, from that, Chu Feng slightly looked down on the White Tiger Villa. As a martial cultivating family that had been around for generations, those servants, who were equivalent to disciples from schools, were a bit too weak if they only had that kind of strength.

Chapter 143 - When You Should Attack, Go Attack

MGA: Chapter 143 - When You Should Attack, Go Attack

“Brother, my family’s miss came to join the White Dragon Villa servant exam.” The big person chuckled as he explained.

“What time is it now? The exam has already concluded so come next month.” That servant did not even look straight into their eyes and his attitude was very stubborn.

Seeing that, Wang Lin slightly frowned but she was helpless against their status. She did not dare to be too aggressive so she could only force out a light smile out and say,

“We hurried here from a far place and it was quite difficult, so could you help out a bit?”

Wang Lin had quite a nice appearance, so after that servant saw her, he couldn’t help but hesitate and his expression clearly turned for the better. Yet, he still said resolutely, “I cannot.”

At the same time, many other servants all around the plaza appeared and almost all of them closed their tents. Everyone was forbidden from nearing.

At that instant, the three of them were stupefied. Although they could still come next month if they couldn’t make it this month, the three of them did not want to travel for nothing.

“Here are some of my kind feelings, please accept them.” As he panicked, the old man took out 10 taels of silvers out from his pocket and passed them over.

“Old bastard? You think I need your 10 taels of silvers?”

“Get out of here, or else I’ll catch all of you.” The actions of the old man actually angered the servant as he started pointing and cursing.

“Sorry, sorry...”

That terrified the old man. They quickly apologized, and turned around at the same time, not daring to nag anymore.

However, as the three of them gave up, Chu Feng swaggeringly walked over, brushed by their shoulders, and walked straight towards the tent.

“Stop. Did you not hear what I just said?”

“Shoo.” The servant already had flames of fury burning, and when he saw a person who dared to go up, he instantly bellowed.

“What did you say? I couldn’t hear it clear enough.” Chu Feng extended his ear forward and acted as if he did not understand.

“I said, sho...”

bam

Before the servant even finished speaking, Chu Feng’s clear slap landed on his face.

At the same time, Chu Feng raised his foot and kicked. He directly kicked the servant until his face pointed up into the sky and he ferociously fell to the ground.

“This...”

That scene happened way too fast, but there were still quite a few people that saw it. The servants of the White Tiger Villa all surrounded over and they seemed to want to attack Chu Feng.

Wang Lin was dumbstruck. She never would have thought that Chu Feng would directly attack. It was unimaginable.

“Miss, let’s quickly leave.”

The old man and the big person grabbed onto Wang Lin at the same time and pulled her away. They both felt that Chu Feng was dead. Commoners who attacked people from the White Tiger Villa were simply looking to die. so, they tried their best to distant themselves from Chu Feng to erase all relationships with Chu Feng.

“Block them, they’re together.”

But just at that time, the servant who got hit pointed and yelled at Wang Lin and the others.

The other servants speedily obstructed their path. They surrounded Wang Lin and the others along with Chu Feng.

“You bumpkin. We’ve been dragged down by you!”

At that instant, the old man and the big person were extremely frightened. Both of their bodies were trembling and they couldn’t help but blame Chu Feng.

Although Wang Lin was a bit stronger than the other two, she was clearly scared as well. Only Chu Feng remained calm and both of his hands were looped in front of his chest. There was even a trace of disdain in his gaze.

“Dammit! You dare to hit me? Beat him to death.” The servant that was beaten got himself up and rushed towards Chu Feng. The other servants also surged forward.

“Stop.” But before they even attacked, an angry shout suddenly resounded.

After hearing that voice, the faces of the servants changed greatly. Not only did they stop their movements, they even went to the side and formed a path. Looking over, an old man was walking towards them.

The old man wore cloth clothing and it was very simple and plain. However, there was fierceness between his eyebrows. In addition to the respectful attitude that the servants were treating him with, everyone subconsciously felt that the old man came from an unordinary place.

Chu Feng could feel that the old man was a cultivator at the 5th level of the Origin realm. Although those at the 5th level of the Origin realm were not much in Chu Feng's eyes, the old man's cultivation was a lot stronger when compared to the servants from the White Tiger Villa.

“What is happening?” The old man asked.

“This boy dared to attack us.” The servants said the same things as they pointed at Chu Feng.

“Oh?” The old man looked at the servant who was attacked, then assessed Chu Feng. Not only was he not angry, shock even emerged into his eyes.

The reason was very simple. The servant had the cultivation of the 3rd level of the Spirit realm, and those who were able to beat him certainly had strength that surpassed him. Chu Feng was so young yet had that kind of strength so naturally, he would be viewed in another light.

“You are here to join the servant exam?” The old man looked at Chu Feng and his tone was very gentle.

“Yes.” Chu Feng's attitude was very polite as well.

“Enter.” The old man spun around and walked towards the tent.

That change endlessly stunned the crowd. Not to mention the surrounding people, even the servants didn't know what to do.

A commoner attacked a person from the White Tiger Villa. Not only did he not get punished, he even got accepted to the servant exam. That did not make sense.

“Manager Zhang, this...”

“What 'this'? The sky isn't dark so the exam for servants will continue. Don't think I don't know what all of you are doing.”

“If you dare to break the rules without permission next time, don't blame me if I don't restrain myself.”

The servant who was beaten felt bitter so he wanted give his point of view, but what he got instead was the strict reprimand of manager Zhang.

After being rebuked, the expressions of the servants were very ugly and no one dared to speak anymore.

The surrounding people could also hear that exam was not finished, but it was just that the servants wanted to return early to the residences so they blocked the people who wanted to participate in the exam.

At that instant, not only Chu Feng, everyone who wanted to join the exam went over.

Looking at the people who ceaselessly entered the tent, Wang Lin stood where she was. She silently lowered her head. She wanted to go, yet she had no courage.

Their current chance was fought for by Chu Feng. However, when Chu Feng was in danger, not only did she not help him, she cowered back. That made her feel guilty towards Chu Feng and she had no face to go over.

“Oi, what are you waiting for? Why aren't you coming?” But just at that time, a familiar sound suddenly rang out.

Raising her head to look, Chu Feng was standing in front of the tent while chuckling and looking at Wang Lin.

At that instant, Wang Lin felt very touched in her heart. She did not expect that he would treat her so friendly even after her previous treatment towards Chu Feng.

After a split moment of hesitation, Wang Lin still walked over because she did not want to miss that chance. After arriving next to Chu Feng, the two

of them looked at each other, smiled, then walked into the tent together.

Chapter 144 - Murong Xiaoyao

MGA: Chapter 144 - Murong Xiaoyao

The sun set in the west. When the torches were lit in the plaza, the sky already darkened.

The exam truly ended. The young males and females who passed it were all brought into the White Tiger Villa by the servants one by one, and with that, they became members of the White Tiger Villa.

However, Wang Lin and Chu Feng did not come out from the tent. That made the big person and the old man ineffably uneasy.

After the scene before, they knew that Chu Feng was a martial cultivator. Then, they thought about their mocking towards Chu Feng before. At the same time that they felt ashamed, they worried that Chu Feng would harm Wang Lin.

After all, anyone could tell that manager Zhang had favourable impressions towards Chu Feng or else even if the servant broken the rules at first, he would not permit commoners to attack people from the White Tiger Villa.

“Uncle Zhao, uncle Liu.” However, when Wang Lin appeared within their line of sight, their worries faded away like the clouds.

“Miss, you passed?” The big person looked at the lower-rank servant symbol on Wang Lin’s chest and he was incomparably excited. After all, being able to enter the White Tiger Villa meant that the road of cultivation would be even more smooth.

“Rubbish. Our miss is the real stuff and there is no reason she would not pass.” The old man also chuckled and he felt happiness for Wang Lin from the bottom of his heart.

Although Wang Lin's family situation was not bad, it was still incomparable to the White Tiger Villa. Even if she was a servant of the White Tiger Villa, she had status and position in the White Tiger Mountain Range.

So, any martial cultivators would want to enter the White Tiger Villa. They would not feel shame as they had the identity of being a servant. Rather, they would feel pride. It was like becoming a disciple from a school.

“Wang Lin, it seems that you and me will part here. I still have to thank you for transporting me here.” Just at that time, Chu Feng walked over.

“No need to say it like that. If it wasn't for you, how could I pass this exam today?” Wang Lin felt a bit embarrassed.

“Okay, no need to be too polite to each other. Since we've already entered the White Tiger Villa, perhaps we can even meet in the future.” Chu Feng smiled and waved his hand before turning around and leaving. From nearby, manager Zhang was waiting for Chu Feng.

However, when the old man and the big person saw the servant symbol on Chu Feng's chest, they stood there blankly and astonishment was all over their faces.

After a good while, they came to their senses and said inconceivably, “He directly got promoted to upper-rank servant! That requires at least the cultivation of the 4th level of the Spirit realm right?”

“Heh.” Seeing that, Wang Lin bitterly smiled and said, “Yeah. The high-rank black rock was shattered by one of his punches. Even that manager Zhang endlessly sighed in praise.”

“I think that he would have quite the development in the White Tiger Villa right? This time, we've really looked down on people with dog eyes.”

After hearing Wang Lin's words, the old man and the big person felt even more ashamed. To think of all the humiliating they did to Chu Feng, they

really had the heart to die at that moment.

In that continent, strength ruled all. With Chu Feng's talent, after entering the White Tiger Villa, he would certainly skyrocket up. Gaining fame and status was only the matter of time.

Thus, their actions really was equivalent to offending a future well-known person in the White Tiger Mountain Range. Not only did they feel shame, they also felt fear in their hearts. Fear that Chu Feng would take revenge on them in the future.

“Don't worry, he isn't a person who is narrow-minded.” As if seeing their worries, Wang Lin comforted them.

“Ahh, it seems that people really cannot be judged by appearances.” But even so, the old man and the big person had no way of calming down.

Their intestines greened from regret and if they knew that Chu Feng was a genius like that, how would they have dared to taunt him before? They would even rush to gain good impressions for him.

However, if they knew that being at the 4th level of the Spirit realm was only Chu Feng hiding his strength, and his real strength was at the 1st level of the Origin realm, who knew what expression they would have.

After parting, Wang Lin and Chu Feng were both sent into the White Tiger Villa, but since their positions were different, their location of residence were different as well.

In the White Tiger Villa, within the group of buildings that were as boundless as the ocean, there was a fine little house. That was the living location of upper-rank servants, the resting place for Chu Feng today.

“I never would have thought it would be this successful.”

Chu Feng sat cross-legged on the bed. He shot a glance at the upper-rank servant symbol over his chest, looked at the book in his hand, and he couldn't help but lightly smile.

It was a rank 2 martial skill and it was given to him by manager Zhang. However, not every servant could receive that treatment. Although the servants of the White Tiger Villa could indeed cultivate martial skills, it was restricted to upper-rank servants.

It was the rare within rare to be able to get a martial skill for cultivation like how Chu Feng did when he just entered the White Tiger Villa.

However, to Chu Feng, there was no need to cultivate the rank 2 martial skill, and also because the current him was extremely exhausted, he threw the martial skill at the head of the bed, then laid down and slept.

From then on, Chu Feng concealed himself for a full 10 days in the White Tiger Villa. Although he had the status of a servant, since he was an upper-rank servant, Chu Feng did not need to do servant-like things. Mostly, he instructed the work for middle-rank and lower-rank servants.

As for Chu Feng, most of the time, he inquired about the secrets of the White Tiger Villa. From the 10 days that he had been there, Chu Feng had some results and he had a certain amount of understanding about the White Tiger Villa.

The White Tiger Villa had the history of 500 years and in terms of foundation, they were no worse than some schools. Their strength was not simple as well and there were many experts in the villa. However, because they were rather remote, very few people within the Azure Province noticed that place. However, the creator of the White Tiger Villa really was quite a person.

In the White Tiger Mountain Range 500 years ago, there was no such thing as the White Tiger Villa. At that time, there were even more poor common people in the mountain range because of the terrain. It was very hard for them to walk out of the mountain and most of them spent their last years there.

At that time, within the White Tiger Mountain Range, there were actually a few martial cultivating families that had been around for generations. It

was just that the families did not pass down the methods to outsiders and commoners had no way of even touching martial cultivation.

The creator of the White Tiger Villa, Murong Xiaoyao, was born as a commoner. At that time, he was still a young man and since he could not bear being useless in his entire life, he sneaked into a martial cultivating family as a servant. He even got together with a young lady from that family. From her, he got the martial cultivating methods and he even learnt Mysterious Techniques and martial skills.

However, when that was unveiled, Murong Xiaoyao was chased by that family. At the end, he was forced to escape to an area that was viewed as a danger zone.

At that moment, everyone thought that Murong Xiaoyao was dead. However, 5 years later, he walked out of that dead zone and became a martial cultivating expert of his generation. He was invincible within the White Tiger Mountain Range.

When Murong Xiaoyao came out from there and discovered that the lady who taught him the martial cultivating methods was killed by that family, from his fury, he slaughtered them. He then returned and created the White Tiger Villa.

After the White Tiger Villa was established, it quickly became the overlord of the White Tiger Mountain Range. Many experts outside of the White Tiger Mountain Range heard about it, came, and joined the White Tiger Villa. Murong Xiaoyao even spread the martial cultivating methods down to commoners so that everyone in the White Tiger Mountain Range could touch upon the road of martial cultivation and change their destinies.

Chapter 145 - Consciousness Guardian

MGA: Chapter 145 - Consciousness Guardian

According to legends, the Murong Xiaoyao that year could absolutely be called as a first-class character. He grasped an extremely strong martial skill and his attacking methods were matchless in the world. Almost no one could block him off.

Even a famous World Spiritist in the Azure Province who had extremely strong defense methods fought him, yet he was still killed in one strike.

At that moment, some people felt that Murong Xiaoyao would be the same as the Azure Dragon Founder and become the heaven's pride of the generation. However, no one expected that he would suddenly disappear just as his power emerged.

On the year that he disappeared was the year in which he got out of the dead zone. It was the year that he established the White Tiger Villa, and in that year, he was only 20 years old.

Some people said that, since he gained great benefits in the dead zone, he paid the equivalent price and was fated to not live for long.

There were also others that said he was tired with worldly disputes and he could not get rid of the guilt in his heart towards the miss that gave him the martial cultivating methods. So, he lived in the forests in isolation.

But no matter how Murong Xiaoyao disappeared, after he disappeared, many powerful people from the Azure Province rushed into the White Tiger Mountain Range and they wanted to get Murong Xiaoyao's transcendent martial skill, but at the end, they could not find the dead zone.

Later on, someone suggested to completely flatten the White Tiger Villa and even if they needed to dig 3 feet down, they had to find it. However, just as the top experts within the Azure Province prepared to level the White Tiger Villa, Murong Xiaoyao suddenly appeared.

It was said that Murong Xiaoyao at that time only disappeared for two months, yet when people saw him again, huge changes happened to him as he became an old man. His black hair turned into snow-white, long hair. His face was as though it was paper, he wore white clothing and he was like a dead person who was alive.

He used but one attack to completely annihilate the peak experts of the Azure Province at that time. It could be said that he shocked the world with one attack. With a thought, blood formed rivers and he had power that seemed peerless and invincible.

After killing those who intruded, Murong Xiaoyao disappeared once again. He disappeared very thoroughly and no one knew where he went. Even people from the White Tiger Villa did not know.

However, the strangest thing was from that day forth, corpses of exceptional experts would unfathomably appear in the White Tiger Villa. They were all murdered and they died with one attack. The efficient killing method belonged to the skill that only Murong Xiaoyao had.

After that, people knew that Murong Xiaoyao did not die. It was just that he got fed up with worldly clashes. But, he still hiddenly guarded the White Tiger Villa and did not allow anyone to intrude.

Despite of that, the martial skill that Murong Xiaoyao grasped that year was too attracting. For that martial skill, there were still many experts who ignored the dangers to their lives and hiddenly sneaked into the White Tiger Villa. However, at the end, they could not escape their fate of being killed.

The oddest thing was that several hundred years after the disappearance of Murong Xiaoyao, the same things still often happened. The most recent

one happened 200 years ago and the way of death was the same as the people back in those years.

To know that even if Murong Xiaoyao still lived 200 years ago, he would be over 300 years old and it was not an age that humans could continue surviving for.

So, some people felt that Murong Xiaoyao had already died from the start. The thing that was living was nothing more than a hint of his consciousness because with a certain, absolute power, Murong Xiaoyao's consciousness could forever not be extinguished and he could guard the White Tiger Villa forever.

From then on, no one dared to come to the White Tiger Villa to snoop and the White Tiger Villa didn't really take part in external dealings so gradually, they faded away from people's eyes.

But even so, that hooked onto Chu Feng's interest even more. He knew that the dead zone that year was most likely the entrance to the Emperor Tomb located in the White Tiger Mountain Range. Murong Xiaoyao must have been the same as the Azure Dragon Founder and gained something within it.

As for where the entrance was, or whether Murong Xiaoyao was alive or dead, Chu Feng had no clue. However, since he already sneaked in, Chu Feng would certainly not give up and he vowed to find some results.

Early morning when the sky had not been lit up yet, the door to Chu Feng's room was knocked. Opening it to take a look, it was manager Zhang.

“Your complexion is quite nice.”

After seeing Chu Feng, manager Zhang nodded with satisfaction. He gave the clothing in his hands to Chu Feng and said, “Tidy up a bit. I have an errand for you.”

Chu Feng changed his clothing then followed manager Zhang to a garden. Within the garden were several carriages.

Several of them were filled with goods while there was one beautiful carriage for passengers. It was extremely luxurious and even the horses that pulled the carriage were good horses.

Chu Feng was not surprised. Although he interacted with lower class people these days, he understood the foundation of the White Tiger Villa. At least, it was no worse than the Vermilion Bird City or the Azure Dragon School. There were many experts hidden there and its economic power was very strong as well.

There were dozens of servants standing next to the carriages. On their hands, if they were not holding pastries, they were holding flowers. The most important thing was that all of the servants were upper-rank servants.

However, all the servants were older than Chu Feng. When they saw the upper-rank servant symbol over Chu Feng's chest, they showed strange expressions. After all, to be able to become an upper-rank servant at such a young age attracted their envy.

“Chu Feng, today is the date in which the big Miss offer sacrifices to her mother. All of you, be more sharp.” After saying those words, manager Zhang left.

“Oi, you're new right?” Just as he left, a group of servants surrounded him.

They were males and females within the group, but they already passed their youthful times. They surrounded Chu Feng and they had evil smiles on their mouths and also unkind gazes.

Chu Feng felt very disgusted when facing those gazes. But, he also knew that the new servants would be bullied by the old ones. It was an unwritten rule of the White Tiger Villa.

In order to successfully trick people and for future conveniences in searching around this villa, Chu Feng endured his anger and forced a light smile out, “Older brothers and older sisters, is there a problem?”

“Who are you calling as older sisters? Do I look that damn old?” Just as he finished speaking, a woman who was at least 20 years old sent a slap towards Chu Feng.

That slap had quite sufficient power and its speed was rather fast as well, but within Chu Feng’s eyes, it was abnormally slow. He leaned slightly to the side and easily dodged it.

“Oh? You dare to dodge? Don’t you know the rules here? Today, I must teach you a good lesson.”

Seeing that, the female servant felt surprised but fiercely raised her palm again. At the same time, everyone surrounding him prepared to attack. Chu Feng could feel the attack of strong wind from all directions. Those servants didn’t know “what shame was” as they surrounded and attacked a young man like Chu Feng.

At that instant, Chu Feng clenched both of his fists. He was hesitating. Hesitating whether to counterattack or not. If he exposed his current cultivation, most likely, the White Tiger Villa would suspect that he was a spy and things would not go well for him.

“Stop.”

Just that time, a fierce yell rang out. However, that voice was unusually sweet and after listening to it, Chu Feng’s heart tightened.

Looking towards the source of the voice, Chu Feng’s eyes were instantly fixed because from nearby, there was a tall and beautiful girl.

Chapter 146 - Assassins Within the Woods

MGA: Chapter 146 - Assassins Within the Woods

The girl had snow-like skin, white with smoothness and although her appearance could not be matched with the beauties of the country, she still had a unique demeanor. The most important thing was that her figure was extremely good. Her front stuck out and her rear rose, and they were well developed, smooth, and round. In addition to her pair of pencil-like straight long legs, she had a devil-like body that was comparable to Su Rou.

Chu Feng genuinely could not look away from such a nice figure because he couldn't help but think of the euphoric night with Su Rou.

Seeing Chu Feng staring at her so plainly, the girl slightly frowned and a hint of disgust clearly emerged into her gaze.

“Ho, not even willing to now. Isn't such a good body for others to look?” Chu Feng coldly laughed in his heart and his gaze still swept back and forth on her long, beautiful legs. He completely disregarded what expression she had.

“We pay our respects to big Miss.” However, as Chu Feng looked with great interest and was extremely absorbed, respectful voices rang out from around him. At the same time, the dozens of upper-rank servants bent their bodies and paid their respects.

“Big Miss? Really? She's the big Miss of the White Tiger Villa, Murong Xinyu?”

Chu Feng suddenly realized it. Murong Xinyu was the eldest daughter of the master of the White Tiger Villa. From when she was born, she was

unable to cultivate. However, she was an extremely smart person.

“I’m finished.”

Chu Feng hiddenly cursed because he discovered that the colour of Murong Xinyu’s current face was ashen. Clearly, she was angered by him. At that instant, Chu Feng felt a bit of regret because he knew that he made a huge mistake.

The servants around Chu Feng rejoiced in his misfortune. What Murong Xinyun hated the most was others looking at her beauty. Chu Feng touched upon a huge taboo so they looked forward to what punishment Chu Feng was going to receive.

“Uncle Zhang, let’s go.” The thing that bewildered others was that no punishment was given to Chu Feng by Murong Xinyun and she only went straight onto the carriage.

Seeing that, manager Zhang breathed a sigh of relief, meaningful looked at Chu Feng, then followed her.

“You’ve offended the big Miss. You’re dead.”

“Hold a bit more of this. If I’m happy, perhaps I can plead a bit for you.”

The servants forcefully stuffed the sacrificial items to Chu Feng and only when Chu Feng could not carry anymore, they chased after the moving carriages.

As for Chu Feng, he paid no attention to them either because his heart was completely submerged into uneasiness. He was also worried how the big Miss would take care of him. It was not good for him, who was preparing to search for the entrance to the Emperor Tomb in the White Tiger Villa.

After the carriages left the White Tiger Villa, they went deep into the White Tiger Mountain Range. Only when it went a thousand miles out did it stop at a forest.

There was a mountain grave there. Without any thinking, Chu Feng knew that it was the grave of Murong Xinyu's mother.

At that instant, the servants started to set up the offerings. However, the main labour was done by Chu Feng.

They were clearly bullying Chu Feng, and both Murong Xinyu and manager Zhang saw that but they did not stop them. Chu Feng could only endure the humiliation and swallow his complains. Who told him to offend Murong Xinyu right?

The more he did that, the more excessive they got. They felt that they were venting Murong Xinyu's anger for her, so even if they were bullying, it was right and just. At the end, all of the work was given to Chu Feng.

It was because it was noon and Murong Xinyu needed to eat. So, the servants just went and served her. Only Chu Feng, by himself, served the big Miss's dead mother.

“They really are natural slaves.” Seeing the servants who had smiles all over their faces and were surrounding Murong Xinyu, contempt rose from the bottom of Chu Feng's heart.

“This Murong Xinyu isn't anyone good either. If you're going to offer sacrifices to your mother, you should kowtow in front of your mother's grave. Yet she didn't. What kind of offering is this?”

“This aura?”

But just at that time, Chu Feng slightly frowned and swept his fierce gaze towards his surroundings. He was able to feel that there were a dozen or so cultivators nearing. Every single one was at the Origin realm. The weakest was at the 1st level of the Origin realm, whereas the strongest reached the 5th level of the Origin realm.

rustle rustle

Before discovering the situation for long, stepping sounds came from the surrounding forest. Very soon, over 10 figures came out from the forest.

Those people wore black and they only revealed their vicious eyes. They held blades that glittered with cold light and their killing intent was completely revealed.

“Who are you?” Seeing that the situation was wrong, manager Zhang fiercely yelled and ran in front of Murong Xinyu, putting her behind him to protect her.

whoosh whoosh When those black-clothed people saw Murong Xinyu, they said nothing, waved their weapons within their hands, surrounded Murong Xinyu and attacked. Their target was very obvious.

“They are assassins! Protect the big Miss!” Manager Zhang explosively yelled again. Both of his arms moved and afterimages were created.

He surrounded Murong Xinyu by himself. It was as if he became a copper and iron wall. The group of assassins that carried weapons could not penetrate through.

But the so-called “two fists cannot fight four hands” and besides, there were so many people surrounding and attacking him. There was even a person who was no weaker than manager Zhang so he would quickly be unable to continue.

clang clang clang clang

Suddenly, manager Zhang sent out several palms at the same time and forcibly broken a person’s weapon. After that, he fiercely landed an attack on that assassin’s chest and just like that, he died by a hit. However, at the same time on his body, he was also had two blade wounds and blood flowed.

“Big Miss, quickly run!”

Enduring the huge pain on his body, manager Zhang grabbed Murong Xinyu and threw her out of the encirclement. Murong Xinyu who had absolutely no cultivation ferociously fell on the ground.

“Protect the big Miss.”

Seeing that, two servants righteously went up to support Murong Xinyu, but when two cold flashes streaked across, without any cry of pain, the two servants fell within a pool of blood. It turned out that two black-clothed people at the 2nd level of the Origin realm were already pouncing towards Murong Xinyu.

“This...”

That scene terrified the remaining servants. Not only did they not block anymore, they even started to flee and left Murong Xinyu alone.

But that was quite understandable. When it was related to their lives, most people would do the same thing as well.

“You bunch of bastards.”

Looking at the servants that abandoned her and ran for their lives, Murong Xinyu grinded her teeth in anger. After a furious curse, she spun around and wanted to escape. However, her speed was far from being equal to those servants.

With some carelessness, she tripped and fell again. At the same time, the two black-clothed people already neared. They waved the sharp blades in their hands and stabbed towards Murong Xinyu.

Before death, fear finally appeared on Murong Xinyu’s face. She couldn’t help but close her eyes and didn’t dare to continue looking. She felt that she was, without a doubt, dead.

poof

However, when a heavy sound rang out and warm blood sprayed onto her face, she astonishedly discovered that she did not feel any pain coming

from her body.

While feeling all sorts of confusion, Murong Xinyu gradually opened her eyes. But when she clearly saw the scene in front of her eyes, she was dumbfounded.

Chapter 147 - Displaying His Abilities

MGA: Chapter 147 - Displaying His Abilities

In front of Murong Xinyu, Chu Feng was standing there. Under Chu Feng's feet, two black-clothed people who were at the 2nd level of the Origin realm laid within a pool of blood.

Chu Feng attacked. He did not have any goals nor did he think about it too much. He just did that because he didn't want a girl, who did not even have the strength to tie up a chicken, to be killed by Origin realm experts in front of his face.

While looking at that scene, Murong Xinyu had astonishment all over her face because she didn't see what just happened. But, she knew that the two people who wanted to kill her were abruptly dead.

If it was a normal situation, that scene would not be difficult to comprehend. Clearly, the person in front of her killed the two black-clothed people. However, when the person who was standing in front of her was a servant and a young man like Chu Feng, obviously, Murong Xinyu had no way of accepting that fact.

“Little child, you are looking to die.”

Just at that time, two more black-clothed people rushed over. They were at the 3rd level of the Origin realm and when they saw their comrades being killed, they were incomparably furious. They revolved their Origin power and sent out two strong martial skills.

hoo hoo hoo

The two martial skills were not to be underestimated. Their strong might shook the ground into trembling. Wisps of flames were tracing in the air

as they emitted ear-piercing roaring sounds.

“Ahh~”

Facing such a frightening attack, Murong Xinyu screeched in fear because to her, who did not even have spiritual energy, that strong Origin power was too terrifying.

“Hmph.”

But as Murong Xinyu felt that she was definitely going to die, Chu Feng coldly snorted and without even moving, the two strong attacks exploded 3 meters away from Chu Feng.

boom

That might was extremely terrifying. Energy ripples became hurricanes of formed Origin power as they engulfed outwards. They snapped all the surround big trees into ashes. One escaping servant was even shattered forcibly by the energy.

However, such a strong explosion was stopped 3 meters away from Chu Feng. It was as though there was an invisible wall and it did not even harm half of Chu Feng’s hair.

“How did that happen?”

Murong Xinyu who personally saw everything had her eyes wide open from shock. Her small mouth slightly opened and astonishment was all over her face. She did not know what happened, and obviously, she did not know that it was the Spirit Formation from the legends.

In reality, even the two black-clothed people who attacked couldn’t help but hesitate for a bit. Originally, they thought that they could kill Chu Feng with the attack, but they never would have thought that he would not be injured in any way.

bzz

As they were at a loss, suddenly, lightning appeared on Chu Feng's body and snakes of lightning surged as they roared towards the sky. In an instant, they pounced towards the two black-clothed people, forcibly swallowed them and the people became ashes.

“This...”

This time, everyone saw everything clear. They saw that Chu Feng did not even move but used overwhelming martial skills to kill the two black-clothed people who were at the 3rd level of the Origin realm.

“This aura...It's the 1st level of the Origin realm. However, how can someone who is at the 1st level of the Origin realm be so strong? Killing those at the 3rd level of the Origin realm is like squishing ants?”

Although manager Zhang was still bitterly fighting with the black-clothed people, he still noticed what Chu Feng did. With his old and hard-to-deal with experience, he was aware that Chu Feng was a bit off. He pointed at Chu Feng and yelled out loudly, “Who are you? Why did you sneak into my White Tiger Villa?!”

“What? Sneak into the White Tiger Villa?”

Everyone reacted to manager Zhang's words. Normally, servants could not possibly have cultivation like Chu Feng's, and with his cultivation, although he would not be at the peak even in the White Tiger Villa, he would still certainly be considered as an expert. It would be impossible for him to be such a petty servant.

At that instant, fear emerged onto Murong Xinyu's shocked face. She started to climb backwards frightenedly. Because of the White Tiger Villa's secret, there were indeed many cultivating experts that sneaked in and those people had malicious intents. She was kidnapped once before and she almost lost her life.

“If you want to live, don't run around.” Chu Feng turned his head and said indifferently.

“Ehh...” As she saw Chu Feng’s fierce gaze, for some reason, Murong Xinyu couldn’t help but be at a loss. After that, she stopped her body’s movements and blankly sat where she was.

swish swish swish

Just at that moment, whooshing noises were emanated from the surrounding forest. There were a good hundred black-clothed people that came out from the forest. All of them held blades and all of their auras belonged in the Origin realm.

“Kill everyone with no mercy.” A cold voice rang out and the black-clothed people started their massacre. Almost all the servants who did not run away were killed.

In actuality, even the servants who did run away died as they were killed within the forest. Clearly, the group of people had already planned to not leave any survivors from the start.

Under the surrounding group attack, even manager Zhang had no way of continuing and he quickly fell down. However, on Chu Feng’s side, no one would even get near him. Those who came within the range of 10 meters would die.

“Friend, I see that you aren’t a person from my White Tiger Villa. Can you not get involved in my White Tiger Villa’s private matters?” A black-clothed person at the 5th level of the Origin realm spoke and it was evident that he was aware that Chu Feng was not simple.

“Who are you? Why do you need to harm me?” After knowing that the black-clothed people were people from the White Tiger Villa, Murong Xinyu was enraged because she could not think who would dare to kill her even after knowing her position and identity in the White Tiger Villa.

“As long as you help out a bit, my White Tiger Villa will heavily reward you.” The black-clothed person completely ignored Murong Xinyu and politely clasped his hands towards Chu Feng.

At the same time, dozens of black-clothed people already carefully encircled them. If there were any unsuited words, they would attack with their full strength.

Facing that situation, Murong Xinyu had no choice but to stand up and closely follow behind Chu Feng. Thinking about it, even she felt that it was amusing. The grand big Miss of the White Tiger villa needed the protection of an outsider.

She even offended that outsider and he received quite a bit of grievance, yet currently, that outsider was the only person that could protect her. A person that she had to rely on.

“My friend, do you think you will be victorious?” Since Chu Feng did not speak, the black-clothed person’s voice finally became icy cold.

“If you want to attack, go ahead. This girl is under my protection.” Chu Feng faintly smiled and didn’t even put those people in his eyes.

“Attack.” Seeing that, the black-clothed person did not waste anymore words. With a cold shout, over a hundred black-clothed people moved and started their attack on Chu Feng.

There were different strong and surly martial skills, but the same thing that they all had was strength. Just with that pressure, it was enough for those at the Spirit realm to die. However, Murong Xinyu who was currently under Chu Feng’s protection was astounded as she discovered that she was not threatened in any way.

Chapter 148 - Decisive Slaying

MGA: Chapter 148 - Decisive Slaying

An invisible wall was formed in front of them. It was like a transparent fort that protected both Chu Feng and Murong Xinyu.

Despite the martial skills that endlessly bombarded over and continuously exploded, they were stopped by the fort and there was no way to penetrate it in any way.

“Is this a Spirit Formation Technique?”

Murong Xinyu was stunned. Although she could not cultivate, after all, she was the big Miss of the White Tiger Villa so she had heard about a lot of things. Naturally, she would have heard of World Spiritists, so she also knew that the Spirit Formation Techniques were the strongest defense methods in the world.

However, no matter what, she never would have thought that a young man who was so much younger than her was a World Spiritist and even had such strong cultivation.

There was no one who had that kind of strength at that age in her White Tiger Villa. With that, Murong Xinyu couldn't help but look at Chu Feng in another light and thought: “Could it be that outside of the White Tiger Villa, there are countless experts and geniuses form crowds?”

“Damn it. What strange method did this boy use? How are my attacks not landing on him?” Facing that situation, the black-clothed people felt very helpless.

“Impossible. Is he a World Spiritist? A World Spiritist at such a young age... Where did he come from?” Even the leader of the black-clothed

people tightly frowned and felt that Chu Feng was too hard to deal with.

“What? You’re done? If you’re done, it’s my turn!”

Chu Feng waved his big sleeve and the Spirit Formation quickly contracted. From a Spirit Formation fort that was as large as a house, it became an extremely small space that could only fit Chu Feng and Murong Xiyun.

At that time, Chu Feng raised his feet and took a step forward. He stepped out from the Spirit Formation. His left hand formed into a fist and a golden longbow appeared. His pulled with his right hand and a golden arrow condensed and appeared.

From then on, Chu Feng explosively and repeatedly shot out. Howling wind noises never-endingly sounded out. Rain of golden arrows filled the sky as they all flew over. Every single arrow saw blood and none of them missed.

Under the burst of shooting, very quickly, over half of the hundred black-clothed people died or were injured. Almost no one could dodge Chu Feng’s arrow because it was as though the arrows had magic. They wanted to dodge, yet they could not. They wanted to defend, yet they could not.

“Retreat!”

Seeing one body after the other being pierced and laying within a pool of blood all around him, even the leader panicked. He yelled and took the lead to escape.

“Hmph. You think you can get away?”

Chu Feng coldly snorted. He aimed at the black-clothed leader and shot. Wherever the flash of a golden light went, nothing could stop it. Several enormous trees that could touch the sky had holes bore through them. At the end, only when it landed and forcibly exploded the head of the leader did it dissipate.

That was the highest profound meaning of the Bow of Hundred Transformations. There were no wasted arrows and every single one took a life. Unless their strength was above Chu Feng's, no one could escape from the slaughter of the Bow of Hundred Transformations.

With a blink, no one remained alive within the hundred black-clothed people. All of them died by Chu Feng's bow. If they were not punctured through the chest, they exploded. All of them died by one arrow and they died quite efficiently.

“This...”

Looking at the bloody scene in front of her, Murong Xinyu tightly frowned. It was not the first time that she saw such a wretched scene, but when that bloody scene was created by a young man who was a few years younger than her, indescribable shock was in her heart.

Not only was it an issue of cultivation, it was also an issue of the mind. If he was an adult, it would be reasonable. But, it was simply too rare for a young man to slaughter so decisively without any mercy. If Chu Feng wasn't protecting her, she really would have suspected whether Chu Feng was a cold-blooded monster or not.

“Manager Zhang, what words do you want to say?”

Chu Feng saw that manager Zhang still hadn't died yet and seemed to have words that he wanted to say. So, he walked over. After all, without that old man, Chu Feng could not sneak into the White Tiger Villa so successfully.

“I don't care what goal you have, but I wish that you don't harm my Miss. Right now, if there are people in the White Tiger Villa that dares to assassinate the Miss so openly and boldly, that means change must have happened in the villa.”

“I hope that you can protect her. As long as nothing harms her, my villa's master will certainly repay you.” Manager Zhang begged with an extremely weak voice. It could be seen that he really worried about Murong Xinyu.

“Manager Zhang.” At that instant, Murong Xinyu also ran over. When she saw he was dying, painful tears flowed down and it was clear that their relationship was quite good.

Chu Feng stood on the side and silently looked at the two people. When manager Zhang closed his eyes, he patted Murong Xinyu’s shoulder and said, “He’s gone. Manager Zhang is gone.”

Murong Xinyu was also not a stubborn person so she stood up, wiped the tears on her face away, looked at Chu Feng, then said, “So, who are you?”

“It doesn’t matter who I am. You only need to know that I am a person who can protect you right now.” Chu Feng replied tranquilly.

“Protect me? You are a spy who sneaked into my White Tiger Villa with malicious intents. How would know if you protecting me is due to other goals?”

“I have malicious intents? You are a person who does not have any cultivation. What malicious intents would I have towards you? I just saw that you were pitiful so I helped you out. If I want to kill you, I don’t even need to move a single finger.”

“I do indeed have goals in the White Tiger Villa, but that is certainly not you. It is fine if you believe me or not. You have no other choice. If you don’t follow me, you have no way of surviving and returning to the White Tiger Villa.”

Chu Feng was too lazy to explain. He strided towards the nearby carriage, cut off the ropes, and directly went onto a treasured horse.

It was exactly how manager Zhang said it was. If the people from the White Tiger Villa dared to assassinate Murong Xinyu, most likely, some change must have happened. What Chu Feng hoped for the most were internal changes. With that, the White Tiger Villa would be in a chaotic state. It would be more convenient for Chu Feng to dive into deeper areas, use his Spirit power and investigate the secrets of the White Tiger Villa.

As for Murong Xinyu, Chu Feng really did only help her from a spur of kindness. That girl had no usefulness. Also, Chu Feng was not afraid of telling her his secret by saying that he was a spy who snuck into the White Tiger Villa. If certain changes really happened to the White Tiger Villa, Murong Xinyu would have no way of even returning to the White Tiger Villa so how would she tell his secret to others?

Thinking to that point, Chu Feng did not hesitate as he fiercely kicked the horse under him and prepared to return to the White Tiger Villa. At that time, a panicked voice also rang out behind.

“Don’t leave me behind!”

Turning his head and looking back, he saw Murong Xinyu running towards Chu Feng and she had expressions of fear and anxiousness. It could be seen that she was truly scared that Chu Feng would abandon and not care about her.

“What, you’re not afraid that I have ill-intents towards you now?” Chu Feng unpleasantly smiled and said.

“Regardless of what goal you have, it is a fact that you just saved me. As long as you protect me all the way back to the White Tiger Villa, I will certainly not treat you unfairly.” Murong Xinyu said quietly. It was obvious that she gave in.

“Come up.”

Chu Feng lightly smiled and pulled Murong Xinyu to the back of the horse. Although that girl was a burden, at crucial times she could also be a life-saving badge. He could bring her, or he could leave her. Chu Feng’s choice was to protect her once again.

Chapter 149 - Lifeline

MGA: Chapter 149 - Lifeline

Chu Feng brought Murong Xinyu back to the White Tiger Villa. On the road, they met quite a few more assassins. Some covered their faces, some just wore normal martial clothing that even Murong Xinyu recognized.

When they saw each other, they directly attacked and wanted to take Murong Xinyu's life. Luckily, there was Chu Feng as an escort and also because there weren't overwhelming experts, their journey back could be said to be quite smooth without obstructions. At least, no one could stop Chu Feng.

However, that made Murong Xinyu very uneasy and very anxious. She felt that something must have happened to the White Tiger Villa. On the other hand, Chu Feng was more and more hiddenly happy because he hoped that internal conflicts happened in the White Tiger Villa. Only with that could he take the chance and enter.

As Chu Feng and Murong Xinyu arrived at the White Tiger villa, he discovered that a large amount of White Tiger Villa experts were killing each other outside of the villa. Shouts and slaughtering filled the inside of the White Tiger Villa and there were unceasing rumbles.

“Heavens. Why is this happening?”

Mutiny. Someone started a mutiny. Looking at the people from the villa who were like family in the past, yet were currently killing each other, Murong Xinyu's face paled. Her beautiful eyes glittered and they revealed unspeakable emotion.

But it could be seen that she was very nervous and agitated. She did not know what to do. She wanted to stop it all, however, she was powerless. Everything that happened today was unimaginable and unpredictable.

“It seems that you are quite an ignorant girl.” Looking at the current Murong Xinyu, Chu Feng smiled.

“What is your meaning?” Muring Xinyu coldly questioned.

Although she was unable to cultivate, she was naturally intelligent. So, many of the affairs in the villa were passed down by her father and dealt by her. Despite of that, right now, she was mocked by a young man who was so much younger than her. That made her extremely displeased.

“Clearly, such a large-scale internal movement was preplanned. Your White Tiger Villa was already formlessly split into two parts.”

“As for you, being the big Miss of the White Tiger, being the daughter of the White Tiger Villa’s master, you did not detect any of this before and you are even revealing an expression of nonplussedness. Are you saying that you were not ignorant?” Chu Feng sneered and said.

“You...” Murong Xinyu originally wanted to refute, but, she could not find any foundation to refute on because Chu Feng was extremely correct. Although she was very smart, she did not suspect too much. She only saw the harmony on the surface of the White Tiger Villa, but she was not aware of the huge concealed dangers hidden behind the surface.

She hated herself. Her father usually closed himself in isolation so many of the things in the White Tiger Villa were done by her and her uncle. However, problems appeared within the villa yet she knew nothing about it. She had no face to meet her father.

“Let me ask you a question. Up until now, do you still not know who organized this mutiny?” Chu Feng asked.

“I...” Murong Xinyu was at a loss.

“Sigh. It seems that getting used to a peaceful life really makes people slow.” Chu Feng shook his head. He said to remind her, “Think about it. If this isn’t the work of an outsider, who has such powerful rallying power within your family? So powerful that so many people are willing to serve

him, and also not hesitating over the crime of betrayal for the sake of a mutiny?”

“This...It’s him?” Murong Xinyu suddenly came to a realization yet she did not dare to believe it.

“Who?” Chu Feng closely questioned.

“I...” Murong Xinyu found it difficult to say it.

“Don’t tell me that you still want to keep secrets from me at this time? I am the only person who can help you.” Chu Feng said.

Looking at Chu Feng who seemed to truly want to help herself, and after thinking about the journey back, in which she would have already been dead if Chu Feng was not there as an escort, Murong Xinyu slowly said,

“My uncle, Murong Yanguan, is the only person other than my father who has such strong rallying powers. But, within the time period that my father is closed in isolation, many of the things in the villa are dealt by me.”

“However, I only deal with the internal trifles. The real, important things in the villa are dealt by my uncle. But thinking about it now, in the years that my father is closed in isolation, the real power of the White Tiger Villa was controlled by my uncle.”

Thinking to that point, only then did Murong Xinyu know the seriousness of the consequences. Yet, she had no way of accepting that truth because she could not imagine why her uncle would do such things to the villa.

“This cannot be blamed on you. At the end, you don’t have much experience. If you had to blame someone, you can only blame your father for over-trusting your uncle.”

“Seeing how everything is today, your uncle must have had thought about this thoroughly for a long time. Since he is seizing power today, the first person he wants to kill will certainly be your father. Where is your father secluded at?”

Chu Feng seemed concerned, but in reality he was hiddenly inquiring information. Although many people did not know about the secret of the White Tiger Villa, Chu Feng felt that it was impossible for the master of the White Tiger Villa to not know any clues.

As for where he isolated himself at, the location would absolutely not be simple. Chu Feng wanted to sneak into it and Murong Xinyu was able to help Chu Feng. Although the girl was smart, she did not plan too much and because of that, she could be used very easily.

“Oh no! My uncle has the key to enter the Lifeline, if he...” Hearing Chu Feng’s words, Murong Xinyu’s expression changed greatly, and without speaking anymore, she ran towards another side of the White Tiger Villa.

Seeing that, Chu Feng said nothing as well and closely followed. After a while, Murong Xinyu arrived and brought Chu Feng to a pile of rocks located outside of the White Tiger Villa.

It could be said to be a forest of rocks and it was too messy. It should have been created from a left-behind mountain. Chu Feng searched out with his Spirit power, but he could not feel anything different. Those rocks seemed to be normal mountain rocks and they were not arranged with any rules.

However, seeing Murong Xinyu spinning around while looking left and right, it was evident that she was looking for something and it would certainly not be as simple as it seemed to be on the surface.

Just at that time, after Murong Xinyu found a huge rock, she breathed a sigh of relief. When she took the jade rock necklace that was on her neck and pressed it into an indentation on the rock, the disarrayed rocks changed, and very quickly, a deep tunnel appeared.

After the tunnel opened, Murong Xinyu hurriedly ran into it. Chu Feng also closely followed, and just as he entered, the entrance automatically closed. However, at that instant, in front of Chu Feng’s eyes, it was not pitch-black.

At that moment, it could certainly be said to be quite a dazzling sight. There were countless murals on the walls and they were extremely fine. Several glowing rocks hung above their heads and the cave was lit up as though it was day. The most important thing was the old smell that pounced towards him. It told Chu Feng that it had been built for a long time, at least for several hundred years.

“It seems that this Lifeline is the place that I want to find.” A shallow smile was raised from the corner of Chu Feng’s mouth. That area was too hidden. Even his Spirit power could not feel any trace of difference. If Murong Xinyu did not bring him here, Chu Feng could probably not find it even if he searched for his entire life.

Chapter 150 - Returning to the Summit

MGA: Chapter 150 - Returning to the Summit

Since Murong Xinyu didn't have any cultivation, her walking speed was simply too slow. In order for them to quickly reach deeper into the cave, Chu Feng could only carry the beautiful female on his back and run. But, it had to be said that she felt quite nice.

“Why is this place called as the Lifeline?” As Chu Feng used the Imperial Sky Technique and quickly ran with flying speed, he pretended to be curious and asked.

“I'm not too clear as well. However, it already existed when the White Tiger Villa was first created.” Murong Xinyu replied.

“Oh?” Obviously, Chu Feng could hear that Murong Xinyu was saying things half-heartedly as the Lifeline must have some secrets that could not be said to others. Murong Xinyu was a bit cautious against him so she was unwilling to say the full truth.

But even so, Chu Feng still understood that if the Lifeline was created at the same time as the White Tiger Villa, it could be seen that there was an extremely huge secret.

Chu Feng's speed was extremely fast as he rushed forward. Even Ferghana horses could not match his speed. The center of the Lifeline was at the bottom of the White Tiger Villa, so after a short moment, Chu Feng arrived in the core area of the Lifeline.

At that instant, the tunnel was stretched extremely wide open and it was like an underground castle. Chu Feng and Murong Xinyu saw many

corpses there and the blood was even radiating faint heat. Clearly, those people died fairly recently.

Also, the further they went forward, the more corpses there were, and the cultivation of the dead bodies became stronger and stronger. They rose from the Origin realm to the peak of the Origin realm. To know that that cultivation could be counted as being at the peak even in the Azure Dragon School.

Continuing on, there was even a Profound realm corpse. Although it was only at the 1st level of the Profound realm, it was still a Profound realm expert. Even Profound realm experts were killed.

“Waa, Profound realm! Quickly, help me absorb his Source energy!” Eggy was still there, but she just kept her silence. However, when she saw the remains of a Profound realm expert, she couldn’t help but speak.

Eggy who already entered the Origin realm had no interest in the Source energy of Origin realm cultivators, however, she was still greatly attracted to Profound realm experts.

Chu Feng did not stay idle and he went next to the remains of the Profound realm expert and silently absorbed his Source energy for Eggy.

But compared to Chu Feng, Murong Xinyu could not stay calm. She cried with sorrow all over her face, “It’s grandpa 6th Protector. I never would have thought even he got caught in this problem.”

“What kind of person is he?” After absorbing the Source energy, Chu Feng asked.

“He is one of the six protectors of my White Tiger Villa and he is the most loyal subordinate of my father. He guarded in this Lifeline and protected my father’s safety.”

“I did not think that he would have been killed as well. It seems that they’ve really attacked the Lifeline. My father may be in danger right now.” Murong Xinyu got more and more worried.

rumble rumble Just at that time, deep within the Lifeline, a thunder-like huge boom resounded out.

Although the distance was very far, that noise still clearly entered Chu Feng and Murong Xinyu's ears. Even the ground under their feet shook. It could be seen what level of attack was needed in order to create such might.

rumble rumble After that, the huge sounds constantly sounded out. Chu Feng could endure it, but Murong Xinyu was already shaken by the ground as she swayed left and right, unable to stand still.

But even so, she still said to Chu Feng, "Quickly bring me there! I cannot let them harm my father!"

"Are you an idiot? With this kind of sound and might, it is certainly the clash of Profound realm experts. If you go over there, you will only be cannon fodder." Chu Feng fiercely glared at Murong Xinyu and then paid no attention to her. He took out the World Spirit Compass and wanted to find some instructions.

"That's a World Spirit Compass. You really are a World Spiritist!" Looking at the World Spirit Compass in Chu Feng's hand that was radiating light and all sorts of symbols, Murong Xinyu was startled. Although she never seen a World Spiritist before, she had heard of the methods of World Spiritists.

So, the current her could confirm that Chu Feng was a World Spiritist. It was just that it was too impressive to be a World Spiritist at that age.

Chu Feng ignored her and focused on analyzing the situation in front of him with Eggy. Finally, he got some excellent results. The Lifeline could very possibly be the entrance to an Emperor Tomb, however, the direction of the entrance was the direction in which Profound realm experts were fighting at.

That put Chu Feng in a difficult situation because the White Tiger Villa people certainly knew the secrets of the Lifeline. Right now, they were

exchanging blows at the entrance of the Emperor Tomb. So, they were most likely fighting over something. It could be treasures, or it could also be the right to enter the Emperor Tomb.

However, with Chu Feng's current strength, even if he knew that there were treasures ahead, he could not rashly continue forward because after being chased by Shangguan Tian, he deeply understood the distance between him and Profound realm experts.

"It's fine if you don't go. If you don't go, I'll go." Just at that time, Murong Xinyu coldly snorted and while stumbling and tripping, she ran deeper into the Lifeline.

"Are you looking to die?" Seeing that, Chu Feng dashed, arrived in front of Murong Xinyu and grabbed onto her.

"Let go of me." Murong Xinyu tried her best to struggle. When she thought that her own father was possibly facing dangers to his life at that moment, she had no way of staying calm.

"You, calm down. You have absolutely no cultivation so when you arrive there, how can you help him? Not only will you not be able to help your father, you will even distract him and cause him to be severely injured by others." Chu Feng loudly reminded.

"What can I do? Do I just stare as my father is being attacked and not do anything?" Murong Xinyu cried without sound. She felt extremely helpless as she cried and it could be seen that she was really worried about her father.

Just at that time, the deafening booms finally stopped. In response, Chu Feng carried Murong Xinyu on his back again and gravely warned,

"Without my permission, you are not allowed to yell for no reason. If your father gets disturbed, you are the criminal who killed him."

"Mm. I'll listen to you."

Murong Xinyu obediently nodded because at that moment, she was really helpless. On the other hand, that young man could calmly analyze the situation in front of his eyes and he became her backbone. That forced Murong Xinyu to listen to Chu Feng's words.

At that situation, Chu Feng hid his aura and slowed his footsteps. He gradually walked deeper into the Lifeline. He did not dare to use his Spirit power because he did not know if there were World Spiritists in front of him. If there were, he would be discovered and things would not go well.

However, luckily, after walking for several miles, there were no abnormalities. Rather, an extremely clear voice entered Chu Feng's ear from nearby.

“Murong Yanguan, what are you doing? Do you want to destroy 500 years of my Murong family's foundation?” That sound was extremely clear, yet extremely heavy. That person should have been heavily injured.

However, after hearing that voice, Murong Xinyu on Chu Feng's back couldn't help but twitch. Clearly, that person was her father, the master of the White Tiger Villa, Murong Yunluan.

When Murong Yunluan's words came out of his mouth, a smug voice also rang out as well, “My younger brother, you really have mistaken me. I am not destroying the foundation of my White Tiger Villa. I am letting my White Tiger Villa return to the pinnacle!”

Chapter 151 - Mysterious Grey-Cloaked Person

MGA: Chapter 151 - Mysterious Grey-Cloaked Person

Within the Lifeline, there were tunnels that went everywhere. However, the destination of all the tunnels gathered there. It was the core area of the Lifeline, and also where the Lifeline was located at.

At that place, corpses formed mountains. Blood formed rivers. The stench of blood spread to every single corner, but no matter how much more soul-shocking that scene was, it was not as terrifying as the object in the middle of the hall.

It was a oval rock. 10 meters long, 7 meters wide, 5 meters tall, and blood-red coloured. It had symbols all over it and it endlessly made puffing sounds. If one looked more closely, they could discover that it was throbbing.

How was that even a simple rock? It was just like a huge heart. A heart of a monster, as how could humans have such an enormous heart?

There were dozens of people surrounding that heart and they formed a circle. The positions they were standing on was in a certain pattern and it was like a defense formation.

Their strength was extremely strong as well. The weakest were at the peak of the Origin realm, and 6 of them already entered the Profound realm. That male who had a well-built body had the cultivation of the 6th level of the Profound realm.

However, at that moment, his face was ghastly-white. His left hand was covering his chest as blood slowly flowed out. His aura was extreme unstable. Although he had the cultivation of the 6th level of the Profound

realm, it seemed like a portion of his power was sealed and he only had the cultivation of the 5th level of the Profound realm at that instant. That was the master of the White Tiger Villa, Murong Yunluan.

Surrounding Murong Yunluan were several hundred people who were confronting him. Although the personal strength of the group was not as strong as Murong Yunluan's group, their cultivation was not weak, and their total strength could be said to be fairly equal to Murong Yunluan's group.

Within the group of people, the male who was the leader had a pretty similar face as Murong Yunluan, but clearly older. That person was Murong Yunluan's elder brother, Murong Yanguan. He was the 2nd expert of the White Tiger Villa and had the cultivation of the 5th level of the Profound realm.

Other than Murong Yanguan, there was another powerful person who was at the 1st level of the Profound realm within the several hundred people. However, that person's figure was quite short and he wore a grey-coloured cloak.

That grey cloak was extremely bizarre. Not only did it conceal the appearance of that person, there were even many symbols printed on them. The patterns of the symbols were even more profound than Zhuge Liuyun's white cloak. It was quite unfathomable, but with a glance, they could feel that it was not simple.

“My younger brother, trust me. I am thinking for the White Tiger Villa.” Murong Yanguan held a black-coloured longsword. There was blood dripping from the sword, and it was evident that the person who wounded Murong Yunluan was his own elder brother.

“Rubbish! This Lifeline is the foundation of the White Tiger Villa. If the Lifeline perishes, the villa will die. You want to destroy this Lifeline today. It means that you want to destroy the White Tiger Villa and become a traitor, yet you dare to say things so righteously?!”

“Cough cough~~~”

Murong Yunluan's voice was extremely furious, and from that, he spat a mouthful of blood out. He then violently coughed and it truly tore his heart and split his lungs. It could be seen that he was not injured lightly.

“Brother, don't be so stubborn. You should know that the current White Tiger Villa exists only in its name. It no longer has the flourishing might back in our ancestor's years. Right now, it cannot even be compared to the Azure Province's first-rate schools. It can only be compared to the trash-like second-rate schools. With the appearance of some random power, they could annihilate the White Tiger Villa.”

“What use is there in leaving the White Tiger Villa like that? It would be better to open this Lifeline and enter that dead zone. As long as the dead zone can be entered, we can have everything that our ancestor had that year.”

“At that time, us two brothers can grasp a martial skill that slaughters everything. We can have power that break the heavens and our White Tiger Villa can become the overlord of the Nine Provinces.” Murong Yanguan said.

“You are speaking rubbish. The ancestor has clearly left words behind. The secret of the dead zone cannot reappear. Or else, the world will be chaos. This Lifeline cannot be touched. If it is broken one day, everything will instantly perish within the circumference of 10 thousand miles. All living matters will become charcoal, and the Nine Provinces will be destroyed in a single day.”

Murong Yunluan pointed his fingers upwards. On the ancient cave walls, there were indeed words that stated that. The words themselves were engraved deeply and powerfully, and it was as though they were inscribed with a finger. However, every stroke was several meters long, and over 1 meter deep. The strength that was used was extremely terrifying.

“Look. This is the teachings of our ancestor, and this is also the reason why our ancestor guarded this place. If you dare to touch it, he will certainly reappear, and at that time, even I won't be able to save you.” Murong Yunluan warned.

“Murong Yunluan, don’t worry. Your ancestor, Murong Xiaoyao, is no longer in the world of living. Or else, he would have showed himself after so much happening in the White Tiger Villa.”

“Also, I can open this Lifeline but not destroy it. I can protect your White Tiger Villa, and avoid any disasters happening to the Azure Province.” Just at that time, a strange voice that seemed experienced was emitted from within the grey cloak.

“Who are you? It’s you that is spreading lies to everyone, and tricking my brother to do such immoral acts?”

Murong Yunluan was furious. He raised his hand, palmed, and the nearby Profound power condensed. The entire Lifeline trembled and it was as if a huge mountain came down from the sky, wanting to crush everything.

That power was simply too strong. Almost all who were at the Origin realm were forced back. Even Profound realm experts had no way of resisting against it.

However, when facing that attack, the grey-cloaked person did not even move. It was as if that person had absolute confidence in being able to hold that strike back.

boom Suddenly, a body flashed by. Murong Yanguan was like a ghost as he appeared in front of the grey-cloaked person. He raised his fist into the air and also exploded some shocking power out. He canceled Murong Yunluan’s palm attack.

Strong ripples surged in the air and huge booms resonated to every single place. The tension in the entire Lifeline rose to the extreme. If it wasn’t for the two Profound realm experts who revolved their own pressure and canceled the ripples, all of the Origin realm experts would have been shook to death by the ripples.

That was the scariness of those at the Profound realm. In the Profound realm, after a level of breakthrough, one would gain overwhelming power.

When the two experts who had the strength of the 5th level of the Profound realm fought, there was truly might that would shake the world.

“Brother, can you be so disrespectful to this mister? He is a guest of my White Tiger Villa and he is helping us!” Murong Yanguan bellowed.

“Nonsense. How can an outsider think for my White Tiger Villa? Clearly, he came here for the secrets of the dead zone. This person has malicious intents. How can you believe his words?”

Murong Yunluan quivered from anger because the person who made his brother an enemy, and the person who was the ringleader of the mutiny in the White Tiger Villa, was that grey-cloaked person.

The reason why his strength was sealed to the 5th level of the Profound realm from the 6th level of the Profound realm was because of the black sword in Murong Yanguan’s hand. That black sword was also granted by that grey-cloaked person.

Chapter 152 - Both Sides Defeated

MGA: Chapter 152 - Both Sides Defeated

“You are correct. I did come for the secrets of the dead zone, but I will not monopolize it. I will share it with you, and like I said, I will not cause any disasters to the Azure Province. But if you don’t believe me, there is nothing I can do about that..”

“Murong Yanguan, no need to waste anymore words. Attack.” The grey-cloaked person said indifferently.

“Brother, if you don’t move...If you don’t move, you cannot blame me for being heartless.” Murong Yanguan gnashed his teeth and his gaze glittered. It could be seen that he was unable to detach his feelings.

“You traitor. Don’t pretend to be so kind. You even killed the 6th protector, yet you are still acting around like that.”

“White Tiger’s 5 protectors, the elites of the villa, follow me and kill all these traitors.”

Murong Yunluan was enraged. He yelled and the Profound power in his body rose to the sky. At the same time, the 5 Profound realm protectors and dozens of people at the peak of the Origin realm emanated their power out from within their body.

The tyrannical power condensed into the air and formed into dozens of huge rhinoceroses. The rhinoceroses were condensed from Origin power and Profound power, yet it seemed as if they were real, being vivid and realistic.

The most important thing was that their body had a layer of light emitting from them. That light enveloped Murong Yunluan and the others and they gave off indestructible and unstoppable might.

roar

Suddenly, the group of rhinoceroses suddenly roared like a tiger as they walked on air and went. They started to madly run towards their surroundings and every step they took, everything around them would shake, as if they could stamp over everything and flatten all.

That was a type of formation, a formation that had both attack and defense. The might of that formation was equivalent to the full power of experts who were at the 6th level of the Profound realm, and the power was extremely terrifying.

“Brother, after this, you will know that I am really thinking about the White Tiger Villa. I am doing the correct thing.” Murong Yanguan tightly frowned, then loudly yelled, “Set formation!”

After that was said, with him as the leader, the Origin power of several hundred people rushed out. The Origin power surged and they were like waves in a storm. They rushed forward in mid-air, wave after wave, and attacked the rhinoceroses. At the end, they even became a vicious, evil wolf.

There were too many wolves and they were simply countless as they fought with the rhinoceroses. Although the power of the wolves could not be matched to the rhinoceroses, the amount was simply too terrifying.

The two intertwined and both of them had no way of even going half a step forward. They collided where they stood and the ear-piercing booms resonated endlessly. Strong ripples devastated everything and the ground shook as though there was an earthquake. Tiny cracks even appeared on the specially created cave walls.

The collision force was too strong, and the confrontations were very scary as well. The more frightening thing was that, because of the formations, the Profound and Origin power from both sides were very sufficient and that confrontation lasted for a long time.

However, no matter how strong it was, there would be a time of exhaustion. When those two tyrannical formations collided for several hours, almost everyone in the Origin realm fell. Their Origin power was sucked dry and there wasn't even a single trace left. They were like people who were going to die as they laid on the floor, without even moving in the slightest.

Only Murong Yunluan and the 5 protectors sustained. As for Murong Yanguan, he was in worse position. Within the several hundred people, only him and the grey-cloaked person stood.

The grey-cloaked person was only silently observing everything and did not attack. Murong Yanguan was not weak as well. The black sword in his hand kept on giving out strange power and the power was being imbued into his body, layer by layer. It was that strange power that allowed him to fight 6 people as one without being disadvantaged.

“Traitor. Even if I consume my remaining life, I will kill you two.” Suddenly, Murong Yunluan yelled and the Profound power in his body rushed out like the tide, exploded out like a volcano, and his power instantly multiplied.

As for the 5 protectors behind him, they seemed to have also been affected by his will and they surged all the Profound power within their body out and sent it towards the formation. They wanted to eliminate Murong Yanguan and the grey-cloaked person in one strike.

The full power of six Profound realm experts formed a huge rhinoceroses in the air. That might was completely incomparable to before. It even surpassed the might of dozens of rhinoceroses previously.

“My younger brother, don't blame me for being heartless.”

Murong Yanguan abruptly clenched and the black-coloured longsword became black-coloured fog. That black-coloured fog were like little snakes as they drilled into his right arm. Strange and strong power condensed out.

“Sky-breaking Punch!”

Suddenly, Murong Yanguan punched out. There was no gas that condensed out, but that might was unstoppable as if it really could break through the sky with one punch.

boom

When that punch collided with the huge rhinoceros, instantly, it became a terrifying Profound power vortex because both side struck out with their full power without restraining themselves. So, when the Profound power vortex swept across, no one was able to hold it off.

When the Profound power vortex swept pass, it was like the end of the world. Those who were at the Origin realm spat a mouthful of blood out and many people became forcefully unconscious. That power was not something that they could endure.

After that, when the terrifying Profound power vortex disappeared, people discovered that everyone was still alive and well. Although they were a bit injured, not a single person died by that terrifying Profound power vortex.

Just at that time, people also astonishedly discovered that the grey-cloaked person was still standing there. Purple light condensed within that person's hand but it quickly dissipated.

“You saved us?” Murong Yunluan felt that it was unbelievable. Clearly, that person had malicious intent. So, why save their lives when that person had came for the secret of the dead zone?

“Like I said, this person is a good person. He did not come to harm us, but to help us.” Murong Tanguan explained.

“Nonsense. He is tricking you so that we both kill ourselves. Right now, my White Tiger Villa people has suffered from heavy injuries and death. All because of him. You said he is thinking for us?” Murong Yunluan angrily shouted. He was really going mad because of his idiotic elder brother.

The grey-cloaked person did not pay any attention to the disputes of the two brothers and he only walked towards the Lifeline, one step at a time. After arriving in front of it, he started to create a formation. As it revolved, the heart-like Lifeline shrunk. When it disappeared, a huge black hole emerged out.

That was not a simple black hole. It was condensed and created by gas and it was like a black-coloured vortex. It was slowly swirling, and it was as if it had an engulfing power. People would shiver with just a glance, and it was as though after entering, they would have no way of coming back out. It separated life and death.

However, not only was the grey-cloaked person not afraid of such a horrifying, strange black hole, he was even happy. Although his face could not be seen, one could feel his state of happiness from his body.

He walked towards the black hole. But, when he arrived in front of it, he stopped, lightly turned his head, looked at Murong Yanguan, then said, “Your younger brother is correct. The secret of this dead zone is quite exceptional. Why would I share it with you?”

Chapter 153 - Crystal Coffin

MGA: Chapter 153 - Crystal Coffin

“You tricked me, you...”

poof

Murong Yanguan’s fury attacked his heart and a mouthful of his heart’s blood was sprayed out. After that, he powerlessly laid on the ground. Although his body was violently moving up and down, he did not have the power to get himself up. It could be seen that his anger wounded him quite a bit.

While looking at that situation, Murong Yunluan could only slowly close his eyes. Helplessness and sorrow was all over his face. Although this matter was done all by his elder brother, he still had an unavoidable responsibility.

If he had to blame something, he could only blame his overtrust towards his brother. He handed most of the decisions to Murong Yanguan for him to deal with as he secluded himself to cultivate throughout the day, without asking about worldly matters. If it was otherwise, even if Murong Yanguan was being used by someone, it would be impossible for them to have such huge losses.

However, no matter what, the strength of the White Tiger Villa was greatly diminished. The Lifeline was already broken and danger was truly close. He did not believe that the grey-cloaked person could protect the White Tiger Villa, nor did he believe that he would do so.

rumble rumble

But just at that time, rumbling sounds came from the strange black hole. That sound was very odd. It was as if it came from far away, but just by

hearing that sound, it made people extremely uneasy. It was as though a scary object was going to be born.

“Hahahaha! You think you can get everything from my ancestor? You think you have the power? You think you are qualified?”

“Under this Lifeline is the dead zone. Within the dead zone, there is an extremely terrifying thing locked there. If you open the Lifeline, you will release it out. It will completely destroy the Azure Province and the continent will perish. You will not get anything. You will die just like us after being killed by it.”

Murong Yunluan crazily laughed. He was in despair. He firmly believed in the words that his ancestor left behind, and he knew that all of them were going to die at that place. The entire Azure Province, or even the continent was going to face a calamity.

“Hmph.”

The grey-cloaked person only coldly snorted and jumped into the strange black hole with a whoosh. The weirdest thing was, soon after the grey-cloaked person entered, the scary rumbling noises slowly settled down until it completely disappeared.

The more important thing was that the strange black hole also gradually shrunk and it seemed like it was going to close.

“The Lifeline is destroyed but the White Tiger Villa has not perished yet. Everyone, quickly enter the black hole! That is the dead zone, and we could very possibly get everything that Murong Xiaoyao had!”

Seeing that, someone suddenly yelled. After that voice rang out, everyone tried their best to climb towards the black hole, but they did not have any strength. They could really be said to be “unable to move an inch forward”.

Although the black hole was extremely near, they had no way of getting closer. Many people unceasingly regretted. Some roared, some bawled,

some did not even have the strength to do either.

ta ta ta

Just at that time, hurried footsteps constantly neared. Following that, a person ran like light and at the end, they stood in the middle of the Lifeline. It was Chu Feng and Murong Xinyu.

“Father.” After seeing Murong Yunluan, Murong Xinyu quickly ran over and jumped into her father’s embrace.

Chu Feng diligently looked at his surroundings. From the words that he heard just now, Chu Feng was aware that there was an even stronger character there. But clearly, at that moment, that person was gone.

“Chu Feng, quickly enter the black hole. Without a doubt, that is the entrance to the Emperor Tomb.” When Chu Feng’s gaze was cast towards the black hole, Eggy’s pleasant voice rang out and it was unusually excited.

Almost at the same time in which Eggy spoke, Chu Feng ran towards the black hole. At that instant, the black hole was already extremely small. Chu Feng had no way of stepping into it, so he could only clap his hands together, and with a diving posture, he plunged into the black hole head first.

After a short moment, the black hole completely closed and disappeared from the Lifeline. It was as though it never appeared before, and it did not leave any traces behind.

At that instant, many people were extremely disappointed. They felt like they missed a chance to become an expert of their time. After all, the Murong Xiaoyao that year became such a powerful person after getting certain good things after he entered the dead zone.

But also, there were many people that calmed down. They thought when the Lifeline perished, some terrifying creature would be released. From that, the White Tiger Villa would be instantly destroyed and naturally,

their lives would not be kept as well. However, such things did not seem to be happening.

“Father.” Murong Xinyu settled comfortably next to Murong Yunluan as tears filled her face.

“Xinyu, who was that young man just now? Why have I never seen him before?” Murong Yunluan was still staring at the place where the black hole disappeared and there were some ineffable emotions in his heart.

“He’s Chu Feng and he is a World Spiritist. However, he is not a bad person. On the journey, if it wasn’t for him who protected me, I had no way of returning back here alive.”

Speaking to that point, Murong Xinyu fiercely shot a glance at the nearby Murong Yanguan. He was the biggest criminal in the White Tiger Villa right now.

“World Spiritist huh?”

Murong Yunluan seemed to be contemplating. He firmly believed the words of his ancestor, Murong Xiaoyao. “If the Lifeline perishes, the villa dies.” However, at that moment, the Lifeline was broken, yet the villa was completely fine.

He had doubts on whether the grey-cloaked person did something. But he had even more doubts on whether the grey-cloaked person, who was at the 1st level of the Profound realm, had that kind of strength or not.

At the same time, Chu Feng entered a dream-like realm. Everything surrounding him was pitch-black and strong attraction led him quickly forward.

After who knew how long, dazzling light was emitted in front of Chu Feng’s eyes. Simultaneously, the surrounding darkness slowly faded away. When his feet stably stood on the ground, his surroundings completely changed.

It was like a palace because it was very luxurious, several times more when compared to the Lifeline above. It was simply the most luxurious place that Chu Feng had ever seen before.

It was like a huge formation because symbols were engraved everywhere. They were all interconnected with glittering lights, and it was as though it was a huge net that enveloped the area.

It was like a tomb, because in the center of all that, there was a round stage. In the middle of the round stage, there was a sparkling, crystal coffin.

Chapter 154 - Heaven Realm's Remains

MGA: Chapter 154 - Heaven Realm's Remains

The crystal tomb was transparent. Chu Feng walked onto the stage and he could clearly see that there was an old man who laid inside the tomb.

The old man had snow-like hair, paper-like face, and a dried up body which was as thin as a stick. However, despite of all that, he still gave an oppressing feeling because when that person was alive, he was a cultivator of the Heaven realm.

“A cultivator of the Heaven realm! Haha, this is great. Quickly help me absorb this person’s Source energy. As long as it is absorbed, I can enter the Profound realm.”

“When needed, I can transfer my power to you. With your methods right now, you can certainly kill that Gong Luyun off. Even the Shangguan family in the Vermilion Bird City may not be able to hold you off.”

Eggy’s nice voice sounded out and at that instant, she was so excited that she neverendingly jumped randomly in the Spiritual World. She was like a child when she was happy, because the Source energy of a Heaven realm expert was too attracting to her.

“Heaven realm. It’s the remains of a Heaven realm expert. Is this the ancestor of the White Tiger Villa, the person who grasped the strongest attacking method, Murong Xiaoyao?”

Compared to Eggy who only wanted to absorb his Source energy, Chu Feng had deep respect while looking at the old man. It was because his appearance was too similar to the Murong Xiaoyao from the legends.

“Who cares about who is he? Quickly open the crystal coffin. Or else, when that World Spiritist returns, you and I will die.” Eggy impatiently reminded.

“World Spiritist? The person who came before was a World Spiritist?” Chu Feng was quite shocked. He never would have thought Eggy, who didn’t even see that person’s appearance, could know what his identity was.

However, after some thinking, it was understandable. Most likely, only World Spiritists were able to decipher the so-called Lifeline to enter this area. Even if that Profound realm World Spiritist was not equal to Zhuge Liuyun, he was certainly still quite an impressive character.

Thinking to that point, Chu Feng did not hesitate anymore. After opening the crystal coffin lid, he first bowed to that powerful person who was at the Heaven realm before starting to absorb his Source energy.

It had to be said that the Source energy was abnormally strong. It was not comparable to those at the Profound realm, and as he absorbed it, Chu Feng was slightly strained. However, in order to completely absorb the Source energy before the World Spiritist returned, Chu Feng could only help Eggy absorb it as fast as he could.

“Haha, this is great! This taste is too wonderful and my cultivation will finally increase again!”

After roughly an hour of absorbing, Chu Feng finally thoroughly took in the Source energy from the remains. Eggy was madly happy because after all that, the one who gained the most from it was none other than her. She already entered the 1st level of the Profound realm.

hmm Just at that time, Chu Feng was startled as he found out that the complete remains before started to change. The body under the white clothes was quickly shrinking. Blood and flesh quickly disappeared and it became a pile of dried up bones.

“This...Why did this happen?”

Chu Feng was incomparably stunned. He clearly remembered that absorbing Source energy would not affect the remains, yet why did the perfect remains become eerie bones after he absorbed the Source energy?

“Idiot. What’s so surprising about this? The reason why his remains could remain complete was because of the special effects of this crystal coffin. You opened the crystal coffin, so naturally, his remains would be affected.” Eggy explained.

“I see. Is this the entrance to the Emperor Tomb then?”

“Where’s that World Spiritist? Where did he go?” Chu Feng carefully assessed his surroundings and he discovered that there were similarities with the Lifeline. There were many tunnels leading everywhere but no one knew where they led to.

“Wait. This seems more like a sealing formation. A very strong sealing formation.”

“If I’m not mistaken, this person should be Murong Xiaoyao. He must have got something from the Emperor Tomb, but for some unknown reasons, he did not want anyone to reopen the Emperor Tomb so he sealed it here.”

“However, since we heard things after the Lifeline was deciphered, this sealing formation must have been affected. Looking at the surrounding symbols, they should have been created by that World Spiritist to stabilize this sealing formation.”

“As for the so-called Lifeline, it should only be a lie by Murong Xiaoyao. When everything started, he already planned to bury himself here. So, when the White Tiger Villa was established, this place was already created as well.”

“Perhaps, to prevent anyone from disturbing his peace after he died, or perhaps there really was something under this sealing formation, he did not want anyone to enter this place again. But no matter what the reason was, he was alive that year and he was not a consciousness.”

“He intentionally pretended to disappear in that year, then when people came and intruded, he mercilessly killed them in order to deter others from the future.” Eggy analyzed.

“But even so, how did he suddenly become an aged old man from a flourishing young man? If the legends were true, that means that he lived for 300 years. That already exceeded the limits of human life right?” Chu Feng was very confused.

“He must have experienced something in order for that change to happen. Emperor Tombs are not as simple as you think they are. Not only are there Evil Spirits within them, there are many other strong things that guard it.”

“If he was able to turn into an aged old man from a flourishing young man, that means he was also able to live several hundred years. In reality, when your cultivation reaches a certain level, it is not impossible to live up to a thousand years.”

“However, right now, what you need to do is not to think about why he turned into that, but whether there are any treasures left behind by Murong Xiaoyao.”

“You need to do two things. The first thing you need to do is to eliminate that World Spiritist. Only then can you monopolize the treasure here and continue Murong Xiaoyao’s legacy.”

“Secondly, you need to find the exit to this place. If you don’t even know how to get out, everything will be for naught.”

Eggy seriously reminded.

Only then did Chu Feng notice that there were no exits. He entered the black hole and directly came to this place, but the black hole was closed behind him.

Chapter 155 - Secret of the Dead Zone

MGA: Chapter 155 - Secret of the Dead Zone

hmm

Suddenly, grey-coloured light was emitted from a deep part within a certain tunnel. The grey-coloured light was extremely strange, and it was a type of Spirit Formation power.

“Dammit. This person is a Grey-cloak World Spiritist.” After seeing that strange light, Eggy tensed up.

“Grey-cloak World Spiritist?” Chu Feng was quite puzzled, but from Eggy’s nervous attitude, he could feel that the World Spiritist was not simple.

“Chu Feng, you cannot be careless this time. This World Spiritist is extremely strong. Even stronger than your Azure Dragon School’s Elder Zhuge.” Eggy said solemnly.

“What? Even stronger than Elder Zhuge?” Chu Feng was shocked.

“That’s right. World Spiritists have rankings as well and they are ranked by the power of their Spirit Formation. They are: White-cloak, Grey-cloak, Blue-cloak, Purple-cloak, and Gold-cloak.”

“Obviously, your Azure Dragon School’s Zhuge Liuyun is a White-cloak World Spiritist. Putting aside the World Spirit White-cloak that he is wearing, the Spirit Formation power that he grasps is within the scope of White-cloaks. If strictly required, you can also be counted as a White-cloak World Spiritist.”

“The dazzling light just now was clearly the power of that person’s Spirit Formation. If he was only laying down a Spirit Formation, there shouldn’t be that kind of light. This means that he was using the power of Spirit Formation to try and open something.”

“That person is quite impressive. He understands this place a lot better than you and his goal is very definite. So definite that he could put Murong Xiaoyao’s Source energy aside and open whatever he is opening right now.”

“If my guesses are correct, that thing must be even more attracting than Murong Xiaoyao’s Source energy. So, I have an idea right now.” Eggy said.

“What idea?” Chu Feng hurriedly asked.

“His skill in the Spirit Formation technique is above you and he can open the treasures that you cannot. Also, since he’s a Grey-cloak World Spiritist, he undoubtedly made a contract with a World Spirit. His strength is absolutely not weak as well, so do not be negligent.”

“Right now, hide in the coffin. Wait, and when he goes to the other tunnels, come out of the coffin and set up a trap that can suppress his power.”

“After he opens the treasures, he will come and absorb Murong Xiaoyao’s Source energy. At that time, you ambush him and take everything he has.” Eggy reminded.

“Mm. To guard a tree stump while waiting for rabbits, and the fisherman reaps the rewards huh?” After hearing Eggy’s words, Chu Feng totally agreed. It was not the first time that he did things like that, but the effect was very good.

<http://shawnpowrie.com/chinese/shou-zhu-dai-tu/>

From then on, Chu Feng used Spirit Formation methods to create illusions outside of the crystal coffin. People who were looking from the outside saw the complete, undamaged corpse of Murong Xiaoyao, but in reality, it

was fake. Even if Chu Feng entered the coffin, people would still see Murong Xiaoyao's corpse from the outside.

Just as Chu Feng finished setting up some things on the crystal coffin, the grey light from deep within the tunnel completely disappeared. Eggy reminded Chu Feng that the World Spiritist must have finished the opening of that section and he was currently returning. So, Chu Feng quickly hid inside the crystal coffin.

Chu Feng was more or less nervous while laying inside the crystal coffin. After all, Eggy already said that in terms of Spirit Formation techniques, that person was even stronger than Zhuge Liuyun and his real strength was unfathomable.

Although Eggy entered the Profound realm, and with her help, Chu Feng could even fight experts at the 6th level of the Profound realm, without the suppressing trap being laid out, Chu Feng was not confident.

ta ta ta

However, when light footsteps walked past then gradually distanced, Chu Feng's tense heart relaxed. The World Spiritist did not use his Spirit power, so that meant he was very confident in himself. Within the tomb, he was sure that he was alone.

After that, Chu Feng started to lay traps around the crystal coffin. The more he laid, the more he was able to feel the changes in the tomb. Although there was nothing strange on the surface, that feeling was as if something extremely strong was going to be revived.

“Damn. This is feeling is very uneasy. That guy isn't deciphering this sealing formation, opening the entrance to the Emperor Tomb and releasing the Evil Spirits out right?”

Chu Feng was not too calm. It was because he was sealed within the tomb. He did not know where the exit was, so if an Evil Spirit was released, he would not know where to run and he would certainly be dead.

“Don’t worry. The core of this sealing formation is here. If he wants to open the sealing formation, he would not use symbols to stabilize the formation.”

“If my estimations are correct, he is not going to free any organisms. He is most likely opening a sealed martial skill, which is the ‘secret of the dead zone’ that he said earlier.” Eggy explained.

“Really? That would be great.” At that instant, Chu Feng was extremely excited. After all, the martial skill that Murong Xiaoyao grasped back in that year was quite amazing. If he could get it, it would be equivalent to getting a real trump card.

rumble rumble

A short while after the World Spiritist entered the last tunnel, the entire tomb started to rumble as if something strong was going to be born. However, it was completely different from the noise that he heard earlier in the Lifeline.

“He’s almost done. My guesses were indeed correct. What he is opening is a sealed method, and even if it isn’t the secret of the dead zone, it would not be any simple martial skill, or else there wouldn’t be such big movements.” Eggy excitedly said.

Chu Feng was also similarly excited and he quickened the trap laying speed.

“Waa~~~”

Just at that time, the roar of a tiger came from every single direction. That sound was extremely deafening and it could certainly shake the world. It was the roar of the true king of thousands of beasts. It could shake one’s heart, and make people feel fear in their hearts and force them to yield.

“Heavens..This sound...You said that he wasn’t releasing Evil Spirits?” Chu Feng had sweat all over his forehead because he could feel the might of that object just from the roar.

“Idiot. You’re a World Spiritist but you can’t even distinguish between Evil Spirits and souls? Would the aura of an Evil Spirit be so kind?”

“It’s not an Evil Spirit. It is a huge opportunity because this isn’t a simple martial skill. It’s a Secret Skill. You know what that is?” Eggy seemed to be disappointed from his failure to meet expectations, but her voice was abnormally excited.

“Secret Skill? What’s that?” Hearing Eggy’s words, Chu Feng felt that it was not simple so he closely questioned.

“Secret Skills are methods above martial skills. They cannot be limited to the ranks because their power changes according to the person. However, they have the power to pressure outstanding people and to shake the world.”

“Secret Skills are abilities that have life. They cannot be printed on paper and not everyone can grasp them, because people do not learn them. The skills themselves choose their own masters.”

“After the death of their master, the Secret Skills would be separated from the body of their master and they would roam around the world to choose its new master.”

“In short, Secret Skills are the strongest methods in the world. They can only be met by chance and not gained by begging. They are methods that countless cultivating experts chase after in their lives.”

“No wonder. No wonder Murong Xiaoyao back in the day was so strong. I never expected what he got was the legendary Secret Skill.”

Chapter 156 - Grabbing With Everything He Can

MGA: Chapter 156 - Grabbing With Everything He Can

“Secret Skill? So there are methods like that in the world.”

If Eggy was said to be endlessly excited at that moment, Chu Feng would be so excited that he did not know what to do. It was exactly as how Eggy said it was. This time, he really found a huge opportunity.

“Eggy, are you sure that this is a Secret Skill?” Chu Feng asked, because from the bottom of his heart, he hoped that it was a Secret Skill.

“Are you doubting my abilities? Do you think that I’ve seen nothing, and I would even recognize a Secret Skill wrong? Remember this aura. This is unique to Secret Skills, and only they have this type of aura.” Eggy explained.

“But this is such a strong aura! Would such a strong existence be willing to serve me?”

Chu Feng was a bit worried. That roar came from every direction, but it was clearly only caused by one object. The most important thing was the aura. It had unusual deterrence and no one could resist against that.

“You don’t understand. This is the impressiveness of Secret Skills. Like I said, the Secret Skill will choose the person and no one can forcefully learn it.”

“Only when the person’s power exceed far above from the Secret Skill’s could they forcefully catch it, engulf it, and refine it for their own use. But to forcefully engulf Secret Skills requires them to be at least in the Martial Lord realm.”

“Also, that does not mean Martial Lords could forcibly engulf all Secret Skills. Since they are created by people, there are weak ones and strong ones.”

“Perhaps Martial Lords could forcibly engulf the Secret Skills created by Martial Kings. However, even Martial Kings cannot do that for the Secret Skills created by Martial Emperors.”

“If I’m not mistaken, the Secret Skill in this tomb was most likely created by a Martial Emperor.” Eggy explained.

“What? Martial Emperor? Qingxuantian already entered the Emperor realm and became a Martial Emperor?” Chu Feng was endlessly shocked. His expression changed greatly, and a single word was clearly written on his face: astonishment.

After many questionings from Chu Feng, Eggy finally told the realms of martial cultivation to Chu Feng. It turned out in the journey of cultivation, there was not only the 4 realms of Spirit, Origin, Profound, and Heaven. After those 4 realms, there were 4 stronger realms.

The Lord realm. They had the might of a lord coming down from the heavens. Those who were able to enter that realm must have sufficient cultivating talent, and they were also the people who were recognized as absolute geniuses.

The King realm. Being above the Lord realm, they were the real kings and they were entirely worthy of being titled as Martial Kings. Those who entered that realm were not cultivators who had simple aptitude. They must have had gigantic opportunities and endless fortunes in order to step into that realm.

The Emperor realm. A realm that completely surpassed the King realm. Those who were able to enter that realm were not ordinary. If they didn’t have a Divine Body, they would have unique blood. In brief, they must have potential that normal people did not have, and grasped abilities that normal people could not grasp.

Also, they needed countless opportunities, or else even if one had higher potential, without the inheritance of a senior, they had no way of entering that realm. It could be said to be the peak realm in the road of martial cultivation. Those who were able to enter that realm and become the Martial Emperor were huge characters. Their name and their stories would be passed down for thousands of years.

As for the Ancestor realm, Eggy did not reveal much about it. She only left a sentence for Chu Feng. There was no end in the road of martial cultivation. All the current realms were opened up by countless people from previous generations, but it was certainly not the last realm in martial cultivation.

The Ancestor realm could be said to be a myth. The number of people who were able to enter that realm were extremely few. However, no one could be sure that the Ancestor realm was the end on the road of martial cultivation, because those who entered the Ancestor realm and became the Martial Ancestor were old monsters that were worshiped like Gods, yet they did not stop martial cultivating and they still continued.

All in all, in the known realms in martial cultivation, Martial Ancestors were truly like legends because even if they existed, normal people would not even have a chance to see them. They were just like Gods that existed within the heavens and the earth.

On the other hand, the realm of Martial Emperors became the real peak in the path of martial cultivation. Even many geniuses or even those who had a Divine Body struggled for their entire lives, but could not enter that realm.

According to legends, when Qingxuantian died, he was only 15 years old and that stunned Chu Feng quite a bit. He became a Martial Emperor at the age of 15. That was a bit too terrifying, but after some more detailed thinking, Chu Feng was suddenly enlightened and he seemed to understand the meaning of the Emperor Tomb.

“What are you being shocked for? The Secret Skill here was undoubtedly created by a Martial Emperor. With this aura, it cannot be a mistake.”

“However, that does not mean that it was created by Qingxuantian. Also, legends are only legends. There are huge differences between legends and reality. So, even if this Secret Skill was created by Qingxuantian, that does not mean he entered the Emperor realm at the age of 15 and became a Martial Emperor.”

“Perhaps him at that time was an old man who was at the end of his life, so he created the tomb and buried himself within it.” Seeming to know Chu Feng’s thoughts, Eggy spoke to reminded him.

“Mm.” After hearing Eggy’s analysis, Chu Feng nodded in agreement. After all, legends are only legends, and something would be different with that and reality.

But he still really admired and respected Qingxuantian. After all, the Emperor realm was not a realm that anyone could enter. Not to mention Martial Emperors, currently, in the continent of the 9 provinces, the Heaven realm was the peak. Martial Emperors were simply myths.

“Waa~~~”

Just at that time, the world shaking roar sounded out again. The entire tomb violently shook as if something that even the heavens and earth feared was going to be born.

“The seal will be opened soon and the Secret Skill will show itself. You cannot sit and do nothing. You absolutely cannot sit and do nothing.”

“Chu Feng, quickly lead that World Spiritist here and kill him. If you let the Secret Skill choose him as its master, you will miss this enormous opportunity and regret it for your entire life.” Eggy anxiously urged.

At the same time, Chu Feng could feel the aura within his body strengthening. Power that surpassed Origin power filled every corner of his body. The 1st level of the Profound realm. Obviously, Eggy lent her power to Chu Feng.

“Oi! You don’t want your Source energy?” At that instant, Chu Feng’s tension also rose to the extreme. He didn’t know how to lead the World Spiritist over so he just randomly yelled that out.

whoosh Just as he finished speaking, a body speedily rushed out from that tunnel. It was the grey-cloaked person. Although his face could not be clearly seen, from his gaze, one could feel shock, fury, and also killing intent.

“A World Spirit Grey-cloak. He really is a Grey-cloak World Spiritist. Chu Feng, take his cloak down or else the power of this trap will not be used to its most effectiveness. His World Spirit Grey-cloak can cancel the power of this trap.” Eggy gravely reminded.

whoosh

Almost at the same time in which Eggy reminded Chu Feng, the grey-cloaked person spoke nothing and directly attacked. He leaped towards Chu Feng, raised his palm and aimed it at Chu Feng. He was merciless and clearly, he wanted to kill Chu Feng.

However, just as that person stepped onto the stage, Chu Feng activated the trap. The symbols on the stage moved and light shot in all directions. The aura of the grey-cloaked person was instantly suppressed. As for his palm, Chu Feng easily dodged it.

At that instant, the grey-cloaked person panicked a bit. He never would have thought that Chu Feng was a World Spiritist as well. A Spirit Formation trap was even set up there and his cultivation was being suppressed.

Chu Feng took the chance and extended his hand. Following the words of Eggy, he grabbed the grey-cloaked person’s World Spirit Grey-cloak. He was as quick as lightning, and before the grey-cloaked person even got a chance to react, Chu Feng’s powerful, big hands grabbed onto his chest.

“This...”

However, just as Chu Feng's palm touched that area, he felt that something was wrong. His face couldn't help but slightly redden because at that instant, not only did his right hand grab onto the World Spirit Grey-cloak, he even grabbed onto a ball of softness.

“Ah~~~~~”

An ear-piercing screech suddenly resounded out. It was no longer the aged and strange voice, but a voice of a female. Hearing the sweetness and the tenderness of the voice, that person should be a young female.

Chapter 157 - Strong Girl

MGA: Chapter 157 - Strong Girl

“You’re a female?” Chu Feng widened his mouth and he was endlessly shocked. However, his right hand got tighter and tighter. He even squeezed it two times as if trying to confirm if that person was a girl or not.

At the end, Chu Feng’s conclusion was: Yes. Without a doubt, yes. That feeling. That elasticity. Other than a tiny bit, it was no worse than Su Rou!

“I will kill you.” Being grabbed by Chu Feng like that, the grey-cloaked person was incomparably angry.

Although he could not see her face, he could still feel her fury. She revolved her Profound power and her boundless aura surged within body. She was planning to use a strong martial skill to kill Chu Feng with one strike.

whoosh

How could Chu Feng give that chance to her? Chu Feng’s right palm slightly loosened, then suddenly tightened and he pulled up. The World Spirit Grey-cloak entered his hands and he threw it into his arms.

“Ah!”

When the World Spirit Grey-cloak was pulled off, the girl cried out because without the protection of the World Spirit Grey-cloak, she was bearing the power of the trap in its strongest degree.

“Damn. You’re even such a beautiful girl.” At the same time, Chu Feng’s gaze went lifeless and he was enchanted by the scene in front of him.

Underneath the World Spirit Grey-cloak was not some despicable little old person. It was a girl who was so beautiful that she could not be anymore

beautiful. With a sharp jaw and white face, she truly had an oval face.

Not only was her little face delicate, her facial features were pretty as well. Her shiny, big eyes could charm a person to death. She wasn't seductive like Su Rou, nor pure like Su Mei. She was both clear and alluring, as if there was a captivating flower in the middle of a limpid pond.

When the young female was paired with a purple-coloured skirt while revealing her white-snow, beautiful legs under the skirt, she was just like a small enticing woman. She was even the type that did not return your life if you died from her bewitchment.

Her complexion completely surpassed Su Rou and Su Mei. From all the beauties that Chu Feng had seen before, the only person that could be comparable to that girl was Eggy who lived in Chu Feng's Spiritual World.

However, that girl was completely different. Although they were both quite enticing females, if Eggy was a odd, naughty type, that girl was the cold but beautiful type who was detached from everyone else.

“You lewd demon. What are you looking at? Have you not seen beauties before? Now, quickly kill her.”

“When that Secret Skill appears, who knows if it will choose you or her!” As Chu Feng stared blankly, Eggy howled in disappointment.

“What? Kill her?”

After hearing those words, Chu Feng's heart tightened. If he was told to kill an extremely heinous person, Chu Feng would not be merciful in any way. However, if he was told to kill a person that had no enmity with him, and who was even such a beautiful young female, he really could not do it.

“What a contemptible little person. You dare to scheme against me? Today, I will break your corpse into ten thousand pieces.”

Just at that time, the girl explosively yelled. Her jet-black hair turned into purple and her enchanting eyes became purple as well.

Strands of purple-coloured gas continuously appeared from her body. They seemed like light, like water, yet like fire. They were extremely strange, and they encircled and swirled around the girl, while intertwining together.

At the same time, with the girl as the center, layers of invisible ripples kept on spreading out. One ripple followed the other, and every ripple was stronger than the former. As it suddenly exploded out like that, even Chu Feng had no way of holding it back and he was forcefully thrown off.

whoosh

He was caught off guard and Chu Feng fell off the tall stage. With a beautiful backflip, he stably landed on the ground. However, when he cast his gaze towards the stage again, he was unable to remain calm.

The trap that he painstakingly laid for several hours was collapsing from the young female's purple-coloured gas. Countless symbols started to crumble before becoming ashes and disappearing from the world.

“This girl is quite strong. She is clearly only at the 1st level of the Profound realm. How was she able to force me out from the trap?”

Chu Feng felt that it was unbelievable because the aura the girl was emanating was very strange. He never seen it before, but he subconsciously knew that it was not a simple martial skill.

“How is this possible, she has that type of body.” Eggy couldn't help but cry out in surprise, and her tone was filled with inconceivability.

“That type of body is what type of body? Eggy, what body does she have?” Chu Feng was also aware that something was wrong because the girl in front of him was hugely pressuring him.

To know, after Eggy lent her power to him, Chu Feng reached the 1st level of the Profound realm. With his abilities, he could easily kill those at the

4th level of the Profound realm. If he used his special power, the golden lightning in his blood, and raised his cultivation to the 2nd level of the Profound realm, experts at the 5th level of the Profound realm would not be difficult for him. Only those at the 6th level of the Profound realm could contend against him.

However, what was going on with the girl in front of him? She had the same cultivation as Chu Feng, but she gave Chu Feng such a strong oppressing feeling. Did that girl also have special abilities that allowed her to have power that was comparable to those at the 6th level of the Profound realm?

“Idiot. Don’t you see it? This girl did not use any special martial skills. She used her unique, special ability. That purple gas does not contain any Profound power and it is something that came from her own body. This girl doesn’t have any random body, but a Divine Body!”

“What? Divine Body?!!” After hearing those words, Chu Feng was even more shocked and his face instantly turned deathly-white.

Divine Bodies were special bodies bestowed by heaven. They were real geniuses that had special abilities, and when they were born, they were already fated to become quite an existence.

The legendary person ten thousand years ago, the creator of the Emperor Tomb, Qingxuantian, had a Divine Body. The reason why Chu Feng had such strong battle prowess was possibly because he had a Divine Body.

However, suspicion were only suspicions and he did not have any solid proof. But in front of his eyes, in front of his face, his opponent, a young woman who was yelling that she would break him into 10 thousand pieces had a genuine Divine Body.

For the first time, when fighting a person of the same generation, it made Chu Feng feel that he was in danger as if a powerful enemy arrived. HE had to put his entire heart into it. He needed to carefully deal with it, and seriously treat it.

boom

A huge boom resonated out and countless symbols disappeared like smoke. The purple-coloured gas filled the entire stage. The girl completely destroyed Chu Feng's trap and she was walking down the stage, one step at a time.

Her purple-coloured hair madly danced in the air and her purple-coloured eyes revealed bloodlust. Her purple-coloured skirt moved without wind and her purple-coloured gas followed where she went.

“Such strong might. This is a real Divine Body!”

Chu Feng's complexion was pale-white. Although he did not retreat, he did not dare to easily go forward, not to mention initiating an attack. Droplets of sweat that were as big as beans rolled down his forehead. He really felt the danger and it was the first time that he was forced to a step like that.

“Waa~”

rumble rumble

Just at that time, deafening bellows reverberated everywhere and it was more than several times stronger than before. The ground trembled and there were even cracks that appeared. Sounds of rocks falling could be heard, and the most important part was that the powerful yet ancient oppression feeling pounced towards them.

The legendary Secret Skill appeared.

Chapter 158 - White Tiger Slaying Technique

MGA: Chapter 158 - White Tiger Slaying Technique

The roar of the tiger went in all directions and it shook the world. The tomb violently trembled as if it would crumble at any time.

Under that pressure, in front of that power, the deterrence that the purple-clothed young female showed before seemed so tiny. It was completely pressed down and it was not even worth mentioning.

“Where did you two little children come from and you dare to disturb my rest?”

That voice seemed like the simultaneous roar of ten thousand beasts, yet it also seemed like the bellow of a powerful person. It was as though it came from all directions, yet it was as though it came from deep within one’s spirit. It was thick and powerful, and it was also filled with ancient aura. The age of the aura seemed weird, as if it was a spirit that slept for ten thousand years and just woke up. It gave people a type of pressure that did not belong to this world.

“I pay my respects. I had no meaning to intrude, but I just didn’t wish for you to continue being sealed here and your might buried. So, I acted insolently in order for to release you.” In response to that, the purple-clothed girl half-knelt on the ground with a poof, clasped her hands together and paid her respects to the air.

“Nonsense. I wished to rest until now. If I did not choose to come out and stretch for a bit, how could a little child like you wake me up?”

That voice turned a bit angry. In an instant, white-coloured gas surged over from every single direction. They started to condense in the air, and with a

blink, it formed into a huge White Tiger.

That tiger was extremely big. It was over twenty meters long and one of its paws could crush Chu Feng into a meat patty. Although it was a White Tiger, it was not an actual body. White gas rolled all over its body. It was like fog that swirled in the air as it stared at Chu Feng and the girl.

It did not have any pupils and both of its eyes were two black holes. However, when they swept past Chu Feng, he couldn't help but quiver and felt an oppressing feeling from deep within his soul. Chu Feng had no doubt that if it attacked, he would instantly disappear without any suspense.

“You child, there's really nothing great about you. Not only did you secretly sneak in, you even hiddenly set up a surprise attack and tried to gain the benefits of the fisherman.” After sweeping his gaze over to Chu Feng, it coldly said that. It turned out that despite coming out just now, it clearly understood everything that happened in the tomb.

At that instant, Chu Feng did not say anything. He tightly frowned but did not make a sound. It wasn't that he didn't want to speak, but he did not know what to talk about. He felt that in front of the old monster who might have lived for over ten thousand years, any bootlicking words would be useless. No one would be sharper than it, and the bridges that it crossed over were even more than the roads Chu Feng's walked on.

However, when the god-like White Tiger gave Chu Feng a negative opinion, the purple-clothed girl hiddenly rejoiced. Her mouth couldn't help but curve up into a light smug smile. She felt that there would be a lot more hope in getting the legacy of the White Tiger if it gave Chu Feng its disapproval.

“Child, you are not anything good either. The reason why you came to this place is for no other reason but to gain my power.”

“You aimed to kill him before, so it can be seen that you are a person who does not care what methods you use to reach your goal. If you are like this at your age, what would happen when you grow up?” But just at that time,

the White Tiger shot a glance at the purple-clothed girl then coldly reprimanded.

“Senior, I know I have wronged. I just wanted your legacy too much and your strong power too much. So, I was rash. If you had to blame something, you can only blame that you were too attractive and messed my heart up.” The girl pursed her lips, and her face could only be called as “pitiful”. She looked as grieved as she could.

“Hmph. Flowery words, but speeches of trickery.” However, the unexpected thing was, despite knowing that the girl was so nakedly saying such bootlicking words, the White Tiger still revealed a hint of delight. That thing enjoyed people to bootlick him so much.

“Senior, your power is unrivaled and peerless. Your methods are absolute in the world. You really shouldn’t be here resting, but instead, you should let us experience your glory. Or else, to us and everyone, it would be a type of regret.”

Seeing that bootlicking worked, Chu Feng did not sit there and wait for death. He quickly went up, paid his respects, and licked without covering it up at all.

“Haha! You little boy, you quite know how to speak. However, all of them are truths. It really would be type of regret to everyone if I kept on resting here.”

“My glory cannot be comparable by anyone. Those three old things cannot even match me.” The White Tiger said proudly. It even used its claws which were full of sharp blades to stroke its dried up beard. It could be seen that it was extremely pleased with itself.

“Three old things? It is that...” After hearing the White Tiger’s talking to itself, Chu Feng muttered in his heart.

“You should not be wrong. Chu Feng, you are really too lucky. If I’m not mistaken, there should also be three Secret Skills sealed in the three other Emperor Tomb entrances.”

“Heavens. There are a total of four Secret Skills. If you can learn them all, your future will simply be unmeasurable. Very little people in the same generation can be matched by you. You are truly lucky, and you have opportunities that normal people cannot get.”

Compared to Chu Feng’s suspicions, Eggy bounced and skipped randomly in excitement. It was already confirmed that there were four other places that had Secret Skills.

At that instant, Chu Feng was incomparably joyful. If a single Secret Skill could make countless experts insane, four Secret Skills would drive everyone in the world insane.

Chu Feng couldn’t help but secretly glance at the purple-clothed girl. He discovered that she was using a gaze of disdain and hatred to glare at himself. She was seemingly cursing Chu Feng with her gaze, and saying that he was shameless.

Chu Feng was secretly pleased by the girl’s reactions. He could tell that despite knowing there was a Secret Skill here, she clearly did not know the secret of the Emperor Tombs. She did not know that there were three more entrances in the Azure Province, and possibly also three more Secret Skills sealed within.

“I will do a self-introduction. I am the White Tiger Slaughtering Technique and I was created by a Martial Emperor. It is inconvenient to reveal my master’s name, but with his power and might, with a slightly movement of his toes, he could cause this entire land to crumble and this sky to collapse. He is an extremely powerful person in this world.” Just at that time, the god-like White Tiger did a self-introduction.

Chu Feng was prepared in his heart when faced with that situation. After all, he already knew from Eggy that the Secret Skill should have been created by a Martial Emperor from the aura. On the other hand, the purple-clothed girl had astonishment all over her face. Clearly, she did not expect that the origin of the Secret Skill was so impressive.

Chapter 159 - Slightly Interesting

MGA: Chapter 159 - Slightly Interesting

“My attacking methods are the hardest and strongest in the world. There is nothing that can block me. Not to mention your Spirit formations, even World Spiritists that led a World Spirit army of several hundred were all killed by me in one strike.” The White Tiger narrated proudly.

“A World Spirit army of several hundred? Eggy, what level would that World Spiritist be?” Chu Feng asked in his heart. He really wanted to know how strong a World Spiritist like that would be.

“Fool. World Spirits create contracts with World Spiritists, so when the Spirit power of World Spiritists reaches a certain strength, as long as the World Spiritists are willing to, World Spirits are able to use their own intelligence to enter the Spiritual World and fight for the World Spiritist.”

“The amount of World Spirits one has is a way to determine the strength of a World Spiritist. A World Spiritist that controls several hundred World Spirits is a person who stepped into the peak of the King realm. A peak-level Martial King.” Eggy explained.

“That strong?” At that instant, Chu Feng was greatly shocked. One strike to kill a peak-level Martial King. That meant two things. Firstly, it meant that the master of the White Tiger Slaughtering Technique was extremely strong, and it could very possibly be the legendary character of the Nine Provinces, Qingxuantian.

Secondly, it also meant that the White Tiger Slaughtering Technique was quite something. After all, World Spiritists were experts in techniques of Spirit Formations, and those were titled as the strongest defense methods in the world. To be able to break it in one strike and to also kill the World Spiritist already said enough about its power.

No wonder Murong Xiaoyao that year was said to have a matchless attacking method in the world. It must have been the work of the White Tiger Slaughtering Technique and Secret Skills really did live up to its name.

“In short, my abilities are invincible in the world. It is exactly how you say it is. I have no problem resting here, but it would be a regret. So, I decided to come out and let people experience my glory once again.”

The White Tiger circled around in the air and it blew its own trumpet as it spoke. However, even if it spoke too directly and exaggerated its confidence too much, Chu Feng and the purple-clothed girl did not doubt its words at all because it was certainly a Secret Skill that was like a legend.

“Although the character of you two children aren’t anything good, the aptitudes you two have are still fine. Fight against each other. I will pass down my ability to the victor. As for what degree you can use my ability to, that will depend on yourselves.”

“But don’t worry. Even if you have horrible talent, I would not blame you. I would only blame myself for not doubting my eyes. Even Murong Xiaoyao that year was so mediocre, but I never said that he wouldn’t do and blamed him for that. After all, he was the person that I chose.” The White Tiger suddenly spoke, and more or less, there was remorse in its tone.

“What? Murong Xiaoyao was mediocre? Murong Xiaoyao that year was mediocre? You never said he wouldn’t do? Are you complaining now?” Chu Feng was displeased in his heart. The so-called Secret Skill was such an arrogant, proud, self-centered, and twisted fellow.

However, that being said, it was qualified to say that or else Chu Feng and the purple-clothed girl would not be so respectful to it and fight over to get its appreciation.

But looking at the current situation, the skill of one’s mouth was clearly useless. The White Tiger had already spoken and it wanted Chu Feng and

the purple-clothed girl to fight. The victor would gain its power.

“What are you looking at? Why aren’t you two starting? If you hesitate a bit more, be careful as I might change my thoughts.” As it swept its glance over the two people, the White Tiger howled in dissatisfaction.

“Die.”

Just as the White Tiger finished speaking, the purple-clothed girl attacked like lightning. The purple-coloured gas flames circulated and her black hair became purple once again. Within her purple pupils was killing intent. She truly wanted Chu Feng dead.

The purple-coloured gas flames pressed their way over. They were like purple-coloured evil, fierce, and wild beasts. Chu Feng did not just take all that. He strode, straightened his back, formed a golden bow in his left hand and a golden arrow in his right.

He pulled the bow until it formed a full moon and the arrows he shot out were like falling meteors. The arrows that filled the air became a golden-coloured storm as they explosively shot towards the purple-coloured gas. However, the unexpected thing was that the smoke-like, misty purple-coloured gas was not weak. Rather, it was like a copper and iron wall.

Despite the might of Chu Feng’s Bow of Hundred Transformations being even stronger, after penetrating through the layers of purple-coloured gas, not only did it gradually slow down, at the end, it was stopped, and it shattered and disappeared.

The most important thing was that the attacking might of the purple-coloured gas was unable to be stopped by the Bow of Hundred Transformations. At that instant, the purple-coloured gas brought its enormous power and pounced towards Chu Feng.

It descended from the heavens and it seemed like a waterfall that had unstoppable might, and it also seemed like a current that had an attack that could break through anything. That level of might. That level of power. Only Chu Feng who was going to experience could understand it.

“Hmph.”

But Chu Feng was not only for looks. He coldly snorted, and without hurry or panic, he abruptly used the Imperial Sky Technique just as the purple-coloured gas was going to slam down on him and easily dodged it.

whoosh whoosh whoosh

However, what Chu Feng did not think of was almost at the exact same time that he dodged it, the purple-coloured gas also split apart and formed into countless big, purple-coloured gas hands. They clawed at Chu Feng and their speed was many times quicker.

boom boom boom The gas hands had extremely strong might. After every boom, a deep pit of death would be left behind on the ground which was made out of special materials.

Dust and rubble flew everywhere. Chu Feng was like an agile monkey as he jumped away from the countless number of big purple-coloured hands. Although the big hands were helpless against his speed, Chu Feng sank into a passive state.

As Chu Feng dodged, he looked towards the purple-clothed girl. He discovered that she was standing where she was and she did not even move half a step. She was using a gaze of contempt to look at himself, as if Chu Feng was fish on a cutting board and was freely being sliced.

“Damn brat. If I don’t show you my might, you will really think that I’m a sick cat.”

[TN: “If a tiger doesn’t show its might, others would think that it was a sick cat.”]

At that instant, Chu Feng suddenly stopped his escaping steps. With a thought, golden-coloured lightning appeared in his eyes. At the same time, the space around him also rippled. Tiny golden-coloured lightning surged out and they became a human-shaped shield. It formed in front of Chu

Feng and his aura instantly entered the 2nd level of the Profound realm from the 1st level.

boom boom boom boom boom

Simultaneously, the big purple-coloured hands surrounded and attacked from all directions. They almost completely sealed Chu Feng's path of escape and they started to endlessly explode on Chu Feng's body. The purple-coloured gas blended with the rubble and even the tomb shook and trembled.

However, under that level of attack, the purple-clothed girl did not rejoice and instead, she was worried. Her pair of eyebrows couldn't help but slightly tighten and her shiny big eyes became more serious.

As for the White Tiger in the air, a smile that was unique to beasts streaked past its lips. It said faintly, "This is slightly interesting."

Chapter 160 - The Outcome of the Battle is Already Determined

MGA: Chapter 160 - The Outcome of the Battle is Already Determined

The purple-coloured gas slowly dissipated and Chu Feng slowly walked out from within.

At that very instant, golden-coloured lightning surged within his eyes. There was a layer of human-shaped protective shield surrounding his body and the strength of his aura was several times stronger than before. The purple-coloured gas was useless against him.

“This special aura... You also have a Divine Body?” Seeing Chu Feng like that, shock filled the eyes of the purple-clothed girl and she felt that it was quite inconceivable.

“Interesting. This is too interesting. I never would have thought that just as I came out, I would meet two people with Divine Bodies. It seems like I won’t be disappointed this time.”

“Fight. Quickly fight. Let me see which one of you will gain my ability.” In contrast to the astonishment of the purple-clothed girl, the White Tiger was madly happy.

“Little girl, since you’re this fierce, you cannot blame me for not holding back on you.” Chu Feng used the Bow of Hundred Transformations once again, and this time, its power was completely different from before.

There was a layer of lightning wrapped around the golden-coloured arrow. The power that it contained was several times stronger than before.

swish

Chu Feng shot an arrow out. A black line even ripped the air and purple-coloured gas that was like a copper and iron wall before was only currently like tofu. With howling noises, ripples spread and the golden-coloured arrow that had unstoppable might already arrived in front of the purple-clothed girl.

“Hmph.”

However, what Chu Feng did not expect was that the purple-clothed girl did not avoid nor dodge the arrow Chu Feng sent over. Her pure white hand shot out like lightning and grabbed the golden-coloured arrow in her hand.

After that, she only lightly clenched and with a poof, the lightning that wrapped around the golden-coloured lightning arrow disappeared within. It was unable to do even a trace of damage.

“Nice method, but I would like to see what you will do to this.”

Chu Feng took a step forward and started to wildly pull his bow. The golden-coloured arrows were still as strong as before, but they turned from one, to several. They were truly densely packed, and they “filled the sky and covered the sun” as they forced their way towards the girl.

“I even thought that it was quite something, but after all that, you only raised your cultivation by one level. Your strongest method is even a mere rank 5 martial skill.”

The mouth of the girl slowly curled up into a mocking sneer. After that, her purple-coloured eyes unceasingly glittered. A formless aura spread out with her as the middle and it engulfed the entire tomb.

After that aura appeared, Chu Feng felt huge pressure. That pressure was even continuing to increase and it even made the bow in Chu Feng’s hand heavier and it lost the sharp might from before.

“This power is so strong. What kind of method did she use?” Chu Feng was endlessly shocked. He astoundingly discovered that in front of that

power, his golden-coloured arrows were frozen in mid-air. They were bound by the power and they were not able to be controlled by himself.

However, that was not the end. As the terrifying aura swept ripple by ripple over, gradually, a big purple-coloured bell appeared outside of the girl.

No, it wasn't a big bell. To be precise, it should be a small bell. A purple-coloured bell. There were special patterns all over it, as though it had life, and it was constantly changing. Only because it looked too big did it seem like a big bell as it protected the girl within it.

[TN: Think of the “big bells” (大钟) as the enormous religious church bells, and the small bells (铃铛) as the ones you hold. Differentiate it in terms of the outer appearance (one seems more rough, one seems more smooth).]

ding

Suddenly, the purple-coloured bell slightly moved and the sound of bells rang out. Instantly, it replaced all sounds and everything became silent. The only thing that could be heard was the special sound from the bell.

At the same time that the bell rang out, the frozen golden-coloured arrows in the air all shattered. Even Chu Feng felt the strong force. A type of pressure that came from every single direction was penetrating his body and pressing down on his dantian.

“Dammit. This power is so strong.” Chu Feng gnashed his teeth, revolved the Profound power in his entire body to hold that pressure back. Although he was able to hold the strong power back, at that moment, huge droplets of sweat already appeared on his forehead and he did not have the previous calmness from before.

“This girl can use the power of her Divine Body! This is the power that is unique to her. The power that the heavens gave her. She is already able to use the special ability for her Divine Body.” At that instant, Eggy was also unable remain calm. Her tone was filled with panic.

“Haha! Interesting. This is too interesting. You’ve grasped the hidden power in your body at this age? Only talent like this is qualified to gain my inheritance.” The White Tiger was even more excited.

“What, you only have that tiny bit of skill? Do you really have a Divine Body? Or did you use some special methods to imitate a Divine Body?” The girl stepped forward. The purple-coloured bell that surrounded her emitted a ring.

Every time that bell rang out, Chu Feng would feel the attack of the strong power. He had to use all his power to defend against it or he would have been killed by that power.

“Imitating a Divine Body huh?” After hearing the words of the girl, the White Tiger also had its doubts. Although Chu Feng’s golden-coloured lightning was very special, it did not necessarily represent the special power that Divine Bodies had.

Because at that moment, Chu Feng’s cultivation was at the 2nd level of the Profound realm yet the girl’s cultivation was at the 1st level of the Profound realm. Chu Feng used a rank 5 martial skill but the girl only relied on her own power to completely suppress Chu Feng.

That was the might that Divine Bodies had. With their own power, they could suppress strong people in their own generation. With the power bestowed by heaven and a peerless body, they were fated to become a huge character named as an overlord of an area.

ding

The bell rang again and again, and the girl got closer and closer. Chu Feng used the Profound power in his entire body to fight against the strange power that was invading his body, but he was slowly not a match for the power. If the girl used any other attack on him, he would undoubtedly be defeated.

“Dammit. This Divine Lightning. Don’t turtle up in my dantian. Come up. Lend your power to me!” Chu Feng yelled in his heart because he did not

want to be defeated. He could not be defeated. He could not lose the Secret Skill, and he could not die there.

However, no matter how much he yelled, the Divine Lightning in his body had no reaction, as if they could not hear his words.

Chu Feng was extremely helpless when he was in that situation. It was the first time that he was so helpless, and he was forced to that state by a girl who was even younger than himself.

To know that the reason why he was able to hold off against the girl was all because he borrowed Eggy's power. If he relied on his own cultivation, he would have been killed by the girl already.

It was the first time that he realised he was still not invincible in the world. Within the people of the same generation, there were people who had even higher talent than him. There were people who were even stronger than him, and in front of such a person, he was so weak that he could not take a single blow.

“You really only have false bravado. Not to mention that you don't have a Divine Body, even if you do, the ability that you have are too weak. You are helpless in front of me.”

The girl kept on sneering and her domineering tone was clearly revealed. She was arrogant to the extreme, but she did indeed have the qualification for that.

At that moment, the White Tiger who circled around in the air raised the corner of its mouth to form a smile of satisfaction. Although it was still silently watching everything, it did not have the excitement before because it felt that the outcome of the battle was already determined.

Chapter 161 - Asura

MGA: Chapter 161 - Asura

Chu Feng was suppressed. He was completely and thoroughly suppressed by the purple-clothed girl. Although he was extremely bitter, he could not do anything about it.

“Chu Feng, give your body to me and let me defeat this conceited girl.” But just at that time, Eggy’s voice rang out again. Her tone seemed to be filled with some sort of determination.

“What?” Before Chu Feng was even able to react to that, he felt an extremely strong power surging from his Spirit world. It was attacking his awareness and it wanted to take over his body.

That power was extremely strong. It could even be said to be terrifying. It was as though it came from the darkness of the abyss and it gave people an icy cold feeling. However, Chu Feng did not panic because he felt a familiar aura from that power. It was Eggy.

After being together for such a long time, Chu Feng completely trusted Eggy. Although she was strange and odd, she would not harm him. So, Chu Feng did not resist against the attack on his awareness and gave the control to his body to Eggy.

hmm At that moment, Chu Feng only felt strong power that he had never felt before and it was surging in his body. Black-coloured gas was emitted from Chu Feng’s body and coiling upwards around Chu Feng.

In a split instant, the black-coloured gas covered the entire tomb. The ground started to violently shake and the spiritual energy, Origin power, and Profound power hidden in the air all cried out, as if they were afraid.

The black-coloured gas rolled around in the air like a black cloud covering the sun. However, how could black clouds give out such feelings of

oppression? It was simply like the release of an evil demon that had been sealed for a long time. It was as if it arrived at a place that it did not belong to. That feeling should not exist in this world.

“Is this the power of that person? Why is so sharply different from before?”

The eyes of the purple-clothed girl flickered and she seemed to be scared. She surprisingly discovered that the nature of Chu Feng’s aura changed. If Chu Feng had a dazzling glow before, at that moment, he was darkness that covered the eyes. The most important thing was when Chu Feng exploded the black-coloured gas, her aura was completely pushed down.

“Why is there such a dark power within this boy’s body?” At that instant, even the expression of the White Tiger changed greatly. The gaze that it looked Chu Feng with did not dare to have a single trace of disdain anymore.

“Do you think you are invincible in this world just by having a Divine Body? Today, I will let you experience the power that does not belong to your world. Today, I will let you know what Asura is.”

The current Chu Feng was already being controlled by Eggy, so the one speaking was not Chu Feng, but Eggy. However, the purple-clothed girl and the White Tiger did not know that. After all, since the body that Eggy borrowed was Chu Feng’s, the voice was also Chu Feng’s.

“Asura? I never heard of that. I only know that Divine Bodies are the strongest type of bodies in this land. Divine Bodies should be invincible.”

The purple-clothed girl was clearly unwilling to accept that. She was even angered by Eggy’s words. The purple-coloured bell that enveloped her kept on emitting the strong rings. Wave after wave of ring swept towards Chu Feng. They were several times stronger than before and it could be seen that she was truly angry.

On the other hand, Eggy only stood where she was and did not care about that at all. The black-coloured gas twisted around her body and nothing

could break through it. Even the strange but strong ring was blocked and it had no way of even harming a single strand of Chu Feng's hair.

“Hmph.” Suddenly, Eggy coldly snorted and the black-coloured gas that was over her head started to wiggle. After that, countless black-coloured sharp claws descended from above.

That was right. They were claws and not hands because they were sharp and frightening. With a glance, it would even make one's hair and bones terrified. Even if it was a hand, it would certainly not be a person's hand but a demon's.

Behind the sharp, black-coloured claws were long arms. They came down from the heavens, and they were like countless demons who clawed towards the purple-clothed girl with their terrifying sharp claws from another world.

“Hollow display of strength. Don't think that this can scare me.”

The eyes of the purple-clothed girl glittered and she shot several palms upwards. When a palm shot out, it would rip through the air. When a palm shot out, the world would tremble a bit. That was no longer a simply rank 5 martial skill, but a rank 6 martial skill.

“Rank 6 martial skill? This girl can use a rank 6 martial skill and she even cultivated it to this degree!”

Chu Feng was quite shocked and even though his body was controlled by Eggy, he could still feel everything that happened in front of his eyes as though he was in control of his body. He could feel the mysteriousness and the tyrannic force of the martial skill the purple-clothed girl was displaying.

It did indeed surpass his Bow of Hundred Transformations and it was, without a doubt, a rank 6 martial skill. The most important thing was that the rank 6 martial skill was being perfectly executed by the girl and she clearly fully understood the meaning within the martial skill.

At that instant, Chu Feng deeply recognized the strength of the purple-clothed girl. He really could not be matched to her. The strength of him and the girl's could be said to be the difference between the heaven and the earth. It was no longer on the same level.

However, no matter how much stronger the purple-clothed girl's martial skill was, it had no way of shaking the black-coloured sharp claws in the air. The claws were like things that did not belong to this world. Nothing could break it, but it could break everything.

boom Just at that time, a black-coloured claw descended down and landed where the purple-clothed girl was located at. Instantly, rubble flew everywhere and a deep palm mark appeared. The purple-clothed girl was unable to dodge it and she was forcibly slammed down.

boom boom boom boom boom Subsequently, even more black-coloured claws slammed down and they endlessly landed on the body of the purple-clothed girl.

At that instant, the vast tomb rocked as if it would collapse in any moment. Even the formation symbols on the ground became dim without light. A deep hole was continuously spreading and it was being destroyed by Eggy's power.

“Enough! Stop!” Just at that time, the White Tiger abruptly and explosively yelled. It had no choice but to speak since the scene in front of it already exceeded his control. If that continued, the tomb would be completely destroyed and the formation that suppressed the entrance to the Emperor Tomb would not exist.

Only after it spoke did Eggy stop. The black clouds over her head started to dissipate and the black-coloured gas that was around Chu Feng's body also started to fade away. Chu Feng regained control of his own body.

Eggy's power was taken away and Chu Feng's aura went from the 2nd level of the Profound realm to the 1st level of the Origin realm. However, when he scanned his surroundings, he shockingly discovered that the indestructible tomb was completely different from before.

All of the fine layouts were no more and the only thing that was complete was the huge formation pattern that was still moving. However, the light of the formation was not as bright as before.

“Cough cough cough...” A set of violent coughs came from the deep hole and the purple-clothed girl slowly climbed out. The purple-coloured bell still enveloped her but it was also a lot dimmer.

Also, fresh-red blood was slowly flowing out from the corner of her mouth. Obviously, she was wounded quite heavily. Of course, if she did not have the protection of the purple-coloured bell, she would have already been patted into a meat paste by Eggy.

Chapter 162 - Inheritance

MGA: Chapter 162 - Inheritance

The purple-clothed girl stared at Chu Feng with an extremely complicated gaze. From that gaze, Chu Feng could see her bitterness. She was extremely bitter since she lost to Chu Feng like that.

However, the purple-clothed girl did not attack Chu Feng anymore, nor did she say any words of complaint. She only calmly said, "I lost."

hmm

Just at that time, the White Tiger who was circling around in the air raised its huge, powerful claw and lightly waved in the air. There was a layer of fluctuation in the air and a black hole appeared.

It was extremely similar to the entrance to the tomb. However, the entrance to the tomb was flat on the ground, whereas the current black hole was upright in midair.

"Go, and don't come back here." The White Tiger said to the purple-clothed girl.

After that, it meaningfully looked at Chu Feng and its gaze was filled with satisfaction. Although the power that Eggy displayed earlier was extremely dark and evil, and it could be said to make people very uneasy, that strong power was also what the White Tiger hoped its master would have.

"We will meet again. Next time, I will defeat you. Even if you have the help of the Secret Skill, I will not lose again." The purple-clothed girl swept a glance at Chu Feng and a hint of resolution flashed past her eyes. After that, her beautiful body leaped, entered the black hole, and she completely disappeared.

At that instant, Chu Feng couldn't help but deeply exhale. The purple-clothed girl was too strong. If it wasn't for Eggy, he would have certainly died. He never would have thought that there was such a monster in the Azure Province. So strong that she could fight against the peak of the Azure Province.

After the girl left, the White Tiger closed that black hole and it opened another one. It said to Chu Feng, "Both of you are hard to get geniuses. Besides, she is a girl so leave a path of life for her."

After hearing the White Tiger's words, Chu Feng bitterly smiled in his heart. Naturally, he could hear that the White Tiger was afraid that Chu Feng would kill the purple-clothed girl out of the hatred in his heart, because from what the White Tiger could see, Chu Feng's strength was indeed stronger than the girl's. However, in reality, it was not.

"I promise if we meet again, even if she has ill-intents towards me, I will know when to stop and I won't take her life."

Chu Feng solemnly vowed. He knew that the White Tiger was going to pass down its ability to him so he had to treat it with good words.

"No need. If, in the future, she still has today's matter in her heart and attacks you based on that, you don't need to leave any lingering troubles. After all, you are the person who will get my inheritance."

The White Tiger shook its head, seemingly representing that Chu Feng misunderstood its meaning. After that, it fiercely roared and its fog-like body separated within the world-shaking roar and it started to rush towards Chu Feng's brain.

"Ahh~~~"

At that instant, Chu Feng felt piercing pain from his brain because enormous amounts of information was surging into his mind. There was so much information that none of the martial skills that he had read before was comparable to it.

That most amazing thing was, when the information entered his brain, it was absorbed by his mind and it was digested, enabling him to use that skill. At the same time all that happened, the voice of the White Tiger was ringing in Chu Feng's mind.

“Boy, remember the words that I've said today. I am called the White Tiger Slaughtering Technique. I am the strongest attack within Secret Skills and ordinary martial skills cannot be compared to me.”

“Today, I pass my ability down to you. However, that does not mean that my power will be freely controlled by you in the future.”

“Although your power will affect my power, if I do not give enough of my approval to you, you will have no way of using my ability.”

“So, you need to remember clearly that you must not use my ability for evil. You can kill those who offend you, but you cannot kill the innocent. You can remove the roots, but you cannot slaughter the innocent.”

The White Tiger's voice lingered around Chu Feng's ears, and other than giving its warning to Chu Feng, it also told the characteristics of the Secret Skill to Chu Feng.

Of course, the power of the Secret Skill was quite something, however, Chu Feng could not use it whenever he wished. As for what degree he could use it to, not only did it rely on Chu Feng's own cultivation, it also relied on the level of approval by the Secret Skill itself.

Which also meant, even though the Secret Skill was in Chu Feng's body, and as long as Chu Feng did not die, the Secret Skill could forever be used by Chu Feng, the Secret Skill still had life. Although it could not speak anymore, its intelligence was still there and it could still control the amount of power it entrusted to Chu Feng.

The white-coloured fog that surrounded Chu Feng gradually became less and less. The White Tiger's words also dimmed down. However, when the fog dissipated and when the words were gone, the Secret Skill, the White

Tiger Slaughtering Technique, already thoroughly melded with Chu Feng and they became one.

“The White Tiger Slaughtering Technique. Let me, Chu Feng, experience your power.”

Chu Feng was extremely excited. He raised his hand, extended his finger, and a strand of white-coloured mist flowed out from his fingertip. The white-coloured mist seemed extremely fragile, but in reality, it contained extremely great power.

With a bang, it was like an arrow leaving a bow and it explosively shot out from Chu Feng’s fingertip. Its speed was extremely quick and it almost surpassed Chu Feng’s line of sight. Its might was like lightning, its speed was as fast as a shooting star, and with unstoppable power, it shot straight into the tomb’s wall.

The tomb was created by special materials, and despite being battered up from everything that happened before, it did not collapse. The walls could be said to be complete, but Chu Feng’s attack from his finger completely penetrated through the wall. The power was shocking.

“That’s so strong! Eggy, did you see that? I got the Secret Skill, the White Tiger Slaughtering Technique! With this, in unexpected circumstances, even those at the 7th level of the Origin realm would be killed by me.”

Chu Feng was madly happy. The power of the White Tiger Slaughtering Technique was truly too strong. Its might was almost unstoppable, and unless the opponent’s speed was greater than his, almost no one would be able to block the attack of the White Tiger Slaughtering Technique.

“Eggy? Eggy!”

However, just at that time, Chu Feng’s expression changed greatly. No matter how much he called out in the connection, he did not receive Eggy’s reply. That made Chu Feng a bit nervous.

He quickly sat cross-legged and sent his awareness into the Spiritual World. When he entered the World Spirit Space, his slightly nervous face lost all colour.

He frightenedly discovered that Eggy's current complexion was deathly-white. Even her body seemed illusory and misty. It was like she became a consciousness as she laid in the middle of the World Spirit Space and her aura was extremely weak.

“Eggy, what happened to you?!”

Chu Feng completely panicked. He fell in front of Eggy and wanted to embrace her, but he discovered that his arms passed straight through Eggy's body, as if she was only an illusion.

Seemingly feeling Chu Feng's actions, Eggy who had both her eyes shut gradually opened them. Her slender and long eyebrows lightly trembled, her eyes squinted to form two sweet and beautiful crescent moons, the corner of her mouth rose to a charming curve, and she said with an extremely faint voice,

“Chu Feng, you idiot. I seems that I have to leave for a while, and it seems that I won't be able to cultivate with you...”

Chapter 163 - Returning to the Azure Dragon School

MGA: Chapter 163 - Returning to the Azure Dragon School

“Eggy, what happened to you? What do you mean? Where are you going?” Chu Feng was extremely uneasy and he already lost his mind. Subconsciously, he knew that something was greatly wrong.

“Bastard. You still dare call me Eggy? I told you to call me as Milady Queen.” Eggy beautifully smile and it moved one’s heartstrings. However, when Chu Feng saw that, at that moment, his heart felt sour and the emotions he was feeling were ineffable.

“Milady Queen, what happened to you? Tell me okay? Why did I do wrong? Are you going to leave me?” Chu Feng’s heart was extremely tight and his eyes were even a bit moist.

Despite not knowing Eggy for too long, Eggy had grew along with Chu Feng. Both of them shared one body, and Eggy even accompanied Chu Feng as he experienced everything in his memories. That feeling was indescribable with words.

“Don’t worry, I’m just tired. I’ll be fine after I sleep for a while. You got the Secret Skill right?” Eggy asked with concern.

“Mm.” Chu Feng firmly nodded.

“It’s great if you got it so that forcefully taking over your body was not in vain.” Eggy’s smile got more and more sweet, but her body got more and more transparent. It could be seen that she was already prepared to face that situation.

“Did my body rebound and cause damage to you? Or did you exhaust your cultivation for me? What happened?” Chu Feng finally heard the inklings

and he was endlessly regretting in his heart.

“No need to blame yourself. No matter what the reason was, it was voluntary. At the same time that you cultivate diligently, you need to protect yourself. Although I cannot watch as you and Gong Luyun fight, I know that you can win.”

“Remember. I am here with you and you are not fighting alone.” After speaking those words, Eggy’s body became weaker and weaker. At the end, she even became lights with diverse colour.

Those lights had all sorts of colours and they were extremely beautiful. They encircled Chu Feng as they revolved around him, as if not willing to part with him, but they had to do the final farewell.

“Eggy, what can I do to save you? What can I do to save you?!”

Chu Feng kept on yelling but there was no response. Only when the light that surrounded him disappeared did he powerlessly sit on the ground limply as his gaze became lifeless.

His heart ached as Eggy left him like that. He was unable to feel Eggy’s aura anymore, and pain that was unspeakable started to spread out from his heart. It was as though his soul was split in half as it went away with her.

“Eggy, I will save you.” After a while, Chu Feng slowly came to his senses. The helplessness on his face faded away and replacing it was determination.

Although the current him could not feel Eggy’s aura, the Spirit Connection Contract that he made with Eggy was still there. It meant that she was not dead yet, so there was certainly a way to reawaken her.

Even though he did not know what method that was, it did not mean that other World Spiritists did not know. So, Chu Feng needed to return to the Azure Dragon School and ask for Zhuge Liuyun’s assistance. All in all, he had to save Eggy without caring about the price.

After deciding that, Chu Feng did not hesitate and he first looked around in the tomb. He wanted to find some treasures that were left behind by Murong Xiaoyao, but he discovered that other than the deciphered symbols and formation patterns left behind by the purple-clothed girl, there was truly nothing there.

As he could do nothing about it, Chu Feng could only look at the World Spirit Grey-cloak that he forcefully took from the purple-clothed girl. He found out that it was not simple at all. It was certainly a valuable thing, and perhaps in the future, he could sell it for a good price so that he could buy some Origin beads for him to cultivate.

He entered the black hole, and after the guidance of the attractive force in the darkness, Chu Feng arrived at a certain location in the White Tiger Mountain Range. He focused and looked, and he could still see the White Tiger Villa which was still in battle. However, at that moment, there were no yelling and killing sounds from before and it seemed like the battle was stabilized.

Chu Feng did not pay attention to that. He found the quick horse from before and started to return to the Azure Dragon School. The White Tiger Mountain Range was sealed and those who with weak cultivation had almost no way of leaving, but after some investigation, Chu Feng still found an exit. After some wandering around, he finally returned to the Azure Dragon School.

However, at the entrance to the Azure Dragon School, he discovered that they were a group of people surrounding there. As he looked more carefully, it turned out that several inner court disciples were beating two people up.

The people who were doing the beating were part of the well-known organization in the inner court of the Azure Dragon School and they were members of the Sword Alliance. The people who were being beaten on the other hand, were two familiar faces. They were the Chu family brothers, Chu Cheng and Chu Zhen.

“I tell all of you to get the hell out of the Azure Dragon School, but none of you listened. You don’t want to leave? That’s fine, don’t leave. I’ll beat you up until you leave.”

As the Sword Alliance members started beating, they cursed as well. Chu Cheng and Chu Zhen said nothing as they hugged their heads with both of their hands. No matter how much more they were hit or humiliated, they did not beg at all.

“Ahh, the Sword Alliance is too unreasonable. For the entire day, they bullied the Chu family members but the elders didn’t care. How will the Chu family continue to survive in the Azure Dragon School?”

“Who can this be blamed on? If it had to be blamed on someone, it could only be blamed on that Chu Feng from the Chu family. Who told him to offend the #1 disciple of our Azure Dragon School, senior Gong Luyun, right?”

“That’s right. Who doesn’t know senior Gong? He’s the future head of the Azure Dragon School. If you offend senior Gong, you offend the Azure Dragon School. This Chu Feng could cover the sky with all his nerves.” The observing crowd pointed and blamed, and the Sword Alliance members got more violent as they hit.

“God damn. Kneel on the ground and beg or else I’ll destroy your cultivation.” Suddenly, a single Sword Alliance member pulled out a black iron sword from his back and pointed it at Chu Cheng.

“Ha! If you have the guts, go ahead. Wait until Chu Feng returns. He will not forgive any of you.” Chu Cheng fiercely howled. Although there was fear on his face, he was not willing to give in.

“That’s right. We’ve remembered everyone who bullied my Chu family people in these days. When Chu Feng comes back, none of you should even think of escaping.” Chu Zhen also started to shout, as if telling everyone the grievances that they received in these days.

“Chu Feng? You really have high hopes for him. He already ran away with his tail between his legs because he offended senior Gong. You’re waiting

for him to save you two? Dreams of idiots.” The Sword Alliance members all sneered.

“Ha! Just you wait. Sooner or later, there will be a day of crying for all of you.” Chu Cheng opened his mouth and spat a piece of phlegm onto the clothes of that Sword Alliance member.

“You’ve really gotten tired of living! I’ll cripple you right now. Let’s see what this Chu Feng will do about this.” The Sword Alliance member was enraged. He raised his sword and stabbed straight towards Chu Cheng’s dantian.

“Ahh~~~”

After that, when a painful cry rang out, all of the observers were greatly stunned.

At that very moment, Chu Cheng was not the one who cried out and on the floor. It was the Sword Alliance member. On his body, there was a big foot there and that big foot was twisting back and forth on his back. One could hear the sounds of bone snapping and it was currently making even more cracking sounds.

When people saw the owner of the big foot, everyone’s expression changed and someone even yelled out uncontrollably, “Chu Feng!”

Chapter 164 - A Heart Full of Rage

MGA: Chapter 164 - A Heart Full of Rage

“Chu Feng? It’s him? He dared to return?”

In the past few days, Chu Feng’s infamous name already spread out the Azure Dragon School. Even nearby schools heard of his name.

After all, Gong Luyun’s strength could be said to be top-level. Even many core disciples in first-rate schools did not dare to offend him. So, when people knew that someone challenged Gong Luyun, there was indeed a huge reaction.

Exactly because of that reason, many nosey people wanted to know what Chu Feng looked like. So, some other nosey people drew Chu Feng’s appearance. They even set a price and sold them. Currently, in the Azure Dragon School, almost everyone knew who Chu Feng was and almost everyone knew what he looked like.

But at that instant, everyone was shocked because Chu Feng dared to reappear in the Azure Dragon School. However, the following actions that Chu Feng did completely stupefied them.

Chu Feng grabbed the air and the black iron sword flew straight into his hand. After that, he ferociously stabbed. Fresh blood splattered everywhere as he stabbed into the Sword Alliance member’s dantian from his back.

“Ahh~~~”

That member first painfully cried, then like a leather ball that had no air, he laid on the ground and did not move anymore. At that instant, there were only three words in his heart. He was finished.

When the spiritual energy in his dantian started to quickly leak out, no matter how hard he tried to condense it yet was unable to control it, he knew that he was crippled by losing his cultivation. All the cultivation that he painstakingly stored up from the many years all became non-existent.

“You... You...”

When they saw that scene, the ones who were the most shocked were none other than the Sword Alliance members. Their face were ashen and their gazes towards Chu Feng was filled with terror.

“Didn’t all of you wanted to know how I would take care of you? Right now, I’ll let you know how I, Chu Feng, will take care of you.”

Chu Feng’s expression turned icy cold and the black iron sword in his hand violently trembled as he continuously stabbed at the several members. The cold glare swept past and spiritual energy leaked. The results of many years of meticulous cultivating were all lost today.

“Heavens. Chu Feng crippled so many Sword Alliance members’ cultivation. His nerves are too great!”

The surrounding crowd endlessly cried in surprise as they saw that scene. They felt that Chu Feng was too daring because the rules of the school clearly forbid the murdering of people from the same school and also the crippling of cultivation. Chu Feng was going to receive severe punishment because of his actions.

At that instant, even Chu Cheng and Chu Zhen panicked. Although they knew that with Chu Feng’s temper, he would indeed take revenge on the people that bullied and humiliated them, but they never would have thought that he would go that far and directly cripple their cultivation.

“Chu Cheng, Chu Zhen. Right now, are the Chu family members still in the Azure Dragon School?” Chu Feng ignored the gazes of the crowd and he only looked at the Cheng Zhen brothers who were climbing up from the ground.

“To avoid unnecessary humiliation, Chu Xue and the others already returned to the Chu family. Originally, Chu Wei was going to leave with Chu Yue, however, Chu Yue was not willing to go no matter what. She said that she was going to stay there and wait for you to return to speak fairness for us.”

“So right now, in the Azure Dragon School, other than us two brothers, Chu Yue and Chu Wei are also here.”

“However, Chu Wei was heavily wounded in the morning. His hand and his foot was broken. We asked for help from the elders, but they did not care and they denied medical treatment.”

“Since we could do nothing about it, we could only go down the mountain to buy some medicine. However, we never expected that they would block us at the entrance.” Chu Cheng explained everything that happened in detail.

“What about Elder Su Rou and Elder Ouyang? Why didn’t you ask them for help?” Chu Feng felt a bit shocked. Within the inner court, it would still make sense if the others elders didn’t care about his Chu family. However, Su Rou should not have sat, stared, and did nothing.

“I’ve tried, but coincidentally, they had matters to attend to and they are not in the Azure Dragon School.” Chu Cheng helplessly shook his head.

“Why would that happen?” Chu Feng slightly frowned and he felt that the issue was not as simple as it seemed. With how Su Rou did things, even if she had things to do and she had to leave the Azure Dragon School, she would still order her subordinates to look after his Chu family. Something was clearly wrong with the current situation.

“Bring me to Chu Wei!” Chu Feng spoke after a moment of deep thinking.

Chu Feng and the two brothers speedily went and very quickly, they arrived at Chu Wei’s residence. The formerly perfect palace was already in pieces. Even the main door was smashed, and after entering, it was in an even worse situation.

Chairs and tables were destroyed and there was almost nothing that was undamaged. It simply looked like a broken temple, but it was clearly wrecked by people.

Chu Feng's fists couldn't help but slightly tighten. The fury in his heart started to stir up. He never would have thought that the Sword Alliance people would act so unduly. He also never would have thought that even after doing all that, the elders did not care, and they even though they saw it, they acted as if they didn't.

“All of our residences are like this. However, ours can be said to be quite nice when compared to your former palace. The palace that you lived in before was already burnt down and destroyed by someone.” Chu Cheng said on the side.

“In these past few days, only the Sword Alliance members attacked all of you?” Chu Feng asked as he walked up the stairs. He needed to remember everyone who attacked his Chu family.

“Mm. Although everyone gave us a smug look, the people who actually attacked were only Sword Alliance members. The founder of the Sword Alliance, Wu Jiu, is an expert ranked as ninth on the Azure Dragon Leaderboard.”

“He has some dealings with Gong Luyun. Although on the surface, it seems like Wu Jiu arranged the Sword Alliance attack on us; in actuality, it was still Gong Luyun who played tricks on us.” Chu Cheng said.

“How do you know all this?” Chu Feng had his doubts. With Chu Cheng's status, it was quite difficult to know all that information.

“Su Mei told us.” Just at that time, Chu Yue's voice came from above.

He raised his head to look, and Chu Yue was standing there. She was still quite beautiful and sweet, but her face was a lot more skinny and there were some bruises on her forehead.

“Chu Yue, they even beat you up?” Chu Feng asked.

Chu Yue did not say anything. She only pulled Chu Feng up. That place was also in a mess. Even the windows were shattered and it did not even look like a place that people lived in.

In the corner of the room, there was an assembled, broken bed there. Chu Wei was laying on it and bandages covered his body. His eyes were closed and as he was fainted, he kept on groaning “ouch”.

Chu Feng was depressed in his heart and he didn't say anything. He looked at Chu Yue who was in front of him, and also Chu Cheng and Chu Zhen. Chu Yue wasn't even that bad. On the other hand, Chu Cheng and Chu Zhen had no uninjured areas throughout their entire body. Other than the areas that were wounded just now, one could even see the traces of the former injuries.

Chu Feng could totally imagine what kind of life they experienced in the past few days, and the reason why they remained there and endured the pain was all for Chu Feng.

It was them who guarded the dignity of the Chu family for Chu Feng. At least, it let people know that as they faced such bullying and humiliation, the Chu family would not lower their heads. Even if the Chu family had no strength to resist, they still had some unyielding spirit.

“Chu Yue, bring Chu Wei back to the Chu family. Also, hold this. Let the Chu family move into the Golden-purple City. With Chen Hui's protection, I can be more at ease.” Chu Feng gave his Golden-purple Commanding Badge to Chu Yue.

“Chu Feng, what about you? You're not leaving?” Chu Yue tightly stared at Chu Feng as if she was interrogating him.

Chu Feng did not avoid Chu Yue's gaze and he only faintly smiled before saying, “I will let everyone in the Azure Dragon School know that my Chu family are not so good pushovers.”

Chapter 165 - Inner Court

MGA: Chapter 165 - Inner Court

Massacre

Chu Feng personally sent Chu Yue and the others off. Only when Chu Yue and the others' carriage disappeared from his sight did he turn around to re-enter the Azure Dragon School. Just as he passed the entrance of the Azure Dragon School, a group of elders surrounded him.

They were the people from the Punishment Department. The weakest had the cultivation of the 1st level of the Origin realm and the one who led had the cultivation of the 2nd level of the Origin realm. When he saw Chu Feng, without any warning, he shouted, "Take him down!"

At first, the elders from the Punishment Department did not even put Chu Feng in their eyes. Only two elders walked over. They did not even move their arms nor raise their hands. They only engulfed Chu Feng with their Origin power and they wanted to use the pressure of the Origin realm to forcefully press Chu Feng down.

Of course, when they pressed their Origin power towards Chu Feng, it was completely useless. Nothing happened to Chu Feng and he was not affected in the slightest.

hu

On the other hand and just at that moment, change happened to Chu Feng's body. A layer of Origin power surged out like a hurricane. Instantly, it submerged the elders from the Punishment Department.

"Ahh!"

The strong power was unstoppable. Before the elders from the Punishment Department even reacted to what happened, they were pushed into the air

by Chu Feng's strong aura. As they landed, their complexion was pale-white and they were heavily injured.

The observing people were completely terrifying when they saw that scene. The elders in the Punishment Department were all at the Origin realm. Chu Feng used his own power to pressure so many elders, so did that mean he also stepped into the Origin realm?

“Go back and tell Liu Chengen this. If he wants to take care of me, tell him to personally come.” Chu Feng paid no attention to the complicated gazes of the crowd. He only indifferently shot a glance at the elders from the Punishment Department before heading towards the direction of the Sword Alliance headquarters.

When he arrived there, Chu Feng directly attacked without any warning. Any Sword Alliance members that appeared within his sight had their dantian stabbed through and their cultivation destroyed.

From what Chu Feng could do right now, he could easily kill those at the 4th level of the Origin realm. If he used the golden-coloured lightning, killing those at the 5th level of the Origin realm was like squashing an ant. Even people at the 6th level of the Origin realm might not be able to beat Chu Feng, not to mention the Spirit realm inner court disciples.

Chu Feng did not cripple them by destroying their hands or feet, but he crippled them by destroying their cultivation and he did all of that with one strike. Although he only pierced their dantians, when several hundred inner court disciples were laying on the ground, that wretched scene was not something that could be taken in by any normal people.

“Chu Feng has returned and he is currently openly slaughtering an inner court alliance! Blood formed rivers in the inner court and even elders cannot control him. This person is too unrestrained and he is really making an enemy out of the Azure Dragon School!”

The news of Chu Feng's actions quickly spread throughout the inner court. They even entered the core zone, and instantly, people from all sorts of places came to the inner court and they wanted to observe that scene.

Naturally, the inner court Punishment Department would not ignore Chu Feng's actions. Liu Chengen personally went out and he led several hundred elders from the Punishment Department and surrounded Chu Feng. They even yelled out mottos for killing Chu Feng. After all, he already had some history with Chu Feng so he could use that chance to kill Chu Feng off. He was planning to avenge his grandson, Liu Mang.

The surrounding crowd thought that Chu Feng was undoubtedly dead. After all, within the inner court, Liu Chengen's name was very well-known. However, when Liu Chengen's troop arrived at the Sword Alliance headquarters, two more troops arrived at the same time as well.

It was the Elder Building that Su Rou was in charge of, and also the Martial Skill Building that Elder Ouyang was in charge of. Elder Ouyang led dozens of people, whereas Su Rou led a thousand or so people. In terms of might, it completely overpowered Liu Chengen.

“Su Rou, what is this? This child broke the school rules and recklessly destroyed the cultivation of the disciples from the same school. My Punishment Department is apprehending him for that crime. As an elder in the Azure Dragon School, you are actually protecting him? Are you even qualified to be an elder of the Azure Dragon School?” Liu Chengen loudly questioned, as if he wanted all the surrounding disciples to know that Su Rou was in the wrong.

“Chu Feng is a core disciple, so even if he did anything wrong, it would not be your turn to punish him because you are not qualified to do so.” Su Rou unhurriedly nor quickly said. She only nonchalantly shot Liu Chengen a glance and she did not even put him in her eyes.

“Elder Liu, I know that you have some personal grudges with Chu Feng, but I hope that you handle things accordingly and not bring your personal emotions into this issue.”

“Although the things that Chu Feng did today were slightly excessive, they were not without reason. When the Sword Alliance was beating the Chu alliance up, where was your Punishment Department?” Elder Ouyang also

spoke. Although his smile was very gentle, his tone was filled with ridicule.

“You...” Liu Chengen had no words to refute it. He could not deal with neither Su Rou nor Elder Ouyang. So, he was unable to forcefully attack Chu Feng.

However, he was not worried. After all, he was not the only person who wanted to deal with Chu Feng. When the people from the core zone arrive, even if he didn't attack himself, Chu Feng would not have an easy time.

“Chu Feng, you've really gotten things too big this time. How can you destroy the cultivation of so many disciples from the same school? This issue has already shook the entire Azure Dragon School. Even if my sister wants to protect you, she would be helpless.”

Su Mei also arrived. She was standing next to Chu Feng as she looked at the Sword Alliance members who were currently being treated by the elders. Within her beautiful eyes was worry. Of course, she wasn't worried about the safety of the Sword Alliance members, but she was worried about Chu Feng's safety.

“Now you've thought of me? When the Sword Alliance was bullying my Chu family and I wasn't here, where were you and your sister?”

Chu Feng slightly grumbled as he shot Su Mei a glance. He was not worried or fearful because he could already use the Spirit Formation, so as long as Zhuge Liuyun knew about it, he would certainly take him in as his disciple.

Within the Azure Dragon School, with that person's protection, who dared to even touch him? Not to mention destroying the inner court disciples' cultivation, even if he killed them, he would only receive light punishment and no one would dare to take his life.

“Chu Feng, if you thought like that, then you've really blamed me and my sister wrongly.” After hearing Chu Feng's words, Su Mei had grievances all over her face. She pouted her mouth and said, “Although it was Wu Jiu

who bullied your Chu family, in reality, it was under the incitement of Gong Luyun.”

“On the day that the Sword Alliance started to act, my sister was going to come out. However, at that time, Gong Luyun found my sister.”

“He wanted to have a bet with my sister. He said, as long as she could defeat him, he would leave your life in the arranged battle in one year. However, if my sister lost, he didn’t make things too difficult for her. He only requested that me and my sister to not interfere with the issue between the Sword Alliance and the Chu Alliance.”

“If my sister didn’t become an elder, she would have been the #1 disciple in the Azure Dragon School. In addition, my Vermilion Bird City was already on bad terms with his Black Tortoise City, so naturally, my sister was not afraid of Gong Luyun. She agreed to the fight and she wanted to give him a lesson.”

“However, it was unexpected that...my sister lost, and she lost very thoroughly.”

“Although she was unwilling to, she had to keep her word. So, my sister had no choice but to not care about those things and she had no way of meddling with the issue between the Sword Alliance and the Chu Alliance.” Su Mei’s face was full of grievance as she spoke the truth in detail.

Chapter 166 - Who is Wu Jiu?

MGA: Chapter 166 - Who is Wu Jiu?

“Gong Luyun defeated your sister?!”

Chu Feng was a bit surprised. He had seen Su Rou’s methods before, and although she was only at the 1st level of the Profound realm, she was certainly top-class. After all, she was almost titled as the #1 disciple.

Currently, Gong Luyun was also at the 1st level of the Profound realm. If he was able to defeat Su Rou, that meant that in terms of methods, Gong Luyun was stronger than Su Rou.

“Not only did he defeat my sister. He even defeated Elder Ouyang.” Su Mei cast her gaze towards the not-so-distant Elder Ouyang.

“Even Elder Ouyang was defeated?” Chu Feng’s tightened eyebrows were even more tightened.

Many people did not know Elder Ouyang’s abilities because he concealed them very deeply. However, from Su Mei, he knew that Elder Ouyang already entered the Profound realm a long time ago. Currently, he was rushing towards the 2nd level of the Profound realm. He was truly at the peak of the 1st level of the Profound realm.

Su Rou and Elder Ouyang had quite a close relationship, so she had sparred with Elder Ouyang before. Although they ended up in a tie, in reality, Elder Ouyang restrained himself for Su Rou.

If Gong Luyun was able to continuously defeat both Su Rou and Elder Ouyang, that made Chu Feng suddenly realise that Gong Luyun might not seem as simple as he looked.

“Chu Feng, since the elders from the core zone have not arrived yet, quickly run. Go to my Vermilion Bird City and without a doubt, you will

be safe.” Su Mei leaned on Chu Feng’s body and quietly said that next to his ear.

“Is it your wish, or you sister’s?” Chu Feng smiled and asked.

“It is my sister’s, and it is also mine. Both of us hope that nothing bad will happen to you.” Su Mei’s gaze was full of pleading. She was really afraid that Chu Feng would be too stubborn and remained there to die.

“You two really treat me well.”

Chu Feng chuckled, extended his hand and lovingly rubbed Su Mei’s soft and bright hair before walking out of the group of people.

At that instant, the depression in Chu Feng’s heart already disappeared like the clouds because he knew that Su Rou and Su Mei did not abandon his family, but they had their difficulties. At the end, it was still all for him.

“Chu Feng, where are you going?” Seeing that, Su Mei tugged Chu Feng because she found out that the direction he was going towards was off.

“Since this Wu Jiu treated my Chu Family like so, I can’t let him go and not do anything right?” Chu Feng faintly smiled.

“What? Are you crazy? You want to go to the core zone and challenge Wu Jiu?” Su Mei was terrified by Chu Feng’s words but she could not hold him back. With a blink, Chu Feng already jumped out of the crowd and crazily ran towards the core zone.

“Chu Feng wants to run, catch him!”

“Su Rou, you have intentions of protecting this child. I will report today’s matters to the head of the school.”

When he saw that, Liu Chengen panicked. If Chu Feng remained in the Azure Dragon School, it would be fine and it would be hard for him to escape death. However, if Chu Feng escaped, even if he wanted to kill Chu Feng, it would be too difficult.

At first, when Su Rou and Elder Ouyang saw that, they hiddenly rejoiced. Not only did they not follow, they even took the chance to bother. They ordered their subordinates to disturb Liu Chengen's subordinates to cover Chu Feng as he escaped.

However, when they discovered what direction Chu Feng was escaping towards, their faces which were full of happiness turned into a forehead with black lines. How was Chu Feng escaping? He was simply throwing himself into a net and going ahead to kill himself.

“This guy. Why doesn't he let people be free of worries?”

Su Ruo's face reddened from anger as she stood where she was and stamped her foot. After thinking for a bit, her alluring figure went forward and she chased after Chu Feng. Elder Ouyang was no exception as he closely followed as well. He wanted to see what Chu Feng was going to do.

Chu Feng was extremely fast, and very quickly, he rushed into the core zone from the inner court. After entering the core zone, he did not stop and he directly arrived in a plaza.

The plaza was circular and its construction was quite unique. In the very middle, there was a huge fighting stage. That fighting stage was red-coloured as if it was dyed by blood and it was extremely eye-grabbing.

There was even a big red-coloured bell in the center of the fighting stage. On the big bell, there was a huge sign hung there. On the sign, there were several big words, “Life and Death Stage for Grudges”.

Like an agile monkey, Chu Feng leaped up and arrived in front of the big bell. He struck it a few times and the sound of the bell echoed in the air. It almost resonated throughout the core zone, and very quickly, it attracted the observation of the surrounding core disciple because they could hear that it was the bell for the Life and Death Stage for Grudges.

The Life and Death Stage, like its name, if there were any grudges, life and death would be decided there. Although there were the school rules for the Azure Dragon School, as long as there were two disciples that had grudges

that could not be resolved and had to resolve them with their lives, they could indeed come to that place. However, before that, they needed to sign the Life and Death Certificate.

Those who dared to strike the big bell on the Life and Death Stage meant that they were going to carry a life and death duel. That scene contained liveliness that people wanted to see the most. At that very moment, almost everyone from the core zone arrived. There were even quite a few elders.

“Look, isn’t that Chu Feng? Didn’t he start a massacre in the inner court? How does he dare to come here?”

“This boy is too audacious. First, he offended senior Gong. Then, he madly wounded inner court disciples. And now, he is on the Life and Death Stage. What is he going to do now?”

Chu Feng’s infamous name already spread throughout the Azure Dragon School and even his drawings were posted everywhere. Anyone could recognize Chu Feng and they were bewildered by his actions. At that instant, everyone had the same thought in their hearts. That boy was looking to die.

When people formed mountains and oceans around the Life and Death Stage, Chu Feng stopped banging the big bell. He straightened his back and loudly yelled at the crowd who surrounded the stage, “Who is Wu Jiu? Come up and die!!”

Chapter 167 - The Arrival of Wu Jiu

MGA: Chapter 167 - The Arrival of Wu Jiu

“What? He wants to challenge Wu Jiu on the Life and Death Stage?”

“In order to fight on the Life and Death Stage, he has to sign the Life and Death Certificate. Chu Feng really is looking to die.”

“He doesn’t want to live anymore right? Who is Wu Jiu? He’s the founder of the Sword Alliance and the eldest son of the sword family that had been around for generations! He is 9th on the Azure Dragon Leaderboard and he has the cultivation of the 5th level of the Origin realm! Chu Feng dares to challenge him?”

When Chu Feng’s words came out, they were like thunder in a clear day and everyone was shocked. So shocked that the floors were filled with jaws and some people even thought that Chu Feng was joking. However, when Chu Feng yelled “Wu Jiu, come up and die” for a few more times, people knew that Chu Feng was serious.

“1st level of the Origin realm? This boy entered the 1st level of the Origin realm already?”

Finally, some experts in the Origin realm who were at the scene felt Chu Feng’s cultivation. Although the cultivation of the 1st level of the Origin realm was not very strong, when that cultivation was placed onto Chu Feng’s body, people had no choice but to look at Chu Feng in another perspective and reevaluate that young man.

Not to mention what it meant to enter the 1st level of the Origin realm at that age, the most important thing was when Chu Feng just entered the core zone, he only had the cultivation of the 7th level of the Spirit realm.

Before two months of time even passed, he passed two levels of cultivation and jumped over a huge gap to be at the 1st level of the Origin realm. That speed of improvement did not make any sense.

“This Chu Feng is not simple and it turns out that he is quite a genius. If he continued to develop like that, he would certainly become an outstanding person. However, regrettably, he was too arrogant and he set a life or death arranged battle. In one year, no matter how much stronger he gets, he cannot defeat senior Gong.” Some people saw Chu Feng’s potential and felt pity for him.

“Hmph. Where’s the need for a whole year? Today, this child will lose. Wu Jiu and senior Gong have quite a good relationship and Wu Jiu already disliked Chu Feng. And right now, Chu Feng dares to go onto the Life and Death Stage to challenge Wu Jiu. How can Wu Jiu let him go?” However, some people also thought that Chu Feng could not escape today’s calamity.

“Who challenges me?” Just at that time, another explosive shout sounded out and a body swept past the ground and at the end, stably landed on the fighting stage.

It was a person with a thin body, average height, unsightly appearance, shrimp-like nose, toad-like eyes, a whole row of coloured teeth, and when he spoke, his stench would spread for thirty meters. If he “ha’ed” at anyone’s face, that person would kneel on the ground and keep on throwing up.

However, although his appearance was horrible, he was quite famous in the core zone. He was the founder of the Sword Alliance, 9th ranked in the Azure Dragon Leaderboard, Wu Jiu.

“You are Wu Jiu?” Chu Feng’s eyes lit up. For the first time in his life, he discovered that there was such an unusual looking person in the world.

His nostril widened and his big mouth was drawn back. He hit his shriveled stomach and said smugly, “I am Wu Jiu. You are challenging me?”

“I’m not challenging you. I’m here to kill you” Chu Feng coldly smiled and said.

“Fine. I’ll grant your wish. Elder, bring the Life and Death Certificate over. Today, I will finish this brat off here.” Wu Jiu yelled his throat out and howled down.

If he spoke to an inner court elder like that, it was excusable. However, he was quite daring if he spoke to a core elder like that. Many core disciples inhaled a breath of cool air as they thought that even though Chu Feng was mad, Wu Jiu was even madder.

However, the thing that made people speechless was soon after Wu Jiu spoke, there was unexpectedly a core elder that walked out from the ground and he slowly went onto the fighting stage. He held an ink brush and ink in his left hand, and the Life and Death Certificate in his right as he arrived in front of Wu Jiu.

“Damn. What is Wu Jiu status? How can he call core elders just like that?” Some people were quite astonished. That elder’s cultivation was not low and he was at the 7th level of the Origin realm, two levels higher than Wu Jiu. However, he listened to Wu Jiu’s words just like that and it made people too shocked.

“You probably don’t know about this right? A few days ago, Wu Jiu paid his respects to Elder Zhongli and became his disciple. He is already officially Elder Zhongli’s direct disciple.”

“Elder Zhongli? The eccentric Zhongli Yihu?”

“That’s right, him.”

“Heavens. Wu Jiu became his disciple?”

Everyone was shocked once again. Zhongli Yihu was quite famous in the Azure Dragon School. In terms of personal strength, he would be ranked as third in the Azure Dragon School. Even if any of the Six Protectors fought him alone, they could not defeat him.

However, Zhongli Yihu was just like Zhuge Liuyun. He was also a guest elder so he was only in the Azure Dragon School as a title. He did not care about anything else, not to mention passing his skill down to any disciples. Currently, Wu Jiu being able to become his disciple attracted people's endless admiration.

“The Life and Death Stage for Grudges can indeed determine one's lives, however, there must be grudges. What grudges do the two of you have?” That elder spoke to question.

“He bullied my family. Is that a grudge?” Chu Feng replied.

“This brat destroyed the cultivation of several hundred of my subordinates. Is that not a grudge?” Wu Jiu coldly snorted.

“Sign your names and leave a blood mark.” The elder said.

When everything was in place, that elder left the fighting stage. Only Wu Jiu and Chu Feng remained on the stage that seemed to be dyed by blood.

“Brat, I wanted to kill you for such a long time, but I never would have thought that you would deliver yourself right up to my doorstep. You even so openly challenged me. Today, if I don't grant your wish of dying, I would really feel sorry for your idiotic heart.” Wu Jiu clenched with one hand and his Origin power surged. A fine longsword was condensed out.

That sword was extremely beautiful. It was simply as beautiful as it could get. However, it was not a real sword and it was only created by Wu Jiu's condensed Origin power. It was a rank 5 martial skill that was not inferior to the Bow of Hundred Transformations.

“Go ahead. Let's see how you will grant my wish.” Chu Feng had an indifferent expression and he did not even put Wu Jiu in his eyes.

“I only need one blow against people like you.” Wu Jiu coldly yelled and waved the longsword in his hand. He stabbed the air towards the direction of Chu feng.

boom

After he stabbed, rumbling came from all directions. Peerless tyrannical sword energy was condensing in the air. As it howled, it flew towards Chu Feng.

Chapter 168 - The Fatal Strike

MGA: Chapter 168 - The Fatal Strike

swoosh

The sword energy broke through the air and the surrounding Origin power was displaced. That was not a martial skill, but it was better than a martial skill. It was a strike that Wu Jiu formed with his will, but that might was no weaker than normal martial skills.

“Strong. Wu Jiu is indeed worthy of being the founder of the Sword Alliance. His attainment in sword techniques are really too powerful.”

Wu Jiu’s attack raised all sorts of cries of surprise in the crowd. Even many core elders couldn’t help but nod as they gave high opinions.

But compared to Wu Jiu’s quite impressive sword technique, even more people stared at Chu Feng without blinking. They wanted to see how Chu Feng was going to die.

whoosh

But obviously, Chu Feng was going to disappoint them. Just as the sword energy was nearing Chu Feng, with the wave of Chu Feng’s big sleeve, a layer of Origin power surged out, and layer by layer, it dissolved the sword energy. At the end, it completely dissipated.

“Damn. That isn’t true is it? Chu feng dissolved Wu Jiu’s attack?”

Perhaps those at the Spirit realm could not understand that scene, however, those at the Origin realm saw everything clearly. Evidently, Chu Feng used his power at 1st level of the Origin realm to easily dissolve Wu Jiu’s sword energy which was at the 5th level of the Origin realm.

“This child is quite impressive. He used his cultivation of the 1st level of the Origin realm to destroy an attack at the 5th level of the Origin realm. That really does not comply with common sense.” An elder couldn’t help but yell in surprise as Chu Feng’s methods were quite terrifying.

“No need to be shocked by such a small thing. Things like defeating the strong as the weak had been done before. According to legends, during the young age of our Azure Dragon School’s founder, he defeated those in the Profound realm when he was only in the Origin realm. Now that’s the real ‘defeating the strong as the weak’.” Another core elder disdainfully said.

“Nonsense. Of course our founder would be strong. After all, he was the #1 expert in the Nine Provinces. However, since Chu Feng can do all this to this degree, does that mean he is also a genius?”

“This... You are quite correct. With his talent, he can be said to be genius. However, I see that Wu Jiu has not used his full strength yet and any conclusions right now are too early.” An extra hint of seriousness were in the elders’ gazes as they looked at Chu Feng again.

“Your strike was quite weak. Do you have any other techniques?” Chu Feng chuckled and said after dissolving Wu Jiu’s attack.

“Hmph. Since it has come to this, I’ll let you experience how terrifying I am when I get serious.”

Wu Jiu coldly snorted and he lifted the longsword in his hand, then suddenly sliced it upwards. A huge half-moon appeared and flew towards Chu Feng.

“Rank 5 martial skill, Half-Moon Chop!”

“No, it is not a simple Half-Moon Chop. It is a rank 5 martial skill that is displayed with the prerequisite of another rank 5 martial skill. It is a double-layered martial skill.”

When the half-moon appeared, some people were greatly shocked and with a glance, they recognized it as an extremely strong martial skill in the

Azure Dragon School. That martial skill had to be used by a sword, and if it was successful, the sword energy would be like a half-moon. Dazzling, beautiful, and oppressing.

Not only did Wu Jiu master the Half-Moon Chop, he even used it with the longsword that he condensed out from a rank 5 martial skill. That Half-Moon Chop had extremely frightening power and not an ordinary person could block that attack.

At that instant, everyone cast their gazes towards Chu Feng once again. The Half-Moon Chop was quite exceptional no matter if it was about the speed or the power. It would explode with a thought from the one who used it and there was no way of dodging it.

Chu Feng only brought a light smile on his face while being gazed by countless people. Without any hurry, and only until the Half-Moon Chop neared him, he slowly raised his right arm and directly punched out.

boom

Origin power rose everywhere when that punch was thrown out, strong might caused ripples on the stage like a spiral as it forcibly canceled the Half-Moon Chop.

hmm Just as the punch dissipated the Half-Moon Chop, Chu Feng clenched one of his hands and a golden-coloured longsword that was dazzling in all directions condensed within his palm.

“Your attack is too weak, so I will let you experience mine.”

While holding the longsword in his hand, lightning rose from his feet and almost in an instant, he arrived in front of Wu Jiu. A golden light swept past and it stabbed towards Wu Jiu’s heart.

“This guy.”

At that moment, Wu Jiu lost all colour on his face from astonishment because currently, at such a distance, he finally felt Chu Feng’s strength.

The feeling of oppression did not belong to someone at the 1st level of the Origin realm. It was not even any weaker than him.

However, after all, Wu Jiu was the genius within a sword family. Putting aside the fact that he founded the Sword Alliance, just by being able to be accepted by Zhongli Yihu as a disciple already stated his outstandingness.

The longsword in his hand trembled and it undulated like a water snake. It pushed Chu Feng's golden-coloured longsword aside, then after flipping over his hand, he swept it towards Chu Feng's throat.

“Heh, now it's a bit more interesting.”

Chu Feng chuckled and his battle desires were stirred up. Not only did he not retreat, using his Spirit power detection, his Imperial Sky Technique methods, and the golden-coloured longsword clenched in his hand, he fought with Wu Jiu.

whoosh whoosh whoosh

The afterimages of the swords flew everywhere and radiance shot in all directions. Every time they clashed, there would be an energy ripple that swept and devastated everything on the fighting stage. However, the two people continued were as if nothing happened to them. They displayed sword techniques that dazzled one's eyes. Attacking occasionally, defending occasionally, and the people who watched it had dried mouths and tongues from all the talking and their moods were boiling.

“Such brilliant sword techniques. No need to talk about Wu Jiu, but I never would have thought that even Chu Feng had such high skill in terms of sword techniques.”

“That Chu Feng is really quite impressive. He can use the cultivation of the 1st level of the Origin realm to fight Wu Jiu, who is at the 5th level of the Origin realm to this degree.” People stared as they were dumbfounded and many disciples admired Chu Feng's display.

How was he the trash that people said before? He was simply an unprecedented genius. He used the cultivation of the 1st level of the Origin realm to battle someone with the cultivation of the 5th level of the Origin realm. He skipped four levels of cultivation. People had to admire that talent.

“This guy is really able to force Wu Jiu to this point. Why did he suddenly become even stronger than before when I see him again? He is even so much stronger! How did he cultivate to have such quick improvements?”

But compared to other people, Su Mei’s face was extremely complicated. She suddenly discovered that the distance between her and Chu Feng was huge. Without her knowing, she was already left behind and she could not even touch Chu Feng anymore.

“Hmph. All of you overestimate Chu Feng too much. Do you not see that Wu Jiu is fooling around with that Chu Feng? Don’t you see that he hasn’t used his full strength yet? When Wu Jiu gets serious, Chu Feng will undoubtedly die.”

However, some people also thought that the reason why the two of them could fight to that point was because Wu Jiu did not use everything he had.

Most of those people were the ones who hated Chu Feng and wanted him to die. The more miserable his death was, the better. It was because in their hearts, they were not willing to admit that Chu Feng was a genius.

“That’s enough. I’ve played enough with you and right now, I will let you experience my special skill, the Fatal Strike.”

Suddenly, Wu Jiu loudly yelled, and just as the might of the sword rose, he completely disappeared. However, in the instant that he disappeared, strong sword energy condensed around Chu Feng and the entire fighting stage darkened.

Chapter 169 - Madman

MGA: Chapter 169 - Madman

“Look! It’s Wu Jiu’s famous skill, the Fatal Strike!”

“Heavens, this will really be the fatal strike! It’s finished. Everything is finished. With the Fatal Strike, Chu Feng will certainly die.”

Looking at the dusky fighting stage that had killing intent lingering around it, everyone unceasingly cried in surprise and no one could remain calm because some people already recognized that it was Wu Jiu’s strongest killing method.

That martial skill was not a martial skill from the Azure Dragon School, nor was it a martial skill from Wu Jiu’s family. It was a martial skill that only Wu Jiu had. It was an extremely powerful martial skill.

There were many rumours about that skill. Some people said that Wu Jiu found it in some historical remains. There were also people who said that Wu Jiu received the inheritance of a certain expert. Some people even suspected the reason why Zhongli Yihu took Wu Jiu as his disciple was because he wanted to get Wu Jiu’s Fatal Strike.

The Fatal Strike had extremely terrifying might. Although it was also a rank 5 martial skill, in reality, its might could even be compared to rank 6 martial skills. When used, it would only display a single level of might. During the dusking sky and the darkening ground, a cold glare would sweep past. That would be the time of death.

There was also another type of rumour. When exchanging blows with Wu Jiu, never let him use that skill because if he did, his opponent would undoubtedly fall under his sword. Even if their strength was above Wu Jiu, they would not be able to defend against it.

At that moment, since Wu Jiu used that skill, almost everyone on scene felt that Chu Feng was dead. Even Su Mei and Su Rou tightly frowned and tightly clenched their hands. They deeply broke out in a cold sweat for Chu Feng.

puchi

Finally, within the chaotic darkness, a cold shine streaked across with the curve of a half-moon. Fresh blood also sprayed out, and at that instant, the darkened stage returned to its former appearance.

“Heavens, this...”

However, when people saw the scene on the stage, the expression of every single one of them changed greatly. They were dumbstruck and so shocked that they couldn't even shut their mouths close. Some people's tongue even started to tremble.

Because at that very moment, Chu Feng still stood on the stage. Not to say any bloody wounds, there was not even a single trace of injury on his body. There was not even any dust on his face. That was calmness. That was tranquility. That was repose. That was unhurriedness. That was called, truly being at ease.

Looking back at Wu Jiu, his knees were on the ground as he knelt there. Two blood streams were quickly flowing from his knees as they intertwined, becoming a beautiful blood painting.

“This...”

At that instant, no one could remain calm because what they imagined was Chu Feng's being in all sorts of miserable scenes. However, they never would have expected that the ending was the scene in front of them. Wu Jiu, who was at the 5th level of the Origin realm; Wu Jiu, who was ranked 9th in the Azure Dragon Leaderboard; Wu Jiu, who used the Fatal Strike, was defeated by Chu Feng's sword and he was utterly defeated.

“You lost.” Just at that time, the golden-coloured longsword in Chu Feng’s hand landed on Wu Jiu’s shoulder and next to his neck.

Seeing that, everyone’s expression changed greatly once again. They could see the surging killing intent within Chu Feng’s gaze. As they saw the cold smile that hung on the corner of Chu Feng’s mouth, he was absolutely not joking. Chu Feng was really going to kill.

However, it could not be forgotten that Wu Jiu’s family was a family of swords that had been around for generations. Wu Jiu’s bro was Gong Luyun, and Wu Jiu’s master was Zhongli Yihu. Chu Feng could not anger any one of those three. If Chu Feng dared to kill Wu Jiu, he was certainly looking to die.

After that, Chu Feng moved. His sword moved. Everyone knew that Wu Jiu was dead. No matter how Chu Feng was going to end, at that very instant, Wu Jiu was fated to be killed by Chu Feng.

“Stop!”

Just at that time, a fierce yell suddenly sounded out. It exploded out like thunder and shook everyone to the point that their ears were ringing. Some weaker people even forcefully lost consciousness.

As they looked over, they couldn’t help but stare blankly. An old man was standing outside of the Life and Death Stage, and with fixed eyes, he stared at Chu Feng.

That old man wore a black-coloured robe and he had a black-coloured longsword behind his back. His eyes were very strange and they were as sharp as an eagle’s. At that instant, they were even staring coldly at Chu Feng.

“Zhongli Yihu!” Those who had sharp eyes recognized who that person was. It was the well-known guest elder of the Azure Dragon School, Zhongli Yihu.

“Zhongli Yihu is here! Wu Jiu is saved.”

Wu Jiu's friends breathed a sigh of relief because they felt that Chu Feng would not possibly kill Wu Jiu in front of that person. To know that Zhongli Yihu was a Profound realm expert. In the entire Azure Dragon School, he was ranked as one of the top characters.

Besides, Zhongli Yihu's character was quite eccentric and he was always quite proud. With his temper, if Chu Feng dared to kill Wu Jiu, he would certainly attack and kill Chu Feng.

"Yes?" Chu Feng stopped his twitching golden-coloured longsword and he indifferently shot a glance at Zhongli Yihu.

"Friend, Wu Jiu is my disciple. Can you give me some face and spare his life?" Zhongli Yihu calmly spoke, but there was not a single strand of intention to plead in his tone. Rather, it was as though he was ordering.

"Hmph." Chu Feng only coldly snorted at Zhongli Yihu's words. After that, he suddenly waved his arm and a golden shine swept past. The head of Wu Jiu fell on the ground.

"This..." That scene terrified everyone. Not only did Chu Feng ignore Zhongli Yihu's request, he killed Wu Jiu in front of Zhongli Yihu's face.

He even chopped off Wu Jiu's head. That action was quite insane. So insane that people had difficulty accept that. However, after Chu Feng spoke the following words, only then did people know what a true madman was.

"You tell me to spare him so I spare him? Who do you think you are!" Chu Feng grabbed Wu Jiu's head and disdainfully said that to Zhongli Yihu.

Chapter 170 - I'll Play With You

MGA: Chapter 170 - I'll Play With You

“You tell me to spare him so I spare him? Who do you think you are!”

Chu Feng's words were quite loud and clear. Not to mention the Life and Death Stage, even those outside of the Life and Death Stage could hear it clearly because he used Origin power when he spoke. That was right. He wanted to let everyone know that he, Chu Feng, did not give any face to that old guy.

“Damn. This Chu Feng is looking to die, he is looking to die!”

Chu Feng stupefied everyone. Even the observers that had no relationship with him broke into a cold sweat by him. At that instant, everyone subconsciously switched their cast towards Zhongli Yihu. If one did not look, they would not know. But if they did look, they would jump up into the air from being frightened.

Zhongli Yihu's face was ashen. His eyes were widened so greatly that they were bigger than a cow's eyes and they were even going to pop out. His cheek was going to burst and those who were near him could even hear the sound of his teeth gnashing.

Everyone knew that the important character was enraged by Chu Feng, and he was even quite enraged. Currently, he would certainly have the heart to kill Chu Feng. It was to the point that he would rip his corpse into ten thousand pieces.

bang

Suddenly, Zhongli Yihu leaped into the air, and like a huge mountain, he landed on the fighting stage. The strong force shook the entire stage and even Chu Feng swayed as he was on the stage and he almost fell.

“Someone! Come! I will sign the Life and Death Certificate with this boy.” Zhongli Yihu pointed at Chu Feng and howled like a lion king. He was so loud that he could cause someone to go deaf.

“Indeed, Zhongli Yihu will attack. If he wants to kill Chu Feng, who can possibly block him?”

Although they expected that, when Zhongli Yihu really did started to make his move and prepared to attack, they still felt quite shocked.

whoosh

Just at that time, another figure leaped onto the fighting stage. It was a beautiful female. She was the #1 beauty as seen by the Azure Dragon School, Su Rou.

“Elder Zhongli, as an elder, there is no need to lower yourself to the young generation.” Su Rou spoke.

“Leave! When I speak, who are you to interrupt!”

Zhongli Yihu waved his hand and a strong wind came along with it. The strong force was like a storm that wreaked havoc on the fighting stage. Almost instantly, it engulfed Su Rou and the strong power was going to tear Su Rou’s white skirt into pieces.

“This old thing.”

Seeing that, Chu Feng tightly clenched both of his fists and he was going to rush into that storm because in his heart, Su Rou was already his and he would not let her clothes be shredded in front of the crowd.

whoosh

But before Chu Feng even got the chance to go, an old man leaped into that storm. In the split moment that he entered it, the storm dissipated and Su Rou landed on the stage intactly once again.

“Elder Li.” Chu Feng couldn’t help but be surprised because the person who helped Su rou was Elder Li who also saved him from Gong Luyun’s hands.

Elder Li was an aged old guy and there was barely any hair left on his head. He had a camel back and he looked like a diseased sapling that could be blown away by a gust of wind.

However, Elder Li’s cultivation was unfathomably deep. Chu Feng’s Spirit power had no way of probing the depth of his strength, but from him easily dissolving Zhongli Yihu’s methods, he could feel that Elder Li’s cultivation was no weaker than Zhongli Yihu.

After seeing Elder Li, Su Rou also calmed down and obediently stood next to Chu Feng. Although she did not understand Elder Li that much, she had heard from Su Mei that he had unpredictable strength and that he also had good impressions towards Chu Feng.

Especially when Elder Li just came out, she could feel that he was indeed very strong. He should not be any weaker than Zhongli Yihu. If Elder Li protected Chu Feng no matter what the cost was, today, there would really be no one who could touch Chu Feng.

“Cough cough cough...”

After saving Su Rou, Elder Li first had a burst of coughing and it truly tore one’s heart and split one’s lung. He almost coughed out his liver, and after coughing for a good while, he slowly raised his head and advised Zhongli Yihu, “Elder Zhongli, as the older generation, there is no need to interfere with the interactions between the younger generation right?”

“Elder Li, you saw it as well. Not only did this Chu Feng kill my disciple, Wu Jiu, he even cut off his head. As his master, I wish to take revenge. What is wrong with that?”

“Today, I will finish everything with Chu Feng on this Life and Death Stage. If you say that I cannot do that, then I won’t say anything. At most, I’ll just resign from the position of being a guest elder in this Azure

Dragon School and not be part of your Azure Dragon School. However, I must kill this Chu Feng.” Zhongli Yihu fiercely said.

When his words came out, even Elder Li slightly frowned and the observers couldn't help but inhale a breath of cool air because everyone could tell that Zhongli Yihu had to kill Chu Feng. There was no one who could save Chu Feng anymore.

“Elder Li, speak bluntly. Can Chu Feng and I decide life and death on this Life and Death Stage?” Zhongli Yihu demanded again.

“This...”

Elder Li was in a very difficult position. According to the rules, there were no status restrictions for the Life and Death Stage for Grudges. As long as there were grudges, and as long as both sides agreed, they could sign the Life and Death Certificate and determine life and death.

Without any choice, Elder Li looked at Su Rou and secretly made a signal to her, and Su Rou comprehensively moved next to Chu Feng's ear and said, “Chu Feng, Zhongli Yihu wants to challenge you, so do not accept it or else no one can save you.”

“Don't worry, I'm not stupid!” Chu Feng smiled. Naturally, he would not send himself to die because of some words.

“Chu Feng, even if you don't agree to this battle, I will kill you. No one can save you.” Seeming to be aware the intentions of Chu Feng and the others, Zhongli Yihu pointed at Chu Feng and bellowed.

At the same time, he cast his own pressure out. It was like an invisible hurricane and it spread everywhere. The strong pressure filled the entire Life and Death Stage. The 4th level of the Profound realm. Zhongli Yihu was a powerful person at the 4th level of the Profound realm.

Luckily, Elder Li stood in front of Su Rou and Chu Feng. No matter how much more stronger the Profound power hurricane was, it could not move

Chu Feng or Su Rou. For the first time, Chu Feng and Su Rou deeply felt the strong power that Elder Li had in his fragile body

However, Elder Li only protected Chu Feng and he did not attack. Both Chu Feng and Su Rou could understand why.

After all, Zhongli Yihu was a guest elder for the Azure Dragon School. The so-called guest elder was an important character that the Azure Dragon School invited to stay. Those people could not be offended. Not even Elder Li.

Although Elder Li's cultivation was unfathomably deep, everyone could tell that his position was extremely petty. He was on a completely different level when compared with Zhongli Yihu.

"Elder Li, move, or else don't blame me if I kill you as well." Zhongli Yihu was really furious. He stepped forward and his Profound power hurricane became even stronger.

Although Elder Li did not move, he tightly frowned. It could be seen that he was really in a difficult situation. When he saw Elder Li in such a difficult situation, Chu Feng was a bit moved. He was considering if he should continue to hide behind the old man's back.

When facing that situation, the people who wanted Chu Feng to die rejoiced from his misfortune. They already experienced Zhongli Yihu's bloodlust and they felt that no one in the Azure Dragon School could save Chu Feng, and that he was certainly dead.

"Quite some tone you have there. Old man Zhongli, since you're so arrogant, why not let me play with you?"

But just as everyone felt that Chu Feng was going to die, another voice exploded in the air. At the same time, pressure that was even stronger than Zhongli Yihu's instantly enveloped that area. It completely suppressed Zhongli Yihu's pressure.

Chapter 171 - The Domineering Master

MGA: Chapter 171 - The Domineering Master

Just as that voice sounded out and the pressure enveloped everything, a figure stood in front of Chu Feng like a ghost and put Chu Feng and Su Rou behind him.

That person had a white-cloak over his shoulders and it also covered his face. It was none other than the World Spiritist that the Azure Dragon School invited with an extremely high price, and also titled as the #2 expert in the Azure Dragon School, Zhuge Liuyun.

“This.. It’s Elder Zhuge! What is happening? Why is Elder Zhuge defending Chu Feng? Is there some relationship between the two?”

If it was said that Elder Li’s appearance was still somewhat expected, Zhuge Liuyun’s was definitely unexpected. His appearance could be said to shock everyone.

To know that within the Azure Dragon School, the person who everyone feared the most was not the head of the Azure Dragon School, nor was it the Six Protectors, nor was it Zhongli Yihu. At that very moment, it was the elder who stood in front of Chu Feng, Zhuge Liuyun.

But compared to the bewilderment of others, Su Rou rejoiced. She had personally seen Zhuge Liuyun accept Chu Feng as his disciple, so she deeply knew that for the sake of Chu Feng, that old man killed Leng Wuzui who followed him for many years. At that instant, since he appeared, no one could touch Chu Feng anymore.

As her emotions were stirring up, Su Rou secretly cast her gaze towards Chu Feng. She found out that Chu Feng was calm and indifferent.

Although there was also happiness hung on his face, there was not too many expressions of being surprised, as if everything was within expectations.

As she saw that, Su Rou pursed her lips and hidden said in her heart, “This guy. No wonder he dared to do such audacious things. He already knew that Zhuge Liuyun would help him!”

“Zhuge Liuyun, I just want to solve some personal grudges. Why do you need to make things more difficult for me?” Zhongli Yihu tightly frowned and he couldn’t help but lower the tone in his voice. It could be seen that he was afraid of Zhuge Liuyun as well.

“Personal grudges? What personal grudges?” Zhuge Liuyun indifferently asked.

“This child killed my disciple. As his master, I avenge my disciple. Is that a grudge?” Zhongli Yihu replied with a question.

“Mm. That is indeed a grudge; but since it is like this, that means I need to interfere with this matter even more.” Zhuge Liuyun smiled.

“What do you mean?”

When those words came out, not only was Zhongli Yihu a bit stupefied, almost everyone on scene had their brains filled with fog. They couldn’t help but deepen their guesses towards Chu Feng and Zhuge Liuyun’s relationship.

“You want to kill Chu Feng to avenge your disciple. As his master, that is completely reasonable.”

“However, Chu Feng is my own disciple. As his master, I protect my disciple. That is reasonable as well right?” Zhuge Liuyun spread open his hands and he said that very casually.

His seemingly casual words was like a lightning bolt in a clear sky and a clap of thunder in a calm lake. Instantly, the crowd went into an uproar.

“What? Chu Feng is Zhuge Liuyun’s disciple. When did that happen?”

“That isn’t true is it? Did I hear wrong? Leng Wuzui followed Zhuge Liuyun for such a long time yet he didn’t even formally accept him as his disciple. When did this Chu Feng become his disciple? Which part does he like about Chu Feng?”

“Is it Chu Feng’s martial cultivating talent? That means Chu Feng also has Spirit power, and Zhuge Liuyun wants to foster him into a World Spiritist?”

The crowd completely exploded and they were making all sorts of guesses towards that matter. It happened to abruptly and the people on scene were not prepared at all. It truly struck against their small hearts and they could not follow what happened at that moment.

“Zhuge Liuyun, what kind of joke is this? You’re saying that this boy is your disciple?” Zhongli Yihu also had shock written all over his face and he even disbelieved it.

If it was said that he was strange, then Zhuge Liuyun was even stranger than him. If he had harsh requirements for accept disciples, then Zhuge Liuyun had even harsher requirements. He even thought that Zhuge Liuyun would not accept a single disciple for his entire life! Why did he suddenly accept a disciple, and it was even Chu Feng?

“What? Was I unclear on that matter?” Zhuge Liuyun smiled, then said, “That’s fine. I’ll say it again.”

“Everyone here, listen up. Chu Feng is my only disciple. If anyone dares to even touch his fingers, that person is making me, Zhuge Liuyun, an enemy. No matter who it is, I will kill with no mistake!”

Zhuce Liuyun’s voice was very thick and it had an extremely powerful penetrating power. After piecing through the ocean of people, it echoed like a bell within the Life and Death Stage. Everyone who heard it were stunned.

At that very instant, many people were speechless. However, they got an answer in their hearts. They finally knew why Chu Feng dared to challenge Gong Luyun, why he dared to destroy the inner court disciples' cultivation, and why he dared to kill Wu Jiu. It was because he had a quite impressive master, Zhuge Liuyun.

“Zhongli Yihu, are you still going to attack my disciple?” Zhuge Liuyun said nonchalantly.

“Hmph.” Zhongli Yihu's complexion turned purple and his facial features all twisted. They got as ugly as they possibly could, and with a cold snort, he was preparing to walk down the Life and Death Stage because he was not going to attack Zhuge Liuyun for Wu Jiu.

“Halt!” But before letting Zhongli Yihu walk away, a Spirit Formation sealed the entire Life and Death Stage and forcibly locked Zhongli Yihu inside it.

“Zhuge Liuyun, what do you want?” In response, Zhongli Yu slightly panicked. He never would have thought that even after giving that up, the old guy was still unwilling to let him go.

“I'm still asking you a question. Did you not hear it?” Zhuge Liuyun was also displeased and his tone clearly turned cold.

“What do you want me to do?”

Zhongli Yihu was truly terrified. Within the Azure Dragon School, it could be said that he wasn't afraid of the heavens nor the earth, but he was only afraid of a single person, and that was Zhuge Liuyun. No matter it was methods or cultivation, he was inferior to him.

“If you don't understand, I can remind you. Give up any thinking of harming Chu Feng. If Chu Feng meets with any troubles, the first person I will look for will be you. At that time, there will be no one who can protect you.” Zhuge Liuyun said that extremely loudly and he did not care about how Zhongli Yihu felt.

Everyone couldn't help but inhale a breath of cool air when they saw that scene. Within the Azure Dragon School, it was likely that only Zhuge Liuyun dared to speak to Zhongli Yihu like that.

“Okay, I promise that I will not touch Chu Feng in the future.” The unexpected thing was that when facing Zhuge Liuyun, Zhongli Yihu did not refute and he gave in when he was confronted by the difficult situation in front of the crowd.

How would people know that deep within Zhongli Yihu's heart, he was completely horrified by Zhuge Liuyun? Only those who saw Zhuge Liuyun's ruthless methods could feel that. What was face in front of that horror? It was not even worth a penny.

“Ho... That's more like it.” Zhuge Liuyun smiled while being proud of himself, and following his laughter, the Spirit Formation that enveloped the Life and Death Stage also disappeared.

Zhongli Yihu had no more face and he didn't remain there anymore. He leaped forward with flying speed and left the Life and Death Stage, then disappeared from everyone's line of sight.

After that, Zhuge Liuyun swept his gaze over the crowd surrounding the stage. At the end, his eyes were locked on the director of the inner court Punishment Department, Liu Chengen.

At that instant, Liu Chengen's face greatly changed and his body couldn't help but quiver. His heart also pounded with bangs and large amounts of cold sweat also started to flow down from his forehead. He never would have thought that Chu Feng would have Zhuge Liuyun behind his back. He was an existence that the entire Azure Dragon School feared.

He was truly terrified, so much that his body was trembling. However, after Zhuge Liuyun spoke, only then did he know that a calamity was facing his way.

“So it's you who wants to punish my disciple?”

Chapter 172 - Clear Rewarding and Clear Punishing

MGA: Chapter 172 - Clear Rewarding and Clear Punishing

“I...I...”

As he faced Zhuge Liuyun’s interrogation, Liu Chengen’s jaws trembled and his tongue was in a knot. He could not even say a complete sentence.

whoosh Suddenly, Zhuge Liuyun who was on the Life and Death Stage waved his hand. With a bang, Liu Chengen who was several hundred meters away got thrown back.

When he landed on the ground, blood came out from nose and mouth. His face swelled up and there was even a blood-red palm mark that was deeply imprinted there.

“Elder Zhuge have mercy! Elder Zhuge have mercy! I had eyes but did not recognize Mount Tai and I didn’t know that Chu Feng was your disciple. If I did know, even if I had the nerves, I wouldn’t dare!”

After being slapped through the air, Liu Chengen quickly kneeled on the floor and did not care what the gazes of the crowd was. He endlessly kowtowed with his hands clasped towards Zhuge Liuyun who was on the stage and loudly begged for his life.

As they looked at that scene, no one felt that Liu Chengen lost any face. Rather, they felt that it was completely reasonable. When facing Zhuge Liuyun, who did not dare to follow what he had to say? Even Zhongli Yihu did not dare to refute, not to mention a mere inner court elder.

“Is there anyone else who has any complaints towards Chu Feng?” Zhuge Liuyun swept his icy gaze towards his surroundings. His cold glare shot everywhere and his domineering air was revealed.

At that instant, who would dare to speak? No matter if they had their complaints towards Chu Feng or were displeased towards him, everyone shut their mouth and subconsciously walked one step back. It was as if it represented that they did not dare to have any complaints towards Chu Feng, nor did they dare to have any harmful thoughts towards Zhuge Liuyun's disciple.

As he looked at that, Zhuge Liuyun nodded his head in satisfaction, then walked next to Su Rou and said, "Su Rou, you have done a good deed for my disciple earlier by protecting him. I reward you with this."

Radiance flickered on Zhuge Liuyun's waist and a dark green medicine appeared in his palm. That medicine was too beautiful. It was sparkling, translucent, and light revolved around it. It was as shiny as a treasure, and the most important thing was that the energy that it contained was extremely huge. Even the surrounding air slowly wiggled like it was trembling, because what the medicine contained was Profound power.

"Profound medicine!"

Everyone was greatly shocked. Even the core elders revealed expressions of admiration because it was a Profound medicine. It was even a high-quality Profound medicine and its price was extremely high. It could be said to be both expensive and rare. It was treasure that could not be easily found, and one had to find it with luck. It had endless great effects for people in the Profound realm.

"Thank you Elder Zhuge."

Even Su Rou's eyes lit up when when saw the Profound medicine. On her absolutely beautiful face, she brimmed with the shine of happiness. She carefully held the Profound medicine on her hands.

Profound medicine was simply too expensive, especially high-quality ones. Even with Su Rou's status, she could not use them as she wished. In reality, even many people in the Profound realm could not even afford a single low-quality Profound medicine. From that, one could tell how high the Profound medicine prices were.

“Elder Li, thank you as well.” Zhuge Liuyun took out another high-quality Profound medicine and gave it to Elder Li.

Elder Li lightly smiled and the wrinkles on his face were all pressed into a smile. As people looked at him, he looked just like a steamed bun, but he was a happy steamed bun.

Zhuce Liuyun’s actions caused many disciples and elders break from greed. High-quality Profound medicine were priceless treasure to them. However, Zhuce Liuyun gave them away so generously.

However, the one who coveted them the most was Chu Feng. They were Profound medicine. Profound medicine! They were even high-quality Profound medicine, and the Profound power that a single one of them contained was not even able to be compared by Origin beads. If he swallowed one, who knew what level of cultivation he would reach?

Seemingly being able to feel the probing of Chu Feng’s Spirit power, Zhuce Liuyun fiercely shot Chu Feng a glance. After all, the actions he was doing were for helping Chu Feng. He wanted everyone to know that he would not forgive those who wanted to take care of Chu Feng. However, he would certainly reward those who helped Chu Feng.

On the side, he was telling the core disciples and the core elders of the Azure Dragon School, that between Chu Feng and Gong Luyun, they could not choose Chu Feng but they better not lean too much towards Gong Luyun because Chu Feng had his master supporting him behind his back.

“Stinking boy, return with me.” Zhuce Liuyun grabbed Chu Feng’s shoulder, and after the rippling of the surrounding air, the two of them disappeared like demons. Indeed, normal people could not perform methods that World Spiritists could.

After Zhuce Liuyun left, the quiet crowd exploded with a boom like a pot exploding, and all sorts of discussions were initiated like boiling water.

“This is quite serious! Not only is Chu Feng a genius, he even has Zhuce Liuyun as his master. In the future, who would dare to touch him?”

That was certainly heavenly big news. Chu Feng was a genius, as he was able to kill Wu Jiu who was at the 5th level of the Origin realm with his cultivation of the 1st level of the Origin realm. After killing Wujiu, he invisibly replaced Wu Jiu's position on the Azure Dragon Leaderboard and became the 9th on the Azure Dragon Leaderboard.

However, Chu Feng was only fifteen years old, and on the Azure Dragon Leaderboard, he was undoubtedly the youngest one there. If everyone on the Azure Dragon Leaderboard were geniuses, Chu Feng would be the youngest one with the most potential. After all, even Gong Luyun could not defeat the strong as the weak and be able to kill his opponent who was four levels above him.

Also, not only was Chu Feng a genius, there was a huge shield behind his back. It was a person who even the head of the Azure Dragon School did not dare to offend. The World Spiritist Zhuge Liuyun.

From that day forth, everyone in the Azure Dragon School had to reevaluate Chu Feng. After all, Chu Feng had such strong talent. With the short time of less than two months, he entered the 1st level of the Origin realm from the 7th level of the Spirit realm. Only heaven would know what realm he would reach at the arranged battle in ten months.

With his overwhelming battle strength, perhaps he could really block three strikes from Gong Luyun in the arranged battle in one year; and according to the agreement, as long as Chu Feng was able to block three strikes from Gong Luyun, he would win. At that time, Gong Luyun would need to suicide.

Before, people felt that Chu Feng was looking to die when he challenged Gong Luyun and his chance of victory was zero. However, after today, they discovered that there was great suspense for the arranged battle. The one who would win and the one who would lose was unknown.

As everyone in the core zone were discussing about Chu Feng, he was brought to the old palace by Zhuge Liuyun.

“Master, thank you for saving me.” Chu Feng paid his respects to Zhuge Liuyun.

“Don’t call me master yet. How much did you comprehend in the book that I gave you?”

Zhuge Liuyun’s tone suddenly turned cold as if none of the gentleness before happened. That feeling was as though if Chu Feng did not meet his requirements, he would really kill Chu Feng.

However, how would Chu Feng who was already full of confidence be afraid of Zhuge Liuyun’s request? With a thought, gas flowed and a Spirit Formation that surrounded himself and Zhuge Liuyun appeared.

After doing that, Chu Feng smiled and said, “Master, look at me. How is your disciple’s comprehension?”

Chapter 173 - A Heart-to-Heart Chat Between a Master and a Disciple

MGA: Chapter 173 - A Heart-to-Heart Chat Between a Master and a Disciple

“You can use the Spirit Formation so proficiently already?”

At that moment, as he looked at the Spirit Formation that was surrounding him, Zhuge Liuyun was quite stunned. Although the white-coloured cloak covered his face, Chu Feng could still feel his shocked and happy appearance.

“Heh...”

Chu Feng chuckled and he didn't really reply, however, he silently acknowledged Zhuge Liuyun's words. After all, at that moment, his skilled Spirit Formation was already being displayed in front of Zhuge Liuyun.

“Chu Feng, can you control any changes to this Spirit Formation?” Suddenly, Zhuge Liuyun spoke again.

“Master, what kind of change do you want?” Chu Feng asked.

“Changes in terms of form.” Zhuge Liuyun said.

hmm hmm

Just as Zhuge Liuyun finished speaking, the Spirit Formation that surrounded them disappeared and several more Spirit Formations reappeared. This time, the Spirit Formation did not lock the two within and it only appeared on Chu Feng's hand.

At first, the translucent Spirit Formation was only as big as his palm and it spiraled in Chu Feng's hand. However, as Chu Feng continued to control it, it gradually left his hand and slowly largened. Occasionally, it was rectangular; occasionally it was circular; and occasionally, it was even a five-cornered star. It truly changed as he wished. There were only things that he could not imagine but nothing that he could not do.

“Chu Feng, are you competent in the World Spirit Compass?” Zhuge Liuyun asked again.

Chu Feng nodded and took out the World Spirit Compass. He stated what the things on it were and what the various symbols represented. Under Eggy's guidance, he knew it like the back of his hand.

After that, Zhuge Liuyun asked Chu Feng some other questions and they were knowledge recorded on the book that he gave him. Even if Eggy wasn't there, he could easily answer the questions. His analysis on the meanings within were extremely thorough.

“Good, good, good!”

After the examination, Zhuge Liuyun did not say too much but he said three “goods”. However, those three words were enough to expression his current shocked feelings.

“I, Zhuge Liuyun, wanted to find a person who was worthy enough for me to pass my techniques down to him. I searched for half my life, and finally, I found a qualified disciple.”

As Zhuge Liuyun looked at Chu Feng who was in front of him, he kept on nodding. Although Chu Feng carried a slight bit of hope before, currently, Chu Feng's performance completely surpassed his expectations.

“Master, let me pay you my respects!” Chu Feng half kneeled on the floor and clasped his hands together. He paid his respects to Zhuge Liuyun as a disciple towards his master.

“You are naturally intelligent, and in the future, you will certainly become an impressive World Spiritist with achievements that will certainly be above me.”

“However, sadly, I can only guide you but not teach you. However, if you are willing to, you can still call me ‘master’.” Zhuge Liuyun bent his back, went up, and supported Chu Feng up.

“You are my master. My only master.” Chu Feng said with an extremely firm tone and within his tone, it was full of respect.

“Haha! Good, I really am not mistaken.” Although Zhuge Liuyun said that on the surface, obviously, he liked the last few words that Chu Feng said.

After all, any able person liked to find a talented disciple for passing their skills down. Coincidentally, Zhuge Liuyun was an able person, and Chu Feng was a talented disciple.

After that, Zhuge Liuyun put his hand on the Cosmos Sack which was on his waist, and the symbols moved as it radiated with light. A handful of Origin beads appeared in his palm. With a glance, Chu Feng could tell that there were a hundred Origin beads there.

“Feng'er, the date for the battle between you and Gong Luyun is nearing. As your master, I can help you with anything. Take these Origin beads as I believe that they will help you a bit.”

“Thank you master.”

Chu Feng took the Origin beads into his hands. He already knew that Zhuge Liuyun was quite wealthy, but he never would have thought that he was so generous and gave him so many Origin beads all at once.

Chu Feng was moved in his heart. He was extremely moved. He didn't act like the hundred Origin beads were nothing because of Zhuge Liuyun's wealth. After all, they were still quite expensive objects.

Although the rumoured offerings from the Azure Dragon School to Zhuge Liuyun was a single Profound bead every month, as Chu Feng understood more, he felt that they were only rumours. The reality might very well not be as such.

He knew that the top-quality Profound medicine, the Profound bead, was extremely rare. It could be said to be a priceless treasure because the Profound power that the Profound bead contained was simply too huge. It had the same effect as spiritual beads had to people at the Spirit realm.

As those who were at the 9th level of the Profound realm had no way of making a breakthrough, it would help them pass that impassable barrier. It would help them grasp totally new power as they entered the Heaven realm that allowed them to travel towards the horizon.

From that, it could be seen how precious Profound beads were. Not to mention the second-rate Azure Dragon School, even the first-rate school, the Lingyun School, could not be so rich as to offer a World Spiritist with a single Profound bead every month.

So, Chu Feng felt that the guesses towards Zhuge Liuyun's offerings were only rumours. Not to mention a Profound bead every month, even a high-quality Profound medicine every month was a huge expense. After all, to normal people, high-quality Profound medicine was already an invaluable treasure.

Or else the big Miss of the Vermilion Bird City lord, Surou, wouldn't have been so happy when she saw the high-quality Profound medicine that was given to her by Zhuge Liuyun.

After putting the hundred Origin beads away, Chu Feng was very joyful in his heart. He yearned to know what realm he would enter after he used the costly Origin beads to help his cultivation.

Also, within the gaze that he looked at Zhuge Liuyun with, he could not avoid but have some more respect and gratitude that came from his heart. Although Zhuge Liuyun was quite rich, after all, he still needed to cultivate himself.

Besides, if others were rich, that belonged to them. If they gave anything to you, that was because he had good impressions, and if they didn't, that was reasonable as well because no one owed anyone anything.

However, after knowing Chu Feng for not long, Zhuge Liuyun gave such a huge help to Chu Feng. It could be seen that he had extremely good impressions of him.

“You are slightly stubborn and you need to moderate yourself on that, or else you will pay a big price for that.”

“However, you don't need to worry too much. You can fight Gong Luyun at ease. Even if you lose, I will still protect your life.” Zhuge Liuyun spoke again.

“Hehe.” Chu Feng only chuckled at Zhuge Liuyun's words. He could not say that he was aiming to kill Gong Luyun right?

However, after seeing Chu Feng's skill in the Spirit Formation, Zhuge Liuyun showed his fondness towards Chu Feng without concealing it. The master and the disciple chatted for a long time, and the more they chatted, the more they got into it.

At the end, Zhuge Liuyun even personally cooked a table of good dishes for Chu Feng. Although they were not sumptuous, they looked, smelt, and tasted great. The most important thing was that a World Spiritist, Zhuge Liuyun, personally made the dishes. It was likely that the people in the world who could eat the things that he made were extremely few.

Chapter 174 - Inquiring

MGA: Chapter 174 - Inquiring

As they ate and drank, the master and disciple chatted even more merrily. Zhuge Liuyun who always gave people a feeling of ruthlessness opened up a wall in his heart towards Chu Feng. It could be seen that he truly didn't see Chu Feng as an outsider, but as his own trusted disciple.

Chu Feng found out that when Zhuge Liuyun was young, his family situation wasn't bad. However, because his parents offended a big character from the Lingyun School, they had no choice but to escape for their lives.

But they did not expect that someone would sell them out as they were escaping. When the people from that big school came chasing after them, they did not leave any of his family alive. Only Zhuge Liuyun himself was able to escape. The price of his escape was the heartless killing of his parents.

From then on, Zhuge Liuyun extremely rarely trusted anyone. It could be said that there was a type of coldness towards outsiders deep within his heart, like a wall that separated.

That was quite fine when he was young; however, when age caught up, one would always want to find a person to rely on so that they would have someone who could pass their abilities down. Zhuge Liuyun was no exception.

Originally, Leng Wuzui gave him good impressions. However, later on, he discovered that Leng Wuzui was too selfish and he was too extreme when he did things. He had no friends and he only had tools that he used. He was not worthy for Zhuge Liuyun's trust.

However, in terms of talent, within the Green Province, especially within the Azure Dragon School, it was quite challenging to find a young man

like Leng Wuzui.

So, Zhuge Liuyun was in difficult situation. He was hesitating whether to pass his legacy down to Leng Wuzui.

But just at that time, Chu Feng walked into Zhuge Liuyun's line of sight. In reality, Zhuge Liuyun already found out about Chu Feng's identity.

He discovered that despite Chu Feng was a bit rash when he did things, his actions did not were not for harming. Rather, in many situations, he stirred up great calamities for the ones close to him.

Perhaps from the eyes of an outsider, Chu Feng's actions were done brainlessly. However, Zhuge Liuyun strangely liked that.

As for the matter about Leng Wuzui, it was truly only a test that Zhuge Liuyun gave him. But sadly, at the end, Leng Wuzui disappointed Zhuge Liuyun.

“Master, after the Spirit Connection Contract between World Spiritists and World Spirits, would a situation like this happen?”

“Because of a certain reason, the World Spirit gets heavily injured and disappears from the World Spirit Space. The World Spiritist can't feel any trace of its aura, but the Spirit Connection Contract still remains.” As Zhuge Liuyun was excited, Chu Feng inquired information about Eggy.

“Mm. There can be a situation like that. After the contract between a World Spirit and a World Spiritist, it would be difficult for them to return to the Spiritual World. Unless the contract gets canceled or if the World Spirit has overwhelming methods, for their entire lives, they would need to remain in the World Spiritist's Spiritual World, which also means within the World Spirit Space.”

“Sometimes, the situation that you just stated would happen. After all, World Spirits would fight for their World Spiritist, and from the battles, they would usually get injured. However, if the World Spirit Contract isn't destroyed, that means that the World Spirit still lives. They would just be

greatly injured and they would need a while to recover.” Zhuge Liuyun said.

“A while to recover? How long would that time be?” Chu Feng was crazily happy in his heart. As long as Eggy was fine, he would not be worried.

“That’s quite hard to say. If it’s quick, then ten or eight years. If it’s slow, then up to a hundred years.” Zhuge Liuyun said indifferently.

“What? That long?”

After hearing those words, Chu Feng was as though he suffered from a huge blow. “If it’s quick, then ten or eight years. If it’s slow, then up to a hundred years.” Did that mean that he could not see Eggy for at least ten years? Or even possibly for his entire lifetime?”

“Why are you so nervous? You didn’t make a contract with a World Spirit already did you?” Zhuge Liuyun asked with a smirk.

“Of course not, I’m just curious...” Chu Feng quickly shook his head. Eggy was his secret and he could not let anyone know that yet.

“I also thought that you wouldn’t be so preposterous. World Spirits are extremely proud creatures and they are extremely smart as well. Their intelligence are not lower than humans, perhaps even higher.”

“To be honest, your master, me, already has a World Spirit like that in my Spiritual World. However, he is still not willing to establish a contract with me even after giving him offerings up until now.”

“Although creating a contract with a World Spirit will have great help towards one’s control in the Spirit Formation power and also their own cultivation while also being the dream of countless World Spiritists, in reality, it is extremely difficult to gain a World Spirit’s approval.” Within Zhuge Liuyun’s tone was pride, but also disappointment.

He was proud because as a World Spiritist, he successfully communicated with a World Spirit and the World Spirit had interest in creating a contract

with him.

However, he was disappointed because despite having interest in creating a contract with him, after all, he still hadn't formed the contract, which also meant that he hadn't gotten the approval of the World Spirit. In addition, he was quite old and he truly did not know whether he could create a contract with that World Spirit in his remaining years.

After hearing Zhuge Liuyun's words, Chu Feng was hiddenly glad. Glad because he had a good family as they sealed two World Spirits within his World Spirit Space. He even made a contract with one of them.

Or else, if he had to search for some by himself, who knew how long it would take him to make a contract with a World Spirit. If he didn't handle things correctly, he would be like Zhuge Liuyun and perhaps even be unable to establish a contract with a World Spirit for his entire life.

However, as he was grateful towards his own family, Chu Feng couldn't help but remember about them. From the clues that he saw currently, his family, or at least his parents, were extremely strong, and the methods that they had defied common sense.

There was no one who was so strong in the past several hundred years on the continent of the Nine Provinces, so he knew that his parents were not from the Nine Provinces.

The world was huge, and the continent of the Nine Provinces was only the corner of an iceberg within that world. Chu Feng did not know what the world was like outside, but he could imagine that it was extremely dangerous. So dangerous that his parents who were so strong had no choice but to entrust him to others.

“Master, if the World Spirit really gets heavily injured, other than letting themselves recover on their own, can we World Spiritists do nothing about it?” After more chatting, Chu Feng cleverly changed the topic back to that.

“There is. Of course there is. The reason why World Spirits create a contract with World Spiritists and are willing to abandon their own home

in which they lived and also to be imprisoned in such a small Spiritual World, is because the world of the living has great benefits for them.”

“The life of a World Spirit is very long. They aren’t like us, where our lives do not pass a hundred years no matter how much stronger our cultivation is. World Spirits can at least live for three hundred years. According to rumours, some stronger World Spirits can even live for several thousand years.”

“So that is why World Spirits are willing to establish a contract with World Spiritists and to live within the small Spiritual World. When the World Spiritist dies, the contract gets canceled and the World Spirit would be able to return to the world of World Spirits. At that time, everything that they got from the World Spiritist becomes their own footing in the world of World Spirits.”

Chapter 175 - Spirit Province

MGA: Chapter 175 - Spirit Province

“There are endless and neverending benefits that World Spirits can get from the world of living. For example, other than the basic Source energy which can raise their cultivation, there are also many other things that could strengthen their bodies, or even things like special blood.”

“Like you said, after the World Spirit gets injured, disappears from the Spiritual World, and has no way to contact the World Spiritist, what should you do? Actually, there are methods.”

“From what I know, there’s a special fruit called the Spirit Fruit. The Spirit Fruit has a certain effect for World Spiritists. They can increase the quality of their Spirit Formation and also strengthen the power of their Spirit power. However, it has an even greater effect for World Spirits, and that is to be able to replenish their power.”

“Spirit Fruit? Where does that thing exist? Where can you buy it at?” Chu Feng rejoiced, and it was as though the clouds were pushed to the side and the sun could be seen. He finally saw the hope for saving Eggy.

“Do you think such a precious thing like Spirit Fruits can be bought? But from what I know, in the Nine Provinces, there is indeed a place where there are Spirit Fruits.” Zhuge Liuyun said.

“Where?” Chu Feng closely asked.

“The Spirit Province!”

“The Spirit Province?”

“That’s right. The Spirit Province is one of the nine provinces of the Nine Provinces.”

“There’s a World Spirit Guild there, and the World Spirit Guild can be said to be the area where the most number of World Spiritists gather within the Nine Provinces. At that area, World Spiritists can gain a lot of good things.”

“Within the World Spirit Guild, there’s a special fruit planted there, and that would be the Spirit Fruit.” Zhuge Liuyun said.

“Spirit Province? Master, what’s the distance between there and the Azure Province?” Chu Feng anxiously asked. Although he had some idea about the Azure Province, he did not know a lot about the Nine Provinces.

“The Spirit Province and the Azure Province are neighbours. Although the road isn’t too near, if we go back and return, half a month would be enough.” Zhuge Liuyun smiled, then asked Chu Feng, “You like this Spirit Fruit quite a bit huh?”

“Of course I like it. Didn’t you say that the Spirit Fruit would increase one’s Spirit Formation quality and Spirit power as well?” Chu Feng smiled and said.

“Mm. Of course. But on that topic, with your current proficiency in the Spirit Formation technique, it’s time to take an exam for a white-cloak.” Zhuge Liuyun said.

“White-cloak? The white-cloak you’re wearing? What use does it have?” Chu Feng asked even though he knew.

“Haha, you wouldn’t know about this! This is a symbol of a World Spiritist’s status and strength. If you want to get such recognition, you would need to take an exam to get it with your own strength.”

“According to the strength of the World Spiritist, there are three types of World Spiritist levels. White-cloak, Grey-cloak, and Blue-cloak.”

“The White-cloak is the easiest to get. From what you can do right now, it shouldn’t be too hard for you to get a white-cloak and become a White-cloak World Spiritist.”

“When compared to the white-cloak, the grey-cloak is a lot harder. There are essence requirements for the Spirit Formation power, and within the Azure Province, there are no more than two Grey-cloak World Spiritists.”

“The first is the World Spiritist in the #1 school, the Lingyun School; and the other one is the World Spiritist in the Qilin Prince’s Mansion.” Zhuge Liuyun said extremely solemnly. As he mentioned those two people, he could not avoid having some respect in his tone.

“What? There are no more than two Grey-cloak World Spiritists and they have such impressive statuses?” Chu Feng was greatly shocked in his heart because the girl he saw in the White Tiger Mountain Range was clearly also a Grey-cloak World Spiritist.

“As for the Blue-cloak World Spiritist, those people are like legends. There is no one like that in the Azure Province, and there aren’t even any in the other provinces. Only the Spirit Province has such a legendary World Spiritist.” Zhuge Liuyun continued saying.

However, after comparing what Zhuge Liuyun said to what Eggy said, there were two less types. They were the Purple-cloak after the Blue-cloak, and also the Gold-cloak. From that, it could be seen that in terms of experience, Eggy was superior to Zhuge Liuyun.

“Why do so many World Spiritists gather in the Spirit Province? Is there something special about it?” Chu Feng muttered to himself.

“You are correct. The Spirit Province could be said to be the sacred land of World Spiritists. The two strongest World Spiritist powers in the Nine Provinces are located there. The first one is the World Spirit Guild and the strongest World Spiritists in the Nine Provinces are gathered there. All exams for the statuses of World Spiritists need to be done there.”

“The other one is the Jie Clan. Although the Jie Clan isn’t as big as the World Spirit Guild, every single clan member are born with Spirit power and they are quite an impressive, noble clan.”

“According to rumours, they were the masters of the Spirit Province, but because there were too few clan members, the power to govern was slowly given to the World Spirit Guild. However, they are still a power that cannot be underestimated and the two of them share the sacred land of the Spirit Province.” Zhuge Liuyun said.

“I see. It seems like the world is really quite huge. There is even such a special clan, and every clan member is born with Spirit power.”

Chu Feng hiddenly sighed in admiration. Not one in ten thousand had Spirit power, and in the Azure Province, every person who had Spirit power were viewed as a genius.

But he never would have thought that there was such an impressive clan in his neighbouring province. Every single clan member had Spirit power. What kind of idea was that, and how strong would that clan be?

“Ho.. You are correct. The world is huge and there are countless powerful people in it. There are many clans with special blood, and other than the Jie Clan in the Spirit Province, there is an even stronger clan in the Nine Provinces.” Zhuge Liuyun said.

“An even stronger clan? Master, what clan is that?” Chu Feng was extremely curious. The Jie Clan could already make one shocked. What would a clan that was even stronger than that look like?

“It is the current overlord of the Nine Provinces, the Jiang Dynasty. The Jiang Dynasty is a special clan.”

“The reason why they called themselves as the Jiang Dynasty is because every single person in the Jiang Dynasty has strong power from their blood. They have terrifying battle prowess that normal people do not have. That is also why the Jiang Dynasty can be the overlord of the Nine Provinces for so long and not wither away.” Zhuge Liuyun continued explaining.

“The Jiang Dynasty is a special clan! No wonder!” Chu Feng learnt another piece of news that shocked him.

“Looking at the date, the monthly World Spiritist White-cloak exam that the World Spirit Guild holds is quickly approaching. Go back and prepare. I’ll bring you to the Spirit Province tomorrow morning.” Zhuge Liuyun said.

“Really?”

After hearing those words, Chu Feng not have a single trace of shock. Rather, he was extremely and madly happy because even if Zhuge Liuyun didn’t say that, he was also planning to go to the Spirit Province.

The reason why Chu Feng wanted to go to the Spirit Province was not for any White-cloak exam for World Spiritists, because if they were talking about status, he already had a World Spirit Grey-cloak in his Cosmos Sack. That Grey-cloak was certainly more expensive than the White-cloak, and the status that it represented was even more scary.

Naturally, what attracted Chu Feng to the Spirit Province was the Spirit fruit. The strange thing that could wake Eggy up.

Chapter 176 - Advancement in Engagement

MGA: Chapter 176 - Advancement in Engagement

“Would that be fake? Quickly go. Although you’ve grasped the basics of the Spirit Formation, the White-cloak Exam for World Spiritists is not that simple. It will be totally different from the past exams that you’ve experienced. You better be prepared in your heart so you won’t fail it and be set back.” Zhuge Liuyun struck some blows and said.

“Hehe, don’t worry master. I won’t disappoint you and I won’t lose any of your face.”

Chu Feng happily left. After knowing how Eggy could be saved, his tense heart relaxed.

To avoid any suspicions from Zhuge Liuyun, Chu Feng did not refine the hundred Origin beads. He only slept early, and on that night, he slept very peacefully.

In the morning of the following day, the sky was only slightly lit up. As arranged, Chu Feng went to Zhuge Liuyun’s residence. However, in the plaza that was in front of the palace, people formed mountains and oceans. There were many disciples and elders gathered there.

After passing through the crowd, Chu Feng discovered with astonishment that in the center of the plaza, Zhuge Liuyun was standing there, and behind him were two huge White-headed Eagles.

Those eagles were extreme big. As they stood there, they were three meters tall. Their large claws were like sharp blades, and as they looked at the crowd with their sharp eagle eyes, there was not a single trace of fear within them. Rather, there was pride.

“Waa, it’s a real White-headed Eagle! It’s so beautiful!” As they looked at the two eagles, many females revealed joy and they were so happy that their hands and feet danced.

“I hear that this thing is the best means for transportation. Its price is extremely high and our Azure Dragon School only has two, which both belong to Zhuge Liuyun.” Someone stated the origin of the White-headed Eagle.

“Yeah, this thing seems quite strong. It is enjoyable just by looking at it. I wonder how nice it would feel if I rode it and flew around for a while.”

“Elder Zhuge very rarely uses the White-headed Eagle and he looked at them as though they were treasure.”

“I hear that Elder Wang from the Six Protectors had to journey far one day and he wanted to borrow the White-headed Eagle to use it. However, he was heartlessly refused by Elder Zhuge.”

“Not only refused, I hear that Elder Zhuge even lashed out at Elder Wang. He said, ‘Even I am not willing to use it but you want to? Go dream!’.”

“Yeah, but today, he is going to use both White-headed Eagles. I wonder what important matter he has, where he is going, and who is he going with?”

Everyone was pointing as they had discussions about the White-headed Eagle. They admired Zhuge Liuyun quite a bit, and they admired the person who would ride on the White-headed Eagle along with Elder Zhuge even more.

Everyone wanted to have a taste of the intense feeling of soaring towards the horizon and looking down from the sky.

“Feng'er, it’s time to go.” Just at that time, Zhuge Liuyun waved at Chu Feng who was within the crowd.

“Master.”

Under the gazes of the crowd, Chu Feng went next to Zhuge Liuyun and he involuntarily extended his palm to rub the White-headed Eagle. He was also endlessly excited in his heart.

“So it’s Chu Feng. Heavens, is he going to go out with Elder Zhuge?”

“He can actually enjoy such treatments! It seems that Elder Zhuge really likes this Chu Feng.”

After seeing Chu Feng, admiration was filled on the crowd’s face. They admired Chu Feng as he was able to be liked by Zhuge Liuyun. However, compared to the pure admiration from the males, many females displayed their adoration.

Chu Feng’s talent was already shown, and now he became Zhuge Liuyun’s disciple. It could be said that his status within the Azure Dragon School was not inferior to Gong Luyun.

In addition, there were rumours that stated Chu Feng was a genius who had Spirit power, and because Zhuge Liuyun saw his huge talent in Spirit power, he accepted him as his disciple. From that, people had even higher opinions on Chu Feng.

So naturally, Chu Feng currently became the husband of choice in the hearts of countless female disciple. Although Chu Feng was still a young man, that could not stop the rippling hearts of love from the female disciples.

“Chu Feng.” A familiar sound rang out and Su Mei walked out from the crowd. She arrived in front of Chu Feng and cutely said, “Are you leaving?”

“Mm. I’m following my master to go to the Spirit Province to participate in the White-cloak Exam for World Spiritists.” Chu Feng did not hide anything from Su Mei.

“Since you’re participating in the World Spiritist exam, congratulations on becoming a World Spiritist.” Su Mei beautifully smiled and said.

“Heh, that’s still unknown.” Chu Feng modestly shook his head, but a confident and determined smile was hung on his face.

“How long are you leaving for?” Su Mei asked again.

“Probably a month.” Chu Feng replied.

“That long!” There was some change on Su Mei’s face.

“What’s wrong?” Chu Feng saw the inklings.

“Nothing, I’m just happy for you.” Su Mei sweetly smiled, but she could not hide the worry in her heart. However, she did not speak anymore and she squeezed herself into the crowd.

“Little Mei!” As Chu Feng hesitated, Su Mei disappeared. Chu Feng rushed out of the crowd and looked around, but he could not see Su Mei’s figure.

However, another body appeared within Chu Feng’s line of sight. It was Su Mei’s sister, Su Rou. The most beautiful female in the Azure Dragon School was currently looking at Chu Feng from not too far.

Su Rou was an inner court elder, so unless there were any special matters, she would very rarely come to the core zone. In addition to Su Mei’s strange emotions earlier, Chu Feng subconsciously knew that something happened.

“Su Rou, what happened?” Chu Feng brought Su Rou to a more quiet place before asking.

“You know that little Mei has a fiancé right?” Su Rou did not answer, but responded with a question.

“Shangguan Ya from the Shangguan family right? What about him?” Chu Feng asked.

“It seems that you know at least something.” Su Rou smiled, but her smile was very strange. After that, she spoke again, “Shangguan Ya and little

Mei's marriage has been advanced. It will happen in one month!"

"One month later? It's your father's idea?" Chu Feng's face was a bit ugly.

"No, it wasn't my father's idea. However, he is quite powerless in his issue. This is quite a long matter, but it could be said to be a forced marriage." Su Rou said.

"Forced marriage? Funny joke. The distinguished master of the Vermilion Bird City is being forced by a family within his city?" Obviously, Chu Feng did not believe it.

"Do not underestimate the Shangguan family. They already have the qualifications to fight over the right of control over the Vermilion Bird City, and besides, he found a supporter for his own family. The current situation isn't too good for my Su family." Su Rou said.

"Supporter? What supporter?" Chu Feng asked.

"Don't ask about that. All in all, it isn't something that you can handle. I only ask you one question. Can you bring little Mei and leave?" Su Rou's beautiful eyes tightly stared at Chu Feng.

"I cannot!" Chu Feng firmly replied without any hesitation.

"You..." After hearing Chu Feng's words, Su Rou's face of absolute beauty paled a bit from anger.

Chu Feng did not explain anything. He just turned around and walked towards the plaza.

"Chu Feng, I was mistaken about you. Little Mei was even more mistaken!" The cursing voice of Su Rou came from behind.

Chu Feng stopped his steps, turned his head around, and said, "Why do I need to bring little Mei away? To elope? To escape? Why do we need to run away? What did we do wrong? Or what are we afraid of?"

“...” Su Rou did not know how to reply as she didn't really understand what Chu Feng meant.

“I, Chu Feng, will not run away from his matter. One month later in the Vermilion Bird Mountain Range. I will see you there.”

Chu Feng left those words behind and walked away. He only let Su Rou contemplate over those words, however, she could not understand them.

Chapter 177 - World Spirit Guild

MGA: Chapter 177 - World Spirit Guild

“That Su Mei is quite a nice girl! Her family situation isn’t bad and her talent isn’t weak as well. No need to say anything about her appearance. So, do you want me to help you propose a marriage?” After returning to the plaza, Zhuge Liuyun smiled and said.

“Master, thank you for your good intentions but I don’t want to marry too early.” Chu Feng smiled and replied.

“Let’s go!” Zhuge Liuyun leaped up and landed onto the White-headed Eagle. Chu Feng also rode on the other White-headed eagle.

Both of the eagles opened their wings at the same time and the huge wings were several meters long. Both of their wings flapped and wind rose.

The fierce wind roared and they were like sharp blades. Even the core disciples and core elders on the plaza found it hard to bear it as they got blown back.

Within the wild wind, two White-headed Eagles rose into the air and went straight up into the sky. They first circled the plaza two times before shooting towards the Spirit Province like arrows.

Everyone paid attention to that grand scene and most of their faces were filled with admiration and yearning. However, in a desolate corner in the core zone, there was also a small face that was raised. Su Mei, who stared at the White-headed Eagle, had worry within her eyes.

The White-headed Eagles’ speed was extremely quick and it only took a few days to go over the Azure Province as they arrived within the boundaries of the Spirit Province.

The White-headed Eagle could be counted as a rarity in the Azure Province. Every time it flew past in the air, the people underneath would raise their heads to look and sigh in admiration. However, after arriving at the Spirit Province, Chu Feng discovered that the White-headed Eagle wasn't all that rare.

As they flew in the air, they even saw a few White-headed Eagles sweep past them. Their speed was even quicker than the ones that they were riding on, and clearly, they were of better quality.

That made Chu Feng think that the Azure Province that he lived in perhaps really was declining when compared to the Spirit Province. No wonder his master, Zhuge Liuyun, would say that.

The so-called geniuses in the Azure Province were only mediocre people and there were no more than ten people who could truly be called as geniuses. The so-called geniuses in the Azure Province really wasn't much in the eyes of the other provinces.

In reality, the Azure Province wasn't really all that strong. Within the Nine Provinces, it was deteriorating, and it could not really be compared to the other bigger provinces.

After flying for two more days in the Spirit Province, Chu Feng finally arrived at the so-called World Spirit Guild. As he looked down from above, he could see that the World Spirit Guild was located within the plains.

It was a huge city, and the city was so big that it covered entire mountains, rivers, and even forests. It was simply just like a kingdom and it was so big that it surpassed Chu Feng's imagination.

From that, he could tell how strong the World Spirit Guild was. No wonder it could become the overlord of the Spirit Province.

The most important thing was that the World Spiritists who were seen so preciously within the Azure Province were everywhere. White-cloak World Spiritists like Zhuge Liuyun were certainly not anyone important.

In that area, only Grey-cloak World Spiritists could be seen highly by others because there were as many White-cloaked World Spiritists as there were “white vegetables” since they could be seen anywhere.

[TN: Chinese cabbage, aka. “bok choy”, is literally translated as “white vegetable” so I left it literal for the joke.]

“Is this the so-called, ‘there’s a sky beyond this sky, and there’s a person beyond this person’?”

Chu Feng and Zhuge Liuyun did not directly enter the World Spirit Guild because people could not enter the World Spirit Guild as they wished. Even if they were World Spiritists they could not. So, they arrived in a city outside of the World Spirit Guild and it was specialized for receiving World Spiritists like them.

At that place, people like Zhuge Liuyun who were White-cloak World Spiritists were everywhere. However, most of them had their hoods taken off and revealed their faces.

“No need to be shocked. The finest World Spiritists in the Nine Provinces are gathered here, so naturally, there would be quite a few World Spiritists.”

“Besides, the Spirit Province is titled as the richest province with the Nine Provinces. When compared to his place, the Azure Province does seem a bit poor and desolate.”

Zhuce Liuyun’s voice rang out and Chu Feng who turned his head to look couldn’t help but be greatly shocked because Zhuge Liuyun took off the hood that he covered his face with. For the first time, Chu Feng saw the face of the old man.

He looked quite different from Chu Feng’s imagination. Not only was he not scary, he seemed rather kind. With a glance, people would feel that the old man was quite amiable.

However, probably exactly because of that reason, Zhuge Liuyun did not let anyone see his appearance because he wanted to leave a dangerous impression on others. Only then could he protect himself better. Perhaps that was truly the best way for him to protect himself.

“Heh... No one is allowed to hide their face here and everyone must abide with that rule, or else they’ll be seen as challenging the might of World Spirit Guild!” Zhuge Liuyun explained and said.

“I like your current appearance better.” Chu Feng smiled and said the words from his heart.

“Boy, is my appearance so amusing to be made fun of?” Zhuge Liuyun shot Chu Feng a glance then brought him to the registration place for the White-cloak Exam.

As they went there, Chu Feng saw many young people who were similar in age as him. Every single one of them had Spirit power, so it could be seen that they were there for the White-cloak Exam.

“The World Spiritist Exam isn’t too strict. As long as you can pass the first stage, you can get the World Spirit White-cloak.”

“The World Spirit White-cloak is made out of special materials. When you wear it, as long as you don’t emanate any aura, no one can detect your cultivation.”

“The most important thing is that the World Spirit White-cloak is a symbol of status. In the future, if you wear this white-cloak back to the Azure Province, I think that no one will look down on you again. Many powers would even want to befriend you and rope you in to be a guest.”

“But of course, laying a Spirit Formation is physical work, and laying formations of Spirit Formations would be even more physical work. Laying a Spirit Formation that envelops an entire power is a huge project.”

“The outsiders only see the glory of us World Spiritists, but they don’t even know the hard work we need to do.” Zhuge Liuyun reminded Chu

Feng after helping Chu Feng get the qualification badge for participating in the exam.

“Master, other than the first stage, is there a second stage?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

“Of course, after passing the first stage, you can get the World Spirit White-cloak. However, even though you can get the World Spirit White-cloak like that, you need to pay the appropriate price to buy it.” Zhuge Liuyun replied.

“You need to buy it? How much does it cost?” Chu Feng closely asked.

“A single World Spirit White-cloak costs a thousand Origin beads, and that’s given if you pass the first stage. Or else, even if you want to buy one you couldn’t.” Zhuge Liuyun said.

“That expensive?” Chu Feng was endlessly shocked. To him, a thousand Origin beads was certainly a huge number to him.

“Don’t worry, I have already prepared them for you. As long as you can pass the first stage, the World Spirit White-cloak is yours.” Zhuge Liuyun dotingly looked at Chu Feng.

At that instant, if Chu Feng said he wasn’t touched, those would be lies. However, he still curiously asked, “Master, do you know how much a World Spirit Grey-cloak costs?”

Chapter 178 - Qixing Old Man

MGA: Chapter 178 - Qixing Old Man

“World Spirit Grey-cloak... I haven’t been in the Grey-cloak Exam before since it is not something that ordinary World Spiritists can participate in. Besides, having the World Spirit Grey-cloak is an extreme high honor for World Spiritists, so why would it be sold?” Zhuge Liuyun shook his head.

“But what if someone wanted to sell it? For example, if someone had an extra World Spirit Grey-cloak that they wanted to sell, how much would it cost?” Chu Feng was extremely curious because he did have a Grey-cloak in his hands.

“That’s quite hard to say. After all, normal people don’t have much use for World Spirit Grey-cloaks, and even if someone wanted to buy it, it would need to be a World Spiritist.”

“However, according to the difficulty of the Grey-cloak Exam, the price for the World Spirit Grey-cloak would be reasonable even if it was counted with Profound beads as the unit. Roughly one thousand Profound beads.” Zhuge Liuyun said.

“One thousand Profound beads!” Chu Feng was incomparably happy. That was certainly a huge number.

If a single Profound bead was equivalent to a thousand Origin beads, one thousand Profound beads was equivalent to a million Origin beads. A million Origin beads!

Even if Chu Feng’s Godly Lightning got anymore greedy, that amount would definitely be enough for it to eat for a while. Who knew what Chu Feng’s cultivation would reach after consuming the million Origin beads.

“A thousand Profound beads isn’t a small number. Even to me, the thousand Origin beads that I prepared for you today is everything I have.”

“A thousand Profound beads.. World Spiritists that can pay that amount would not spend it to buy the World Spirit Grey-cloak, and they would just rely on their own strength to get it because they should be able to.”

As Chu Feng’s imagination went wild as he planned how he would sell that World Spirit Grey-cloak, Zhuge Liuyun splashed a bucket of cold water onto Chu Feng.

However, after thinking in more detail, a thousand Profound beads was truly a huge number, no matter who it was. If their background wasn’t impressive, then they must have outstanding strength in order to be so wealthy.

The more he knew about the price of the World Spirit Grey-cloak, the more Chu Feng felt that the purple-clothed girl was extraordinary. It could be seen how impressive she was in order to be a Grey-cloak World Spiritist at that age.

If she did not appear that day and if Chu Feng only used his tiny bit of Spirit Formation power, he would most likely be unable to release the peerless Secret Skill, the White Tiger Slaughtering Technique.

“So master, does that mean after passing the first stage, there’s a second stage?” Chu Feng asked again.

“That’s right, there is a second stage. After passing the second stage, not only will the World Spirit White-cloak be free, there will even be a reward.”

“However, that stage cannot be passed by normal people. Back in my days, I was unable to pass that stage.” Zhuge Liuyun shook his head and said.

“Oh? I’m not mistaken am I? It’s Zhuge Liuyun!” Just at that time, a strange voice suddenly rang out.

Looking over, a short old man who wore a white cloak was walking towards Chu Feng and Zhuge Liuyun. As he walked, he was limping. He seemed to be a slightly disabled person.

There was even a young man behind the limping old man. He was older than Chu Feng, being around seventeen years old and arrogance was all over his face. The gaze that he looked at Chu Feng with was full of contempt, as if he himself had a few extra legs than others.

“So it’s Qixing. I haven’t seen you in a good while.” After seeing the limping old man, Zhuge Liuyun’s expression was quite ugly.

“Haha, it really is you. Old guy Zhuge, I heard that you became a guest elder at the Azure Dragon School?” Qixing smiled and said with mock.

Zhuce Liuyun smiled as he silently admitted to it. However, he did not expect that Qixing would be even more undue as he loudly said,

“Tsk tsk tsk, no matter how you say it, you are still a World Spiritist. How can you be so low as to be a guest elder at a tiny little second-rate school?”

“Perhaps his ability is insufficient and first-rate schools don’t accept him.” Just at that time, the young man behind Qixing spoke.

“If you dare speak a single extra word, do you believe that I will cripple you?!” After hearing that, Chu Feng could not remain silent as he pointed at the young man and coldly yelled.

“Oh? Where did this little brat come from? So disrespectful. Old guy Zhuge, he isn’t your disciple is he?” Qixing looked at Chu Feng and all sorts of disdain emerged into his eyes.

“Qixing, mind how you speak. Although I was defeated by you in that year, that does not mean that I am afraid of you now.” Zhuge Liuyun’s face finally sank as well.

“Old guy Zhuge, what attitude is this? Do you want to lose to me once again?” Qixing sneered and said.

“Why not give it a try?” Zhuge Liuyun’s aura revolved and the air around him shifted.

“Ahh, but what is there to try between the two of us? Let’s make it more interesting and let our disciples give it a go.”

However, Qixing’s gaze locked onto Chu Feng and a despicable smile that did not match his age hung on the corner of his mouth.

He could already tell that Chu Feng was a cultivator at the 1st level of the Origin realm. With that cultivation, his disciple could completely suppress Chu Feng without any pressure at all.

Zhuge Liuyun did not reply and he only looked at Chu Feng because Qixing’s disciple had the cultivation of the 5th level of the Origin realm.

Although he had the same cultivation as Wu Jiu, after all, he was a World Spiritist and a core disciple in a first-rate school. Naturally, he could not be compared to Wu Jiu so Zhuge Liuyun let Chu Feng decide.

“Master, I beg you. Let me teach this ignorant thing a lesson.” Chu Feng said.

“That’s fine. Feng'er, go exchange some blows with him.” Zhuge Liuyun nodded in satisfaction. He liked Chu Feng who was not afraid of the heavens nor the earth.

“Exchange blows? Fists and feet do not have eyes, so torn tendons or broken bones cannot be blamed on anyone.” Qixing was very confident in his disciple.

“I can already see your disciple being injured severely.” Zhuge Liuyun also had plenty of confidence in Chu Feng.

“Hmph. Let’s see if your disciple has that ability. Yangzi, go give him a taste of pain.” Qixing coldly snorted.

“Yes sir.” The young man called Yangzi first walked over to a wide area. He arrogantly formed his hand into a hook, indicating Chu Feng to go over.

hmm Just as Chu Feng went over, with a thought from Qixing, he put out a layer of strong Spirit Formation and surrounded Chu Feng and

Yangzi within it.

“Qixing, what are you doing?” Seeing that, Zhuge Liuyun angrily bellowed.

“Old guy Zhuge, what are you worried about? This is the property of the World Spirit Guild. I put down the Spirit Formation because I don’t want the two children breaking anything here.”

Qixing cunningly said that, however he was clearly shooting an eye expression at Yangzi. Yangzi understood it as he smiled, and the gaze towards Chu Feng became more dark and fierce.

Chapter 179 - Chu Feng Displaying His Might

MGA: Chapter 179 - Chu Feng Displaying His Might

“Master, that cripple is correct, It is better if the World Spirit Guild’s property is not damaged.”

“So, just in case. Master, you should also put a layer of Spirit Formation down. I’m worried that the cripple laid an incomplete Spirit Formation that would be broken by me.”

Chu Feng loudly said that and Qixing’s eyebrows slanted inwards

as he heard “cripple” here and there and he scowled from anger. However, as he thought about his disciple beating Chu Feng up for him, he suppressed his flames of fury.

“Mm. I’ll listen to you!”

Zhugue Liuyun who understood Chu Feng a bit naturally knew what Chu Feng wanted to convey. Without delay, he continuously laid three more layers of Spirit Formation and tightly locked Chu Feng and Yangzi in from under their feet to above their heads. Although it would be hard for them to get themselves out, it was also hard for others to get themselves in.

“Come, doggy. Let me see your flowery fists and fancy kicking!” Chu Feng did a hand gesture towards Yangzi.

[TN: Doggy -> Gou (dog) + Zi, a joke on Yangzi’s name.]

“Damn your doggy!” After being called like that by Chu Feng, Yangzi was enraged. He threw out a fist and Origin power condensed as the fist flew in

the air towards Chu Feng.

However, Chu Feng did not even move an inch when facing his attack. He did not even blink as he used the power of Spirit Formation with a thought. A Spirit Formation wall formed a meter in front of him.

bang

A boom resonated and ripples exploded, but Chu Feng was not affected in the slightest. The Spirit Formation he laid easily blocked Yangzi's attack.

“Quite a fine method. This boy has a good future.”

That area was originally a city so there were a lot of passersby. When they saw that two young people were having a fight, naturally, many people stopped their steps to watch.

After seeing Chu Feng so naturally use the Spirit Formation at his age, many sighs of admiration sounded out.

“Yangzi, do not show mercy and fiercely attack!” As he saw the observers praising Chu Feng, Qixing could not remain silent and he yelled out as he ignored his own situation.

“Damn brat, let's see how you're going to block this.”

Yangzi spread his legs apart and went into a horse stance. As he tightly clenched both of his fists, strong Origin power surged around him and it had quite a powerful force. If the Spirit Formation wasn't there to hold it down, it would certainly have raised quite a bit of sand and stones.

Power storage. That power storage was not simple and he was preparing for a strong martial skill. As for how strong it was, it would undoubtedly not be lower than a rank 5 martial skill.

“Haa~~” Suddenly, Yangzi explosively yelled and he attacked. At the same time that he attacked, he even yelled, “Heaven Dog's Meteor Fist!!”

ahhhhhhhh~~~

When that fist came out, it shook the world and the howling that was like a group of dogs yelling endlessly shocked everyone. So the mysteriousness of the Heaven Dog's Meteor Fist attacked you with noise pollution that was like the howling of wild dogs.

Although the dog howling sounds that the fist made could already be said to contain extremely strong power of harming and people could not hold that back, the strongest power of harming was still within the essence of the fist.

The meteor-like fists flew towards Chu Feng and the might and power were not to be underestimated. Even a small mountain or a palace would be demolished by the meteor fists.

However, his opponent was Chu Feng. He did not dodge or avoid it. He only relied on the Spirit Formation in front of him to block Yangzi's strong attacks.

boom boom boom boom boom When every fist touched the Spirit Formation, they were like fireworks as they exploded beautifully on the Spirit Formation.

However, the endless ripples and the endless fists had no way of even moving that Spirit Formation. Not to mention breaking it, there weren't even any small cracks.

“That isn't simple. The martial skill that the boy is using is at least a rank 5 one and he used a minimum of 90% of its power.”

“However, that martial skill has no way of even moving that young man's Spirit Formation. It can be seen how high quality that Spirit Formation is.” The observing crowd sighed in admiration once again because Chu Feng's performance was truly eye-grabbing.

“That isn't even anything. The quality of my disciple's Spirit Formation certainly surpasses his. It cannot be said that the boy is strong. It can only be said that his opponent is too weak.” However, some people who were not considerate spoke the truth.

As he listened to the surrounding discussions that were completely leaning towards Chu Feng and when some voices even belittled his own disciple, Qixing circled back and forth in anger.

However, he did not lash out because that place wasn't the Azure Province. It was the World Spirit Guild and there were countless experts there. He did not dare to easily offend anyone.

As he could do nothing about him, Qixing could only direct his rage at his own disciple as he roared, "Yangzi you garbage! What are you thinking? Someone at the 5th level of the Origin realm can't beat a person who is at the 1st level of the Origin realm?! Did you take the things that I taught you as fart?!"

"Doggy, your master is raging so isn't it time to use your specialty?" Chu Feng was quite relaxed as he stood behind the Spirit Formation.

"Damn you. I'll rip your mouth off." Yangzi was completely enraged. He simply stopped attacking and didn't use any martial skills anymore. He stepped forward and he wanted to have a close physical battle.

"Go."

swoosh

However, just at that time, Chu Feng clenched his left hand and a golden-coloured spear appeared in his hand. He threw it towards Yangzi.

hmm The golden-coloured spear contained extremely strong Origin power. As it howled past, even the air exploded and it was as though the spear could pierce anything.

"Hmph. Don't even think of injuring me with a mere rank 5 martial skill!" Seeing that Chu Feng started to attack, Yangzi was not afraid as well and he stood where he was. His arms waved as he set up a Spirit Formation wall and put it in front of himself.

bang

The golden spear was thrown and ripples went in all directions as it was stopped by the Spirit Formation. However, looking back at the Spirit formation, it was heavily damaged with cracks everywhere. It looked like a mirror that was smashed by a big rock.

“Ah.. The difference is too big. The quality of that boy’s Spirit Formation is too far off from that young man’s.” Seeing that, the observing people all sighed and shook their heads, hiddingly indicating that Yangzi’s Spirit Formation did not pass.

“Heh, take another spear.” Chu Feng was quite proud of himself as he raised his hand to throw another.

bang Another golden spear exploded as it forcefully shattered the Spirit Formation and it continued towards Yangzi’s.

hmm Yangzi was greatly shocked and as he backed away in alarm, he laid another Spirit Formation again and he was able to block Chu Feng’s attack. However, cracks also appeared on that Spirit Formation.

“Slightly interesting, but can you still block the following?”

Chu Feng held a bow in his left hand and his right hand pulled the string. The sound of the bowstring rang out and noise of the arrows were like rain. With whooshes that tore through the air, the densely packed golden-coloured arrows pressed their way towards Yangzi.

“How is this possible? He is clearly only at the 1st level of the Origin realm. How can he use such a powerful martial skill?”

Yangzi panicked. It wasn’t that he didn’t want to counterattack, he had no methods to do that. Under that situation, the only thing he could do was to keep on laying Spirit Formations to block Chu Feng’s attacks.

However, even if Spirit Formations was infinite, Spirit power wasn’t. Under Chu Feng’s storm-like attacks, Yangzi was quickly exhausted and he could only barely brace it.

Although he was forcibly holding it back, Chu Feng's attacks got stronger and stronger. As he felt that he was unable to block the strikes soon, Yangzi loudly yelled, "Master save me!!"

Chapter 180 - The Arrival of Geniuses

MGA: Chapter 180 - The Arrival of Geniuses

“This trash!”

Qixing was furious as he saw his disciple who was at the 5th level of the Origin realm being beaten by Chu Feng who was at the 1st level of the Origin realm. However, even if he cursed like that on the surface, he had no hesitation. As his master, he would not just stare as his disciple died.

“Hey, Qixing. This is the fight between the disciples. What are you doing?” However, just as Qixing raised his hand, Zhuge Liuyun’s palm grasped his wrist and stopped his attack.

“Old guy Zhuge, get out of my way!”

Qixing waved his arm and wanted to fling Zhuge Liuyun away. However, he could not do anything about Zhuge Liuyun’s hand. It was as firm as a boulder and it was just like a pair of iron pliers as it solidly locked his wrist. Qixing had no way of moving it.

“You shameless thing. Move to the side and quietly watch.” Zhuge Liuyun coldly snorted and suddenly flung. Qixing landed face first and he fiercely laid on the ground.

“You...you...you entered the 6th level of the Profound realm!”

Qixing was endlessly shocked because he never would have thought that the “defeated general” that year surpassed him today and became an expert of the 6th level of the Profound realm.

It was hard for Qixing to accept that. As a guest elder in a first-rate school, he got extremely generous offerings. With those offerings, his cultivation

also increased rapidly and he was an expert of the 5th level of the Profound realm.

However, he did not expect that Zhuge Liuyun who was a guest elder in a second-rate school would be at the 6th level of the Profound realm. That defied common sense.

“Feng'er, you can stop after a bit more. Leave his dog life for him!” Zhuge Liuyun did not pay any attention to Qixing as he yelled at Chu Feng who was within the Spirit Formation.

“Yes sir.”

Chu Feng already disintegrated Yangzi's Spirit Formation. Originally, he wanted to kill him but after hearing Zhuge Liuyun's words, he dissolved the golden-coloured arrows that would have killed Yangzi.

“Get up.”

Although he spared Yangzi's life, Chu Feng did not plan to let him go just like that. He walked in front of Yangzi, and pulled him up as he was completely exhausted with a pale face.

“What...What are you planning to do?!”

“I am a core disciple of the first-rate school, the Huayang School! If you dare to kill me, my school will not forgive you.” Yangzi already lost all the arrogance he had earlier and his eyes were filled with fear.

“Damn you!” Chu Feng didn't even bother to listen to his meaningless words and punched Yangzi's mouth. After the punch landed on his face, the ground was covered with teeth. A mouthful of Yangzi's teeth were broken by Chu Feng.

“Mm.” Yangzi covered the mouth that had blood flowing out of it as he looked at the shattered teeth on the ground. He wished to cry, yet there were no tears. Without even teeth, how could he face anyone after he returned to the Huayang School?

“Go over to the side to cry!”

As he looked at Yangzi who almost seemed to cry, Chu Feng raised his leg and kicked Yangzi into a corner, Then, he pointed at him and said, “Pay attention to how you speak in the future. You cannot speak like that to just anyone.”

“Haha! Whatever Feng'er. It's normal for wild dogs to bite people and it's fine after a beating. No need to lower yourself to his level.”

Zhugé Liuyun's mood was great as he saw his own disciple win so quickly. He felt quite comfortable, and after releasing the Spirit Formation, he brought Chu Feng to the examination location.

“Feng'er, that was beautifully done. The face that I lost that year has been retrieved by you.” They arrived at the examination location, but Zhugé Liuyun did not forget to praise Chu Feng. He was really quite happy.

“Master, your strength far exceeds him. I know that you didn't lower yourself to him because you didn't want to bully a crippled person.” Chu Feng chuckled and said.

“You really know how to speak, but on that year, I really did lose.”

“I lost, so I lost. I lost in the White-cloak Exam. On that year, if he did not obstruct me, perhaps I could see what the second stage was like.” Zhugé Liuyun felt a bit of regret as he mentioned the matter of that year.

“Master, don't worry. I will help you finish your unfinished dream. I will pass the second stage and get the World Spirit White-cloak with my own abilities. I won't let you spend a single penny on me.” Chu Feng was full of confidence.

“Good! You have ambition! If you can pass that exam, I'll give the thousand Origin beads for you. Use it when you get a wife in the future.” Zhugé Liuyun patted Chu Feng's shoulders. He liked his disciple more and more.

“Heh, thank you master.” Chu Feng’s smile was very dazzling. He felt quite close to Zhuge Liuyun as he looked at his kind appearance and at the attitude he treated himself.

Since the World Spirit Guild did not allow the entrance of random people, Chu Feng could only enter by himself in order to participate in the White-cloak Exam.

As he held the qualification badge, Chu Feng entered the World Spirit Guild and he stepped into the huge city that was as vast as a kingdom. After layers of inspection, Chu Feng arrived within a grand palace.

It was truly an incomparably grand palace. The pillars in the main hall were so thick that even if ten people formed a circle around it, they could not surround it. They were several hundred meters high and they were almost going to link to the heavens. That did not even seem like a palace. It was more like a castle. It was too huge.

People from the World Spirit Guild stood everywhere in the palace. Every single one of them were White-cloak World Spiritists and their auras could not be detected. However, they were certainly experts and the World Spirit Guild symbol on their arms seized people’s attention.

People formed mountains and oceans in the center of the main hall. There were at least a thousand or so people there and they were all young. The oldest was not over twenty years old. There were geniuses everywhere and their cultivation were not weak either.

To know that the reason why Leng Wuzui was called a genius in the Azure Dragon School was because he had Spirit power, which not one within ten thousand people had.

However, at that instant and at that place, within the main hall, there were over a thousand people who were similar in terms of age with Chu Feng yet also had Spirit power. That scene would really make one sigh in admiration.

But thinking about it in more detail, it could be understood. After all, geniuses from all the provinces in the Nine Provinces were gathered there. Because the Azure Province lacked people with Spirit power did not mean that the other provinces were like that as well.

“Look, it’s the geniuses of the World Spirit Guild!” Suddenly, someone yelled out and following that, everyone’s gazes were cast over.

Dozens of young males and females were slowly walking over. Every single one of them wore a golden-coloured robe and it was quite dazzling. Also, the World Spirit Guild symbol was on their left arms.

The males were quite pretty and handsome, while the females were sweet and gorgeous. Every single person had a grand atmosphere. The weakest cultivation was only the 5th level of the Origin realm, whereas the strongest was the 7th level of the Origin realm.

From the people’s discussions, Chu Feng also learnt where the group of people came from. They were the geniuses of the World Spirit Guild. However, their talent wasn’t shown by their cultivation but by their comprehension in the power of Spirit Formation. Accordingly, some people even made a contract with a World Spirit and they were truly worthy of being a World Spiritist genius.

Chapter 181 - Asura Ghost Tower

MGA: Chapter 181 - Asura Ghost Tower

“These geniuses have not been seen in the past few exams, but I never would have thought that they all appeared in this one. Is today some sort of special day?” As someone yelled out, they did not forget to add in their speculation.

“Yeah, even Gu Bo appeared. He is the number one person in the young generation within the World Spirit Guild. He is only sixteen years old and he is already at the 7th level of the Origin realm. According to rumours, his attainment in the Spirit Formation technique cannot be compared by anyone.”

Even more people’s gazes were gathered on the young man who led the group of geniuses. That young man was as pretty as a female and there was an amiable smile on his face which was not forced at all.

“Gu Bo, you’ve finally decided to participate in the White-cloak Exam?” Just at that time, another clear voice suddenly rang out. Looking over, a group of young males and females who wore black clothes also walked into the hall.

The group of young males and females had around a hundred people. They were also the dragons and phoenixes within men and women. Not only was the number of people no less than the geniuses in the World Spirit Guild, their cultivation was not inferior as well.

The young man who led was exactly the same as Gu Bo, being also at the 7th level of the Origin realm. Their ages were also extremely similar, seeming that he was also sixteen years old.

However, when the group of young males and females were compared to the geniuses from the World Spirit Guild, there was a sharp contrast. They

did not have a single trace of smile on their faces and they only had faces of proudness.

“It’s the geniuses of the Jie Clan! They are also joining the White-cloak Exam? What day is today?”

“Is that person the number one person in the young generation of the Jie Clan, Jie Bufan?”

The appearance of the young males and females raised another huge reaction from the crowd. They were the people from the ancient genius clan, the Jie Clan.

“Jie Bufan. A hundred years ago, the seniors of my World Spirit Guild had a Spirit Formation contest in the Twisted Forest with your Jie Clan, but ended up with a tie.”

“Today, the young generation from both your side and mine are gathering here again. This is truly fate.” Gu Bo smiled and said.

“Less of this. On that year, if that mysterious person did not come in to meddle, my Jie Clan would have beaten your World Spirit Guild.”

“It is not fate that we meet here today. It is the contest between the two young generations. You and I both know that in our hearts, so there is no need to act.” Jie Bufan coldly snorted and said.

“You Jie guy, what are you being crazy for? Today, the Asura Ghost Tower will press you down and none of you will even be able to go onto the fourth floor.” A young man in the World Spirit Guild yelled displeasdedly.

“The fourth floor? Are you going there?” Jie Bufan sneered and said.

“I...” That young man’s expression changed and he was slightly speechless.

“The trash should shut up. Mentioning the fourth floor with me... It would be luck if you could even go onto the third floor.” Jie Bufan had disdain all over his face.

“True, I can’t go onto the fourth floor, but Gu Bo certainly can. He will press you to death on the fourth floor.” The young man rebuked.

“Gu Bo? I do believe that Gu Bo can, but regrettably, my target is the fifth floor. Gu Bo, do you dare to come?” Jie Bufan asked.

“I’ll see you on the fifth floor.” Gu Bo lightly smiled and spoke no more. He led the geniuses from the World Spirit Guild into a luxurious room. It was a resting place, however, not just anyone could enter that area.

As they saw the geniuses walking over, the people from the World Spirit Guild nodded and bent over towards Gu Bo and the others. It could be seen that not only were their talent not bad, their statuses were quite something as well. Or else, how would the experts be so polite to them?

“Let’s go.” Jie Bufan also took out a special badge and walked towards another luxurious resting room in the hall. As they faced that group, the people from the World Spirit Guild did not dare to be disrespectful as well.

“So today is the great battle that happened between the World Spirit Guild and the Jie Clan a hundred years ago? No wonder. No wonder so many geniuses have gathered here today.”

“It seems that there will be good things to see today. But sadly, it would very hard for us to arrive to that Asura Ghost Tower.” After the group of geniuses walked away, the crowd started their discussions once again.

“Big bro, what is the Twisted Forest? And what about the Asura Ghost Tower? How about the several floors that they talked about?” Chu Feng curiously asked.

“You don’t even know this? This is the first time that you’ve been in the Spirit Province right?” That young man looked at Chu Feng strangely.

“Yeah, I came from the Azure Province.” Chu Feng smiled at the harmless person.

“Azure Province...That’s still quite close, but after all, those who aren’t from the Spirit Province cannot be blamed for not knowing this.”

“I’ll tell you about it. There are three stages to this White-cloak Exam. The first is the Spirit Formation control, and the examination is about the controlling ability over one’s Spirit Formation. To pass the first stage, you only need to be able to use the Spirit Formation technique and it isn’t hard to pass that.”

“The harder one is the second stage, the Twisted Forest. The Twisted Forest is a huge formation by itself. There aren’t any mechanisms within it, however, the fog is extremely dense there and the examination is about the World Spiritist’s observation power.”

“As long as you can pass the Twisted Forest, the World Spirit White-cloak will be free and there will even be a reward. Everyone who pass that stage can get a single Spirit Fruit seed.”

“Spirit Fruit seed?”

“That’s right, it is the seed of a Spirit Fruit. This Spirit Fruit seed is quite a good thing, It can make one’s Spirit Formation power even purer and their Spirit power even stronger.”

“However, after all, it is only a seed and the power it contains is limited. So, if they are willing to, they can enter the third stage, and that’s the Asura Ghost Tower!”

“The Asura Ghost Tower contains Spirit Pressure. The Spirit Pressure can quickly speed up the growth of the Spirit Fruit seed.”

“From what I’ve heard, the second floor will make the Spirit Fruit Seed sprout; the third floor will make it grow branches and leaves; the fourth floor will make it blossom; the fifth floor will make it bear fruit; and the sixth floor will ripen the Spirit Fruit.”

“However, the Spirit Pressure is detrimental to the human body so it has to be held off with Spirit power. There are extremely high Spirit power

requirements. Not how much they have, but their quality. One's willpower."

"The Spirit Pressure can be said to be a test about a World Spiritist's talent. Up until now, there hasn't been anyone who could reach the sixth floor and those who stepped onto the fifth floor are already true geniuses." That person explained to Chu Feng.

"This is really great."

Chu Feng rejoiced in his heart. He never would have thought that the reward for the second stage in the exam was the Spirit Fruit seed he wanted. As long as he went onto the Asura Ghost Tower, he could let the seed grow.

He only needed to step onto the sixth floor in order for the seed to grow and bear ripe fruit. Which also meant that Chu Feng could save Eggy. How could he not be happy?

However, the name "Asura Ghost Tower" caused Chu Feng to raise a thought. He clearly remembered when Eggy displayed her special power, she mentioned the word "Asura".

Chapter 182 - Pinnacle Geniuses

MGA: Chapter 182 - Pinnacle Geniuses

“The Asura Ghost Tower! What a strange name!” Chu Feng acted as if he didn’t understand as he talked to himself.

“This Asura Ghost Tower is not a simple thing. According to rumours, it has over ten thousand years of history. It has treasures contained within it, and the reason why the World Spirit Guild was built here was because they wanted to monopolize the Asura Ghost Tower.”

“For this Asura Ghost Tower, there were plenty of conflicts between the World Spirit Guild and the Jie Clan.”

“The most recent one was a hundred years ago when geniuses that were unseen for a thousand years appeared in both the World Spirit Guild and the Jie Clan.”

“Under the guidance of the two geniuses, the people from the World Spirit Guild and the Jie Clan had an unprecedented flourishing time period. The Spirit Province at that time was named as the strongest within the Nine Provinces.”

“One day, the genius from the Jie Clan led everyone from the Jie Clan to the World Spirit Guild and they swore to retake the Asura Ghost Tower.”

“Neither side backed down and a great battle was going to happen. At that time, if a battle happened, it would undoubtedly cause the entire Spirit Province to collapse because the World Spirit Guild and the Jie Clan were too strong.”

“However, to avoid unnecessary deaths and injuries, the genius from the World Spirit Guild suggested to have a duel in Spirit Formation techniques against the Jie Clan’s genius. The victor could take over the Asura Ghost Tower.”

“The location of the duel was the Twisted Forest. From what I’ve heard, the Spirit Formation technique that the two people used that day were used to the extreme. Their battle truly caused the sky to dusk and the ground to darken, and the sun nor moon shone.” As he mentioned the past events that happened that year, his hand danced as he gestured all over the place, as if he personally saw everything that happened.

“At the end, who won?” Chu Feng was intrigued on which genius won and which genius lost.

“Sigh.. Both of them lost!” That person shook his head as he sighed while his face had nothing but pity.

“Both of them lost? Both were injured and lost, or was it a tie?” Chu Feng closely asked.

“They were defeated by someone.” That person said.

“Defeated by someone? Weren’t the two people the strongest geniuses at that time? How could they be defeated by someone?” Chu Feng also felt quite shocked.

From what the young man said, the two geniuses were very impressive existences. How could they have been defeated? How strong would the person who defeated them be?

“They were indeed defeated, but they were defeated by a World Spiritist that did not belong to the Spirit Province. The age of that World Spiritist was even younger than the geniuses from the World Spirit Guild and the Jie Clan. A genius amongst geniuses.” The young man narrated.

“That strong? Who was that person called? Did anyone know where that person came from?” Chu Feng was instantly curious as to who that person was. That person was truly strong if he was able to defeat two pinnacle geniuses by himself.

“No one knew what he was called nor did anyone know where he came from. They only knew that his cultivation was impressive, and his Spirit

Formation technique could be said to be perfect.”

“However, he had a special characteristic, and it was that he had a pair of sharp ears. His pupils were red, and he had a mouthful of sharp teeth.”

“Because his appearance was special, some people even suspected that he was a Monstrous Beast. However, it is a taboo for Monstrous Beasts to cultivate in Spirit Formation techniques. So, even more people felt that his appearance was just a bit strange.”

“It is impossible for such a strong person to be so nameless. If he was still alive, his name should have shaken the world. How is it possible that no one knows what he is called?” Chu Feng was very confused.

“You are correct. In that year when he defeated both the peak geniuses of the World Spirit Guild and the Jie Clan, he got the rights over the Asura Ghost Tower. He already shook the Nine Provinces and even the Jiang Dynasty wanted to rope him in with them and start friendly relationships.”

“But sadly, soon after he defeated the two geniuses, he completely disappeared and he never appeared again. So naturally, no one would know his name and he was extremely mysterious.”

“As for the two geniuses, since they were defeated, they were dispirited and they both secluded themselves. They still haven’t come out today, but with the talent that the two of them had that year, I’m sure that they must be even more impressive today.”

“Exactly because of the existences of those two people, very few people dare to invade the Spirit Province because they felt that if the two people came out, within the Nine Provinces, the Spirit Province could certainly still be ranked as first.”

“What are those two geniuses called?”

“The one from the Jie Clan is called Jie Shi.”

“The one from the World Spirit Guild is called Gu Tian Chen.”

“However, even if the two people are still alive right now, they would be old men who were at the end of their life. I wonder if the glory of the two people could still be seen.”

“Ahh...What a shame. The two geniuses that couldn't be met in a thousand years were dispirited just like that.” As a person from the Spirit Province, that young man clearly felt that the two geniuses being disheartened was quite a pity.

“It is indeed a shame, but I feel more pity towards the mysterious person who defeated the two people. After all, with his strength, he should not be unknown.” Chu Feng said.

After waiting a good four hours, the so-called World Spiritist White-cloak Exam finally started. There were innumerable doors in the vast palace. Under the arrangement of the World Spirit Guild, Chu Feng and two others formed a group and entered a room.

After entering the room, a square palace appeared. There was another door on the other side of the palace. In front of the door was a person, and it was a middle-aged man with a grey-coloured cloak. Obviously, he was a Grey-cloak World Spiritist.

There were three human-shaped statues in the middle of the palace. They were made with black iron and there was a simple Spirit Formation laid on it. They were a lot more hard than normal black iron.

“Shatter a statue. The amount of strikes will be in the single-digits. The faster it is shattered, the higher the points.” The middle-aged man flatly said.

“I'll go first. I only need ten strikes to take care of this thing.” The young man to Chu Feng's left walked over.

[TN: In terms of Chinese character, ten is “十”, whereas eleven is “十一”, so ten strikes are still “single-digits”.]

That person was quite healthy and he was two meters tall. His arm muscles were even thicker than Chu Feng's thigh and from his appearance, he looked like an big adult man.

He arrived in front of the statue. First, he warmed his body up a bit and clear sounds of knuckles cracking were emitted. After that, he fiercely used strength and emanated his aura which was at the 3rd level of the Origin realm. Then, he continuously threw the fists out that were as big as sandbags.

clang clang clang clang

The fists landed on the statue and they made noises of steel colliding with one another. There were even sparks. After the tenth fist landed, a crack really did appear on the statue and the crack quickly spread. At the end, the statue split into two and it landed on the floor.

At that instant, the well-built young man spun around and smiled proudly at Chu Feng and the young female who was to Chu Feng's right.

Actually, he was mainly smiling to that young female. Although she wasn't any great beauty, she was still quite pretty. The two round things that were worthy of being proud of in front of her chest clearly suited the well-built young man's taste.

The well-built young man showed two rows of bright white teeth towards the young female. He even did some impressive actions with his strong muscles, but they did not do anything as the young female did not even look at him. However, he was not disappointed and he continued to do those attracting actions.

“A bare pass.”

However, when such an evaluation came from behind, the face of the well-built young man instantly went stiff and the corner of his mouth twitched.

Chapter 183 - Twisted Forest

MGA: Chapter 183 - Twisted Forest

“Hmph. Trash.”

The young female who did not speak for a long time shot a glance at the well-built young man as she passed him. She arrived in front of the black iron statue, then suddenly raised her leg and started to attack. The cultivation of the 4th level of the Origin realm was displayed without restraint.

swoosh swoosh

The young female’s kicking techniques were quite impressive. They were quick, afterimages were created, and they had strong power. Wind was lifted up and it was not a simple kicking technique. It was a martial skill. A very strong kicking technique martial skill that would not be weaker than rank 4.

boom After the fifth kick, a boom rang out and the black iron statue broke into pieces from the young female and the chunks fell to the floor.

“Did you see that? I only need five strikes myself.” The young female smugly shot a glance at the well-built young man.

The face of the young man was currently very ugly. No matter if it was cultivation or methods, she was indeed stronger than him. He could not say anything back even after he was mocked. Who told him to mess around in front of her before right?

“Mm, not bad. Pass.” The World Spirit Guild member nodded his head in satisfaction.

At that instant, of the four people at scene, three of them subconsciously cast their gaze towards Chu Feng. Expectation was filled in the gaze of the

well-built young man.

After the young female finished, he felt that he had no more face. However, he knew that he could get back some face from Chu Feng because he could feel that Chu Feng's cultivation was a mere 1st level of the Origin realm.

The test in front of them had no relation to Spirit Formation techniques and it was only a simple cultivation test. So, the well-built young man felt that with Chu Feng there, he would not lose the most face and he would not be at the bottom.

Under the gazes of the three people, Chu Feng stuck his chest out and raised his head. Without hurrying, he walked in front of the black iron statue. He first opened his five fingers then tightly closed them and after raising his hand, he punched the black iron statue.

Chu Feng's punch was exceptionally quick. It was truly just like lightning. With a boom, the incomparably hard black iron statue was completely shattered by Chu Feng's punch. It did not break into pieces. It truly shattered.

“One strike! He only used one strike!”

As they looked at the shattered statue fragments on the floor, all three people who were there were greatly astounded. The young female slightly opened her little mouth in astonishment and her eyes tightly stared at Chu Feng with indescribable shock.

As for the World Spirit Guild elder, his gaze glittered as well and only after a good while did he calm down and slightly nodded. He smiled and said with satisfaction, “Not bad. A hard to find good seedling.”

“How is this possible? This guy is clearly only at the 1st level of the Origin realm. He did not use any martial skill yet he so easily shattered the black iron statue into pieces as if it was nothing?”

However, the one with the most wonderful expression was the well-built young man. No matter what, he would not have thought that Chu Feng who seemed as weak as dregs was strong to that degree.

Even a person at the 5th level of the Origin realm could not necessarily do that. However, Chu Feng who was only at the 1st level of the Origin realm could. What did that mean? Those who had a bit of intelligence could think of the impressiveness within.

After the martial power test, the Spirit Formation technique test followed. The most important parts were the control over the Spirit Formation, the hardness of the Spirit Formation, and the sensitivity of the Spirit power.

At first, what the well-built young man's attitude towards Chu Feng was that he felt that Chu Feng had strong martial power to the point of abnormality was because he suspected Chu Feng spent most of his time on cultivation. It was possible that he was weaker in terms of Spirit Formation technique when compared to him and the young female.

However, when Chu Feng displayed his methods with the Spirit Formation techniques, no matter if it was the young man or the young female, or even the World Spiritist from the World Spirit Guild, all of them were dumbstruck and they were completely overwhelmed by Chu Feng's strength.

At the end, the three of them successfully passed the tests and they passed the first stage of the White-cloak Exam. They could take a new badge to leave that place to buy a World Spirit White-cloak.

However, after the exam finished, the World Spiritist from the World Spirit Guild left Chu Feng's name behind. He also gave Chu Feng an evaluation of "a hard to see genius".

"Chu Feng bro, your strength truly isn't fake and I would really kowtow in admiration."

"Brother Chu Feng, with your strength, you are going to challenge the second stage right? How about...we go together?"

After passing the first stage, the three people walked out the palace. No matter if it was the well-built young man or the alluring young female, both of them started to set up a relationship between them and Chu Feng. The alluring young female even wanted to go together with Chu Feng.

After all, the second stage was the Twisted Forest. Not only did it have high requirements for World Spiritists in all sorts of areas, there was also a certain requirement in terms of martial power because inside the Twisted Forest, the most dangerous things were not mechanisms nor formations. It was people. So, no matter how you saw it, it would be easier for them to pass the stage if they went with Chu Feng.

“Let’s go together then.” Chu Feng lightly smiled and nodded his head.

“That’s great. This second stage is not enough to scare us if we go along with you!” The well-built young man happily laughed.

“Who said that you’re coming?” However, the young female fiercely glared at the young man. In tests like those, every single person would care about themselves more and they would not carry burdens without reason. Within the eyes of the young female, the well-built young man was a burden.

“I...” The well-built young man wanted to say something but he stuffed it back down and disappointment emerged onto his face.

“Meeting is fate, so the three of us can go together.” But just at that time, Chu Feng indifferently spoke.

“Chu Feng bro, you are truly a good person. Don’t worry, I will certainly not drag you two behind.” After hearing Chu Feng’s words, the well-built young man rejoiced and gratitude was all over his face. As he felt gratitude, he did not forget to pat his chest to guarantee.

After Chu Feng spoke, even though the young female was not too willing to, she did not say anything more. After all, even she wanted to rely on Chu Feng’s strength to pass the Twisted Forest. Since the person who she was relying on spoke, what right did she have to refuse?

Just like that, after the three of them walked out of the palace, none of them got the badge that represented the passing of the first stage and went go to purchase a World Spirit White-cloak. They only continued deeper in and entered the Twisted Forest.

Chapter 184 - Meeting Yanzi Again

MGA: Chapter 184 - Meeting Yanzi Again

The Twisted Forest was a huge formation and it was laid by the World Spirit Guild when the guild was created. After endless improvements by World Spirit Guild's experts, the Twisted Forest's formation could not be deciphered by normal cultivators.

Even World Spiritists could get lost after entering it. If no one led the way, they would have no way of leaving that place and they would starve to death.

Although the Twisted Forest had "forest" in its name, in reality, there were not only trees within it. There were also stone sculptures and iron pillars, but no matter what they were, they had a Spirit Formation laid on it. Without the cultivation of the Profound realm, one should not even think of destroying any grass or wood there. Even experts of the Profound realm had to have a certain level of cultivation and ability.

Chu Feng and the two others walked within the forest. With Chu Feng's Spirit power and the observation power of the World Spirit Compass, the formation could not obstruct the steps of Chu Feng and the others.

However, before long after they entered, Chu Feng saw a familiar face. It was the Qixing's disciple who also came from the Azure Province and had his teeth shattered by Chu Feng, Yangzi.

Also, there were four extra people next to Yangzi. The four of them wore the clothing of a first-rate school and their cultivation was not weak either. Three of them were at the 4th level of the Origin realm, and another person was the same as Yangzi, also being at the 5th level of the Origin realm. From their clothing, Chu Feng could tell that they were core disciples of the Lingyun School.

“Chu...Chu Feng!” After seeing Chu Feng, Yangzi was incomparably stunned. He who did not have teeth first strangely yelled then fear filled his face. It could be seen that Chu Feng left quite a huge shadow on him.

“Chu Feng? Yangzi, this is the brat who had horrible behavior and beat you up like this?” After hearing Yangzi’s words, the four others cast their gaze towards Chu Feng and disdainfully looked at him.

It was clear that they had heard of the matter between Chu Feng and Yangzi. However, they showed doubt towards Chu Feng’s cultivation. After all, Yangzi was a person at the 5th level of the Origin realm, and Chu Feng was only at the 1st level of the Origin realm.

“Liu Biao, let’s quickly go.” Yangzi turned around and wanted to leave. He even went and pulled the disciple from the Lingyun School.

“Sigh... Yangzi, what are you doing? Are you really afraid of his brat?” However, Liu Biao flung Yangzi’s hand away and interestingly looked at Chu Feng.

“Yangzi, no need to be afraid. We will take revenge for you.” The other three people already spread apart and laid a strong Spirit Formation to block Chu Feng and the others’ escape.

“Chu Feng, this isn’t good! They are extremely powerful!” While facing that situation, the alluring young female’s face tensed up. The opponents did not conceal their auras and they had quite impressive control over the Spirit Formation, so she lost all confidence.

As for the well-built young man, he had fear and regret all over his face. Naturally, fear because he was scared by Liu Biao, Yangzi, and the others’ might. Regret because he regretted being greedy for conveniences. He wanted to rely on Chu Feng’s methods to pass the Twisted Forest, but he never would have thought that Chu Feng had such huge enemies. They even coincidentally passed that place and dragged him into the mess.

The Twisted Forest was sealed, and things like enemies meeting as they killed each other were not rare. Pretty much no one would investigate that

and it was also the most dangerous part of the Twisted Forest.

“Chu Feng, seeing that you are also from the Azure Province, I’ll give you a chance. Beg for forgiveness and shatter your own front teeth, then I’ll spare your life.”

Liu Biao stood from nearby and he was like a king looking down on the petty commoners. Although he said that he would give Chu Feng a chance on the surface, icy cold killing intent was revealed within his gaze.

“That’s fine. Today, we will work together and finish off this brat.” Seeing that Liu Biao and the others were so determined, Yangzi did not escape anymore and he also revealed dense killing intent.

“Doggy, you are quite popular and you actually have a few bad friends. However, from what I see, they won’t be able to help you. Instead, they have harmed you.”

Chu Feng lightly smiled then suddenly waved his big sleeve. An formless hurricane with him as the center spread out and it instantly shattered the Spirit Formation that the three people laid.

“This...” At that instant, everyone on scene was stunned. However, they were even more stunned as after the Spirit Formation was shattered, another strong Spirit Formation was formed and Yangzi and the others were all sealed within.

The strength of that Spirit Formation was clearly multiple times stronger than the one before, and the reason why they were so shocked was because the Spirit Formation was laid by Chu Feng. He did not even move his hand and he controlled the Spirit Formation purely with his Spirit power.

“You want me to shatter my own front teeth? Do you even have the ability to do so?”

With a thought, Chu Feng spread his cultivation of the 1st level of the Origin realm out without restraint. However, that strong pressure caused

every single person in the Spirit Formation to tremble. Even Liu Biao who had a threatening aura before could not remain calm anymore.

“Illusions.. Do you really think I would be tricked by your illusions?”

Liu Biao did not believe that Chu Feng was truly that strong. He raised his palm and his Origin power surged. The well-built young man and the alluring female tightly frowned when facing that might and they quickly hid behind Chu Feng because that attack was not something that they could hold back.

However, the strong attack that was seen by the young man and the young female’s eyes was not even worth mentioning in front of Chu Feng. Without even moving, Chu Feng used the pressure of his 1st level of the Origin realm to dissolve Liu Biao’s attack.

“A bunch of garbage. You want to help others with only this kind of strength?”

“Kneel!” Chu Feng coldly snorted and strengthened the pressure. The formless aura surged within the Spirit Formation and the air even howled strangely from the mad and violent power. Chu Feng finally displayed his true strength.

Under such strong pressure, Liu Biao and the others did not have the atmosphere that they had earlier. With a poof, they knelt on the ground and they could not defend against the pressure. On the other hand, Yangzi was still standing and from that, it meant that Liu Biao and the others’ cultivation was far from Yangzi’s.

“Chu Feng, you...”

While facing that scene, the well-built young man and the alluring young female had wonder all over their faces. Although they did not feel Chu Feng’s pressure from his aura, they could still tell that Chu Feng relied on his personal pressure to forcefully cause three experts at the 4th level of the Origin realm and one person at the 5th level of the Origin realm to kneel on the ground.

“Shatter your own front teeth and I’ll spare your life!” Chu Feng coldly spoke.

“Don’t even think about that!” One of them angrily howled.

“You want to die?” Chu Feng lightly smiled, then flung one of his fingers. A ray of lightning shot out from that finger, and like a sharp sword, it pierced that person’s chest.

“Ahh~~” That person painfully cried out before powerlessly laying on the floor. He did not breathe anymore.

“Chu Feng, you dare to kill us?! You are dead. Our school will not forgive you. Not only you, even your own school will be exterminated.” Seeing that Chu Feng really murdered, the two other people were fearful and afraid.

bzz Just after they spoke, two rays of lightning flashed past and the two people fell on the floor.

After using the lightning methods to finish off the three of them, Chu Feng cast his icy gaze towards Liu Biao and Yangzi.

“Chu Feng, spare me! Spare me!! I will not dare to be disrespectful to your master anymore!” Yangzi was so terrified that tears covered his face and he took the initiative to beg at Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, I’ll shatter my front teeth! I’ll shatter them right now, so please don’t kill me!” Liu Biao was quite blunt and he raised his hand, then punched his mouth three times. Red blood flowed out after he did that. That was not wretchedness. That was simply sad.

However, Chu Feng’s had no expression on his face as he looked at what the two did, and he coldly said, “Too late!”

Chapter 185 - Stepping on the Heaven's Ladder

MGA: Chapter 185 - Stepping on the Heaven's Ladder

“Chu Feng, I’ll kill you!”

Seeing that Chu Feng was going to kill him, Yangzi did not pettily beg anymore and he rose to attack Chu Feng. Liu Biao also did the same thing.

Both of them used rank 5 martial skills and they channeled all their Origin power into them. It was a wager on their life and the power could not be compared to the attacks before.

On one side, a huge tiger was condensed from Origin power. Its fur pulsed and it was vivid as though it was alive. Its roar was enough to shake the mountains and rivers, and its claws could shatter mountain peaks. It attacked Chu Feng with the might of being a king of ten thousand beasts.

On the other side, sharp swords were formed by Origin power and they did not look illusionary. They looked quite real and there were over a thousand Origin power flying swords. Truly, thousand swords were released at the same time with unstoppable might.

“Strong!”

At that instant, the faces of both the well-built young man and the alluring young female were tight and fear was in their eyes. The attack in front of their eyes was easily enough to kill the two of them without leaving any residue.

So, they could only stand behind Chu Feng. They had to stand behind the young man who was younger than both of them. The alluring young female even tightly grabbed onto Chu Feng’s clothes because Chu Feng was the only person who she could rely on at that moment.

“Ho... It is still too weak.”

Chu Feng's long robe was moving back and forth from the wind created by the strong might. His hair also demonically fluttered while flying up and down.

However, he was still standing where he was without dodging nor avoiding it. A faint smile was even hung on his face as he silently waited for the attack.

hmm

As the attacks were going to engulf them, Chu Feng's eyes suddenly flashed and a shiny and translucent Spirit Formation which was like a mirror appeared in front of him.

boom

The fierce tiger and the thousands of swords collided onto the Spirit Formation which was like a thin piece of ice at the same time. Instantly, violent ripples were created and the force even shook the ground under Chu Feng's feet.

But at the end, they were still unable to penetrate Chu Feng's line of defense. After the two person's attacks disappeared, the Spirit Formation in front of Chu Feng was undamaged. There were not even any cracks.

“Are you even a person? With your cultivation, how can you grasp such methods?” Liu biao was panicking and he was terrified. He had never seen such a scary opponent before. He could not treat him as a person, but as a monster.

“It's not that I, Chu Feng, am impressive, but none of you have seen a truly strong person.”

Chu Feng bitterly smiled because he suddenly remembered the purple-clothed girl. In the eyes of many, he was already a monster. However,

when compared to that purple-clothed girl, he was as ordinary as he could get. That was the distance between both humans.

“Bastard.”

Seeing that the attacks against Chu Feng were useless, Yangzi started to attack the Spirit Formation that locked them within. However, he was still useless and that made him as angry as a storm, but he could not do anything about it.

“It’s time to finish it.”

Finally, Chu Feng’s face turned cold and as he barely raised his hand, lightning surged out from it and following that, it became two huge lightning dragons. They opened their bloody mouth and after a deafening roar, they flew towards Yangzi and Liu Biao.

The Third Thunder Style. It was no longer Chu Feng’s strongest method, but displaying it at that moment still brought incomparably terrifying might. It was similar to how a Heaven realm expert could still display terrifying might with a rank 1 martial skill.

“Chu Feng, I will not forgive you even if I become a ghost!”

Those were the words that Yangzi last said because when the lightning dragon consumed his body, he did not even make any noise. He was forcefully burnt up and there was not even a corpse remaining.

After killing Yangzi and Liu Biao, Chu Feng used the Third Thunder Style to destroy the other three corpses. He truly did not leave any traces behind.

“I hope that you two can keep this matter a secret.” After finishing all that off, Chu Feng smiled and said to the young man and the young female.

“Don’t worry, we will absolutely not reveal half a word about this.”

The young female and the young man promised with everything they had. Although Chu Feng smiled quite kindly at them, after seeing what he

could do, from deep within their hearts, they already felt fear towards Chu Feng.

After all, that matter was related to them. If they spread it out, there would be a hundred troubles but zero benefits. So, naturally, they would keep it a secret.

“Quite ruthless methods! Killing and removing the traces huh?” But just at that time, a voice from nearby suddenly rang out.

“Who?” Chu Feng slightly frowned from the sudden change. He spread out his Spirit power but he could not feel a single trace of aura nearby.

“Haha, afraid? Don’t worry, we’ve already gotten used of these things and we won’t talk about it.” That voice rang out again. Behind a tall stone sculpture, two figures walked out.

They were two young man. Their appearances were not ordinary and the special black clothing that they were wearing was the clothing of the Jie Clan.

“Jie Clan!”

At that instant, not only Chu Feng, even the well-built young man and the alluring female felt quite shocked because the name of the Jie Clan was too famous. It represented the pinnacle of World Spiritists and they were the idols for many World Spiritists.

“What intentions do you two have by secretly hiding there?”

Chu Feng’s gaze was like a torch as he stared at the two people. Although they were close and in front of their eyes, Chu Feng was still unable to feel their auras. They were simply like the air and Chu Feng knew that the two people were not simple.

“We just coincidentally passed by. Since we saw quite an entertaining battle, we stopped to take a look.” The young man who was slightly taller faintly smiled and said.

“Entertaining battle? They were just a bunch of trash from the Azure Province. Dogs biting dogs.” The other slightly shorter young man had an expression of contempt.

“Trash from the Azure Province? You two?” After hearing the words of the slightly shorter young man, Chu Feng’s face was clearly displeased. At the end, he was still from the Azure Province so naturally he did not like people mocking his Azure Province.

“Us? We are the ladders to heaven that you can never be compared to. You can only look up to us.” The slightly shorter young man had smug written on his face as he disdainfully looked at Chu Feng as well as the well-built young man and the alluring beauty behind Chu Feng.

At that moment, not to mention Chu Feng, even the well-built young man the alluring young female were greatly displeased. However, they did not dare to show that because they were people from the Jie Clan. They really did have the qualifications to be arrogant.

whoosh Suddenly, Chu Feng attacked. Without any warning, he attacked the slightly shorter young man with his lightning methods.

“Hmph.”

The slightly shorter young man was not simple so he quickly discovered Chu Feng’s actions. With a cold snort, he emanated his aura of the 5th level of the Origin realm. Not only did he not dodge or avoid it, he raised his palm and slapped towards Chu Feng.

However, he still underestimated Chu Feng. With the flickering of lightning under Chu Feng’s feet, instantly, he disappeared. When he reappeared, he was already behind the slightly shorter young man.

“Careful.”

In response, the slightly taller young man yelled out but it was too late. Chu Feng kicked the waist of the slightly shorter young man, and since he

was caught off guard, the slightly shorter young man directly fell face first onto the ground.

“Damn you.. mm.”

The slightly shorter young man was incomparably furious as he opened his mouth and he was going to curse, however before he even finished speaking, Chu Feng’s feet already descended from the heavens and landed on top of his brain, ferociously forcing his face into the earth.

“To me, Chu Feng, the ladder to heaven is not for looking. It’s for stepping!”

Chapter 186 - Releasing the Tiger Back to Its Mountain

MGA: Chapter 186 - Releasing the Tiger Back to Its Mountain

With lightning methods, Chu Feng struck the Jie Clan member and stepped on him with his foot. That action was quite daring.

That stupefied the well-built young man and the alluring young female. Their expressions were as wonderful as they could get, however most of it was fear. After all, they were tied up with Chu Feng, and since Chu Feng offended the Jie Clan, even they had to be pulled down with him.

“Bro, can you spare him?” The slightly taller Jie Clan member did not attack but respectfully pleaded at Chu Feng.

As for the reason why he didn’t attack was simple. After seeing Chu Feng’s strength and his methods, he was undoubtedly looking to die if he attacked Chu Feng.

“If I spare him, would he spare me?” Chu Feng coldly smiled and said.

“Bro. I, Jie Chuan, vow to the heavens that I will not do anything about today’s matter. If I my younger brother, Jie Heng, dares to find you for trouble, you don’t need to do anything. I’ll discipline him myself.”

The slightly taller young man raised his hand and guaranteed. He also emanated his aura. He was an expert of the 6th level of the Origin realm.

Chu Feng slightly frowned. He was in a bit of a difficult situation. At first, he was planning to kill the two people and also steal the things that they had because if they were able to escape from Chu Feng’s Spirit power detection, they would certainly have treasures on their bodies.

However, he saw sincerity in Jie Chuan's eyes, and the reason why Jie Chuan was emanated his aura was not for displaying his might towards Chu Feng, it was to show sincerity. It allowed Chu Feng to know his foundation.

“Bro, my younger brother had spoke rudely before, so please take this as compensation.”

Jie Chuan took his own Cosmos Sack off and also Jie Heng's Cosmos Sack off of his waist. After taking two World Spirit Compasses out, he gave the two Cosmos Sacks over to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng accepted the Cosmos Sacks and after investigation, he discovered that there were dozens of Origin beads inside. There were even some medical things for healing. To normal people, the things within were already quite expensive, but they weren't too much to Chu Feng. However, while Jie Chuan was doing that, Chu Feng truly could not get angry because Chu Feng was a person who liked to be persuaded but not forced.

Chu Feng took the things out from the two Cosmos Sacks and stuffed them into his own. After that, he returned the two empty Cosmos Sacks back to Jie Chuan before pulling Jie Heng up from the ground and saying, “You have a good elder brother.”

“I'll kill you!” After being freed from his restrictions, he wanted to attack as if he was insane.

bang

However, before even Chu Feng moved, Jie Chuan landed a loud and clear slap on Jie Heng's face and angrily reprimanded, “Have you not lost enough face? Get over to the side!”

Just as he finished speaking, Jie Chuan kicked Jie Heng and caused him to fly a dozen or so meters away. Although Jie Heng was extremely angry, he did not dare to not obey Jie Chuan. After climbing back up, he did not say anything but fiercely glared at Chu Feng before leaving.

“Chu Feng, thank you for giving me face. Although this cannot be said to be ‘no discord, no concord’, if we meet again by chance in the future, I will invite you to a cup of beer.” Jie Chuan lightly smiled as he clasped his hands towards Chu Feng before catching up to Jie Heng.

“Chu Feng bro, you’ve stirred up a disaster!” After the two people disappeared from their line of sight, the well-built man had a face full of terror.

“You really shouldn’t have let them go! You simply released the tiger back to its mountain.” The alluring young female was even more direct.

“If you two are afraid, you can choose to return. I can point a road for you to go back.” Chu Feng smiled and said.

“We...”

The two of them sank into silence. Although Chu Feng angered a huge enemy and they were very afraid, the attraction to pass the second stage was even greater. After all, as long as they passed the second stage, they could save the money that would have been used to buy the World Spirit White-cloak. That was a thousand Origin beads! No matter who it was, that was not a small number.

“If you’re not afraid, continue. I will protect your safety while passing through this Twisted Forest.” After saying those words, Chu Feng continued forward and the two people behind also followed him.

Chu Feng did understand the logic of releasing a tiger back to its mountain. Especially after experiencing the Jie Clan’s methods to conceal their aura, Chu Feng walked quite carefully after that.

From then on, they really did meet a few Jie Clan members, however after assessing Chu Feng and the others with a proud attitude, they quickly left as if afraid that Chu Feng would follow them.

After several hours of walking, and finally, when the sun set in the west, they walked out of the Twisted Forest. They received a World Spirit

White-cloak and also a Spirit Fruit Seed.

“Can this thing really save Eggy?”

Looking at the completely green Spirit Fruit seed which was as big as an almond in his palm, Chu Feng felt a bit of suspicion. Although that thing had some strange fluctuations, it was very weak and Chu Feng really had his doubts.

However, as he looked at the nearby exit in which he could see the Asura Ghost Tower after walking out of there, and also thinking of the changes that could be done to the seed within the Asura Ghost Tower, Chu Feng firmly walked out.

When Chu Feng and the two others walked out of the Twisted Forest, at the same time, their gazes were attracted by an ancient tower from nearby. That tower was not tall and it only had six floors, but it had quite a bit of attraction power.

The outer appearance of the ancient tower was very special and it was like a sharp teeth pulled out from the ground. It was completely black, but under the shine of the setting sun, it emitted strange red lights as if the black-coloured essence had a blood-red outer coat. It was quite strange.

Although, more or less, the ancient tower was a bit scary, the feeling that it gave people was that it was very beautiful. That was where its attraction power laid. It was the legendary Asura Ghost Tower.

However, at that very instant, the Asura Ghost Tower was closed. Everyone who wanted to attempt the third stage had to wait in a plaza outside of the tower. They were going to all enter at the same time when the tower opened.

“The Asura Ghost Tower. I would really like to enter and have a look.” The well-built young man’s face was filled with yearning.

“You? Don’t think about it. After entering it, the pressure from the first floor would be enough to kill you.” Without even caring about his

feelings, the young female struck blows at him.

The young man did not retort the young female's words because what she said was true. Ordinary World Spiritists could not enter the Asura Ghost Tower. That was also why he did not plan to enter it.

“Brother Chu Feng, I wish you the best of luck to go onto the third floor. I heard that the third floor can make the Spirit Fruit seed grow branches and leaves. At that time, the Spirit Fruit seed would cost quite a bit.” The alluring young female gave her own Spirit Fruit seed to Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng bro, I know you can do it. I'll wait for you outside, and after you succeed, come here and find me. I'll invite you to a big meal!”

The well-built young man also gave his own Spirit Fruit seed to Chu Feng and gave Chu Feng an address as well. It was the place he was resting in, outside of the World Spirit Guild.

Although the World Spirit seed was fairly worthy, with Chu Feng's help, they already got the World Spirit White-cloak for free and saved themselves a thousand Origin beads. So, they could not stop being grateful towards Chu Feng and naturally, they would not care about the Spirit Fruit seed.

After the well-built young man and the alluring young female left, Chu Feng also entered the plaza. All the people who prepared to enter the Asura Ghost Tower were waiting there. When the sky became dark, that was when the Asura Ghost Tower would open and they would enter it then.

At the same time that Chu Feng stepped into the plaza, a pair of eyes that had killing intent silently locked onto Chu Feng.

Chapter 187 - The Third Stage

MGA: Chapter 187 - The Third Stage

Chu Feng could feel that strange gaze so he looked in the direction of that icy cold gaze. Indeed, the Jie Clan member “Jie Heng” who was stepped by him earlier was currently fiercely staring at him from a distance.

Next to Jie Heng were dozens of Jie Clan members and Chu Feng could feel the pressure. The Jie Clan members were extremely strong, especially the young man called Jie Bufan. He was an expert of the 7th level of the Origin realm.

But luckily, Jie Chuan was always next to Jie Heng, and since he saw that Jie Heng’s gaze was abnormal, he pulled Jie Heng and cast a sharp gaze at him. As he was being threatened by Jie Chuan, Jie Heng did not say anything and cast his gaze away.

That scene made Chu Feng relax. It could be seen that Jie Chuan still kept his promise and at least they didn’t tell their clan about Chu Feng stepping on Jie Heng. Or else, with Jie Clan’s arrogant nature, they would have already found Chu Feng for trouble.

Other than the Jie Clan members, there were dozens of people gathered on the other side as well. Those were the World Spirit Guild’s geniuses. The opposing might of the two powers was very apparent and it could be seen that within the Asura Ghost Tower, there would certainly be some conflicts.

Other than the World Spirit Guild and the Jie Clan, there were also dozens of scattered people who were like Chu Feng. Which meant that although there were quite a few people that participated in the White-cloak Exam, at the end, there were not even three hundred people who dared to challenge the Asura Ghost Tower.

“Look, it’s the elders from the World Spirit Guild.”

Suddenly, someone yelled out and everyone in the entire plaza looked at one side. A large group of people appeared and they were all experts of the World Spirit Guild. Every single person had World Spirit Grey-cloaks, and three old people who had white hairs and beards were escorted by those experts.

Those old people did not wear World Spirit Cloaks that represented their status. They only wore simple cloth clothing. Although they had white hairs and beards, they had a florid complexion. One could feel their drawn-out aura, yet could not determine their depth. They were the real cultivation experts, and they were all at the peak of the Profound realm.

“That...Isn't that the Jie Clan? They're here as well?”

Just at that time, on the other side of the plaza, another group of people who wore black clothing appeared. There were also innumerable experts and there were also three old people who led. Their cultivation was unfathomably deep but their gazes were abnormally prideful. It was the Jie Clan.

“The Jie Clan arrived as well! The World Spirit Guild is allowing the Jie Clan to enter their own territory?”

“You don't understand. Today is a special day. Since the geniuses of the Jie Clan are here, to prevent them from being bullied by others, naturally, the elders need to arrive as well.”

“Besides, since the World Spirit Guild has stopped fighting for such a long time and they are an alliance, of course the Jie Clan can come here.”

Chu Feng could still hear the quiet discussions of the people and he gained another level of understanding. Although the World Spirit Guild and the Jie Clan had a relationship of an enemy, and that was something that everyone knew, on the surface, they were an alliance.

Or perhaps the relationship of the two powers were not as unfriendly as people thought, or perhaps the two of them really were like fire and water.

As for who truly knew, only the higher ups knew so Chu Feng didn't even bother to think about it.

After the two group of people appeared, they did not walk into the plaza but into a palace that was opposite to the Asura Ghost Tower. From there, they could see the entire Asura Ghost Tower and it should be a resting place for them.

At the same time, the powerful people from the World Spirit Guild started to explain the rules and the things to notice after entering the Asura Ghost Tower. Generally, if one could not resist the Spirit Pressure within, quickly leave the Asura Ghost Tower and do not forcefully endure or they would lose their lives.

Also, everyone was given a protective talisman. If one could not continue or had no way of getting out of the Asura Ghost Tower by themselves, they could break the talismen and the World Spirit Guild would send people to save them. Of course, those who broke the talismen were the same as those who failed the exam. They would even lose their qualification to purchase the World Spirit White-cloak.

After the rules, the reddened clouds from the sunset were no more and both the heaven and the earth were replaced with darkness. The Asura Ghost Tower was even stranger within the night because it was no longer completely dark. Within the black-coloured tower, from inside to outside, it emitted a faint, blood-red light, as if it was created by fresh blood. It was strange yet beautiful.

rumble rumble rumble

Under the envelopment of the darkness, the demon-like doors to the Asura Ghost Tower finally slowly opened. After the doors opened, the thing that appeared in front of them was not the insides of the Asura Ghost Tower. It was a blood-red Spirit Formation entrance. That was the real entrance to the Asura Ghost Tower.

“Go~~~”

whoosh whoosh whoosh...

Suddenly, someone shouted out and following that, the geniuses from the World Spirit Guild and the geniuses from the Jie Clan all rushed in at the same time. They were extremely quick and they displayed cultivation that was not mediocre.

Especially the peak genius of the World Spirit Guild, Gu Bo, and also the representative genius of the Jie Clan, Jie Bufan. Those two people were young geniuses who had the cultivation of the 7th level of the Origin realm. Within an instant, both of them entered the Asura Ghost Tower and they displayed methods that surpassed others.

After those two people rushed in, only then did the other people dared to go near the Asura Ghost Tower. Chu Feng did not hurry as well. He held the three Spirit Fruit seeds in his hand and he also followed the current of people as he entered the Asura Ghost Tower.

After stepping into the blood-red coloured Spirit Formation entrance, Chu Feng first experienced darkness, then when light appeared in front of his eyes, strong pressure engulfed him from all directions.

Spirit Pressure. Spirit Pressure was currently corroding Chu Feng's body. However, when Chu Feng spread out his Spirit power, it effectively held the Spirit Pressure back. Chu Feng also clearly felt that under the disturbance of the Spirit Pressure, change happened to the Spirit Fruit seeds within Chu Feng's hand.

“Ahh~~~~”

But before Chu Feng even got the chance to look at what happened to that Spirit Fruit seed, a miserable cry rang out from his surroundings. Someone was unable to hold the pressure of the Spirit Pressure and seven of his facial orifices had blood flowing out of them as he painfully rolled back and forth on the ground.

Suddenly, that person grabbed in front of him. It turned out that his protective talisman dropped nearby. However, at that instant, he already

lost the ability to pick up that talismen.

At that very moment, a large number of people were surging in. But looking at that scene, many people only looked with cold eyes. Some people didn't even look at him as they sat cross-legged and started to feed the Spirit Fruit seed in their hands with the Spirit Pressure.

“Humans are truly cold.” Chu Feng shook his head and arrived in front of that person. He picked up the talismen that belonged to him, but he didn't return to him. He carried that person onto his back.

At that instant, many people were confused. Even the person on Chu Feng's back cried in whispers as if protesting why he didn't break the protective talisman for him to save his life.

However, after Chu Feng carried him on his back, arrived at the Spirit Formation entrance, and stuffed the talismen into his Cosmos Sack, he suddenly understood. Chu Feng was not saving him, but helping him.

He was truly helping. He did not help him by breaking the protective talisman because breaking that would cause him to fail his exam. Chu Feng wanted him to escape the danger but also succeed in his exam.

Chu Feng pushed that person out. At that instant, Chu Feng could see that person's gaze of gratitude and he could also feel the strange gazes of the surrounding people. After all, it was a very physically exhausting thing to carry someone on his back while walking in the Asura Ghost Tower that was filled with Spirit Pressure. Most people would not have done that.

“Oh? You are quite full of compassion huh?” But just at that time, a dark, strange aura yet somewhat familiar voice rang out behind Chu Feng.

Chapter 188 - Clan vs Guild

MGA: Chapter 188 - Clan vs Guild

He turned his head to look, and only then did Chu Feng notice that the insides of the Asura Ghost Tower was quite grand and very big. There were three people standing on the stairs that led to the second floor.

The person in the middle was none other than Jie Heng. The two people standing next to Jie Heng were both Jie Clan members and they were currently giving off the aura of the 6th level of the Origin realm.

Chu Feng swept his glance around and he discovered that despite a lot of people sitting on the first floor of the Asura Ghost Tower, other than Jie Heng and the two others, there were no other Jie Clan members. It could be seen that Jie Heng was intentionally waiting for him.

“Your brother let you stay behind?” Chu Feng was quite displeased in his heart. After all, Jie Chuan was not next to Jie Heng and that made Chu Feng feel that it was intentional by Jie Chuan.

“What? You want to threaten me with my brother? I’ll tell you that you won’t have a chance because you won’t go onto the second floor.” Jie Heng sneered as he glared at Chu Feng with killing intent revealed in his gaze. It could be seen that he hated Chu Feng straight to the bones.

“Jie Heng, were you really beaten by this brat?” After one of the Jie Clan members looked at Chu Feng, they were quite suspicious.

“Don’t underestimate him. He does have some methods and he cannot be treated as a normal person at the 1st level of the Origin realm.” Jie Heng reminded.

“No matter how much more impressive he is, he is only at the 1st level of the Origin realm. Jie Gang, you and I attack together to finish off his brat. Quickly go and don’t waste too much time here.” That Jie Clan member

looked at the other Jie Clan member who had the cultivation of the 6th level of the Origin realm.

“Mm.” That person nodded and cast his ferocious gaze at Chu Feng. The two of them were going to attack Chu Feng.

“Oh? The Jie Clan are bullying people as a group again?” But just at that time, another voice suddenly rang out. Looking over, they saw five figures standing in the corner of the Asura Ghost Tower.

There were three males and two females. The five of them had quite strong auras and they were all at the 6th level of the Origin realm. They were currently smiling while looking at Jie Heng and the others. From their clothes, they were the geniuses of the World Spirit Guild.

“Maqiang, why aren’t you quickly going up? What are you doing here?” Seeing that, the Jie Clan member called Jie Gang questioned.

“I knew that your Jie Clan would bully others. As someone from the World Spirit Guild, naturally, we would have the duty to maintain a fair examination environment.” The male called Maqiang smiled and said. As he spoke, he did not forget to shoot Chu Feng a glance and kindly nodded at him.

“Maqiang, are you really going to meddle in so many affairs?” The Jie Clan members’ faces were very ugly.

“So what if I am?” Maqiang indifferently smiled and said.

“Hmph. Just you see.” The Jie Clan member coldly snorted then walked up. After all, they did not have confidence to face five experts who were at the 6th level of the Origin realm. After Jie Heng bitterly looked at Chu Feng, he could only follow as well.

“Bro, thanks.” Chu Feng walked in front of Maqiang and the others and politely clasped his hands towards them. After all, they were complete strangers yet they were willing to help him. Chu Feng was quite moved from that.

“You’re too polite. I am Maqiang. I wonder how I should call you as?” That Maqiang was quite courteous and the four other people next to him also amiably nodded at Chu Feng.

“I am Chu Feng.” Chu Feng smiled and replied. He had quite good impressions towards the people from the World Spirit Guild because from the start, the geniuses of the World Spirit Guild did not have any airs of arrogance. They treated everyone with kindness.

They sharply contrasted the geniuses from the Jie Clan. Especially at that instant, after Maqiang helped him out a bit, Chu Feng’s good impression towards the people from the World Spirit Guild multiplied by several times.

“So it’s Chu Feng bro. Your Spirit power is quite impressive! On the first floor, you don’t have a red face and you’re not gasping so it seems that you won’t be satisfied here. You are prepared to go onto the second floor right?” Maqiang smiled and asked.

“Mm.” Chu Feng smiled and nodded.

“Since it’s like this, come together with us.” Maqiang smiled and led as he walked toward the second floor.

“Sorry for the trouble.” Naturally, Chu Feng understood what Maqiang intended. He was worried that Jie Heng and the others would make things difficult for Chu Feng again so he wanted to protect Chu Feng as he went up the second floor.

Chu Feng followed Maqiang and he turned around to step on the stairs that led to the second floor. At the end of the stairs, similarly, there was also a Spirit Formation entrance. Behind that was the true second floor.

In the instant that he entered the Spirit Formation entrance, Chu Feng felt that the Spirit Pressure instantly strengthened by several times. However, to Chu Feng, it did not hurt nor did it itch and it was completely within his endurable range. Looking back at Maqiang and the others, more or less, they were a bit pressured but they could endure it.

After entering the second floor and after a few turns, only then did they enter the main hall. However, when Chu Feng swept his gaze towards his surroundings, his line of sight couldn't help but be attracted to a group of people because the group of people were exactly the same as Jie Heng as they blocked the road towards the third floor.

There were twenty-five Jie Clan members. Twenty of them were at the 5th level of the Origin realm while five of them were at the 6th level of the Origin realm. The two people who wanted to help Jie Heng to take care of Chu Feng were within them. As for the person who led, it was Jie Chuan.

After Jie Heng saw Chu Feng, a cold smile couldn't help but be raised on the corner of his mouth. However, Jie Chuan tightly frowned as he shot an eye-expression towards Chu Feng, as if he was telling Chu Feng to get away from Maqiang.

Chu Feng could understand Jie Chuan's meaning because he knew that the group of Jie Clan members were not waiting for him. They wanted to take care of Maqiang and the others from the World Spirit Guild.

Because at that very instant, in front of the Jie Clan members, young males and females laid on the ground and they were all people from the World Spirit Guild.

“You things that ought to die! You dare to act so wildly in my World Spirit Guild's territory?!” After seeing that, flames of fury burned within Maqiang and the others' heart as they loudly roared.

“Hehe, what are you talking about? Clearly, their own Spirit power were too weak and they had no way of resisting the Spirit Pressure in here. How is it related to us?” The Jie Clan members sneered.

“Hmph. We'll see if you can resist the Spirit Pressure here.” Maqiang didn't bother speaking useless words and he attacked at the same time along with the four comrades next to him. They displayed all sorts of strong martial skills and attacked the Jie Clan members.

“Looking to die? I’ll grant that wish!” The Jie Clan did not back down and they also fought aggressively with Maqiang and the others.

Maqiang and the others’ cultivation were not weak and they were all at the 6th level of the Origin realm. However, perhaps because they were affected by the Spirit Pressure, they were not able to use their full strength. In addition, the Jie Clan had the numbers advantage so clearly, they were disadvantaged as they quickly entered a bad situation.

“Maqiang, if you beg for forgiveness on the ground, we can consider letting you enter the third floor.” Someone said that within the Jie Clan.

“You want us to kneel down and beg for forgiveness? Go dream!” Maqiang coldly snorted and said.

“Then you cannot blame us for being heartless. Today, you will stop on this second floor.” The Jie Clan member howled.

“Aah!” Just as he finished speaking, suddenly, a painful cry rang out and everyone saw a figure flew over. At the end, he fiercely collided onto the wall. After vomiting blood, he directly lost consciousness.

Chapter 189 - Madly Oppressive

MGA: Chapter 189 - Madly Oppressive

Many people did not expect the sudden scene. Although the Jie Clan members wanted to force the people from the World Spirit Guild to remain on that floor, they never thought about heavily injuring them. After all, it was the territory of the World Spirit Guild.

But when they saw the heavily injured person, their faces changed greatly because that wasn't a person from the World Spirit Guild. It was a Jie Clan member.

“What is this?!”

That scene made the Jie Clan members endlessly shocked. Even Maqiang and the others from the World Spirit Guild were dumbfounded and they couldn't understand what happened instantly.

“You are correct. Today, no one can save any of you!” Just at that time, a faint laughing sound suddenly rang out.

Looking over, they were greatly shocked once again. Chu Feng already walked into their battle circle and he was even rubbing his hands while being eager for battle.

“Chu Feng bro, you attacked just now?”

Maqiang stared at Chu Feng with astonishment because the Jiesh Clan member who fell on the ground, was heavily injured, and lost consciousness was at the 5th level of the Origin realm. However, everyone could feel that Chu Feng was at the 1st level of the Origin realm.

“Maqiang bro, I have some past history with the Jie Clan so how about letting me take care of them?” Chu Feng smiled.

“You...You want to take care of all of them by yourself?” Another young female from the World Spirit Guild opened her mouth with shock.

“They are just a group of mediocre people. I, Chu Feng, am sufficient against them. You can just rest on the side.” Chu Feng smiled and waved his hand towards Maqiang.

“Quite some words you have there.” After hearing Chu Feng’s words, a Jie Clan member was furious and as he spoke, he was going to attack Chu Feng.

But before he even attacked, a big hand stopped him. It was Jie Chuan. Although Jie Chuan could be said to be abnormally fierce when he attacked Maqiang and the others, at that instant, when he looked at Chu Feng, he only had smiles on his face and he was very friendly.

“Chu Feng bro, these are personal grudges between my Jie Clan and the World Spirit Guild. I wonder if you can not interfere in this matter?” Jie Chuan smiled and said to Chu Feng.

“I can ignore your grudges, but I need to clear our grudges right?” While Chu Feng spoke, he shot a glance at Jie Heng and also at the two people who helped Jie Heng.

“Our grudges?” Jie Chuan was clearly confused, but he quickly responded as he loudly bellowed at Jie Heng, Jie Gang, and the other Jie Clan member, “You bastards! Did you do something to Chu Feng bro?!”

“I...” Jie Heng lowered his head and did not speak. It could be seen that he was afraid of Jie Chuan. In reality, when Jie Chuan spoke, the other Jie Clan members did not dare to offend him as well. It could be seen that Jie Chuan had quite a position within the Jie Clan.

“Whatever, no need to act such a way. Even if you don’t have any enmity towards me, that does not mean that they don’t. The pillars have already been set and they cannot be broken by you.” Chu Feng could see that Jie Chuan really did not want him as an enemy, but the other Jie Clan members did not think that way as well.

“Sigh~” After hearing Chu Feng’s words, Jie Chuan helplessly sighed, then said, “Chu Feng bro, I, Jie Chuan, really don’t want to attack you, but I have a mission. I must restrain these people from the World Spirit Guild down on this second floor. It seems that I can only offend you.”

After speaking, Jie Chuan prepared to attack. The pressure of the 6th level of the Origin realm was released and layers of Origin power howled in the surrounding air. Jie Chuan was a bit stronger than Maqiang and he was not to be underestimated.

“Attack!” When Jie Chuan attacked, at the same time, Jie Heng, Jie Gang, and the other Jie Clan members attacked as well. All of them displayed their strong martial skills, surrounded, and attacked Chu Feng.

Several strong martial skills roared and tore the air. The might of the Origin power filled the entire hall. From that attack, the might itself was enough to cause a person to die.

“A great time to come.”

However, Chu Feng was not afraid in the slightest when he faced the attacks of the crowd. Under the pressure of the Spirit Pressure, clearly, Jie Chuan and the others were affected and they had no way of using their true strength.

As for Chu Feng, he was not really affected that much and he could use his true power. Within the Jie Clan, even if there were five people at the 6th level of the Origin realm and twenty people in the 5th level of the Origin realm, Chu Feng was not scared at all.

whoosh whoosh Chu Feng used the Imperial Sky Technique and like a ghost, he disappeared from where he stood. When he reappeared, he was already within the Jie Clan crowd.

Chu Feng was extremely quick and many people could not react in time. With a huge step, he arrived in front of Jie Heng. He extended his right hand and grabbed Jie Heng’s lapel, then punched his face several times with huge bangs.

“Ahh~~~”

After several punches, Jie Heng had blood all over his face. His nose was crooked, his front teeth were shattered, and his entire face was deformed. Tears and watery blood mixed together as he howled in anguish.

“You are looking to die!” Seeing that the people from the same clan being beaten up so wretchedly, the Jie Clan started to have killing intents. Their attacks became unusually fierce. It was as though they wanted to take Chu Feng’s life.

“Want to kill me? None of you are worthy enough!” Chu Feng waved his hand and threw Jie Heng away. He ferociously collided into the wall and with a huge boom, cracking sounds could be heard along with Jie Heng’s painful howling. Obviously, several bones on his body were snapped into several pieces.

After throwing Jie Heng away, Chu Feng used the Imperial Sky Technique once again and easily dodged the Jie Clan members’ fatal attacks. This time, he rushed towards an expert of the 6th level of the Origin realm. It was Jie Gang. The person who wanted to take care of Chu Feng before on the first floor.

“Brat, don’t be too arrogant!” After seeing Chu Feng’s methods, Jie Gang did not have the confidence he had earlier and he did not meet force with force. He quickly condensed a Spirit Formation and enveloped him within it to block Chu Feng’s attack.

bang But when Chu Feng’s big hands came grabbing, the Spirit Formation had no way of holding it off. In front of Chu Feng’s palm, it was like glass as it shattered into pieces.

After shattering the Spirit Formation, Chu Feng grabbed Jie Gang’s lapel. Originally, Jie Gang wanted to fight against it, but it was useless as Chu Feng’s pressure already surrounded him.

At the end, he could only let Chu Feng throw him up high, and fiercely fall onto the floor. As he heard the cracking noises coming from his back, he

felt the pain of his vertebra breaking.

ta After Jie Gang fiercely fell onto the floor, Chu Feng raised his foot and stamped on his chest. He shattered his chest bones, then swept his gaze towards his surroundings and said, “A bunch of trash! Come as you wish!”

“You bastard! I’ll skin you alive!” Another expert of the 6th level of the Origin realm rushed over and displayed a rank 5 martial skill.

After that martial skill was used, Origin power condensed and formed into two pale-white hurricanes. They contained terrifying might, and with rumbling roaring, they swirled towards Chu Feng.

This time, Chu Feng did not dodge or avoid it. He raise his hand and forcibly took that person’s rank 5 skill head-on. After that, he leaped and arrived next to that person. He pressed him down to the ground, then ruthlessly stepped on him several times to the point that his flesh and blood flew everywhere. Painful cries never ended and it was even more miserable than Jie Gang and Jie Heng.

Chapter 190 - Laying Down the Pillars of Enmity

MGA: Chapter 190 - Laying Down the Pillars of Enmity

“Heavens! Where did this boy come from? How is he so strong?”

At first, the people from the World Spirit Guild wanted to help, but when they saw the scene in front of them, they were dumbstruck.

Because anyone who had eyes could see the powerfulness of Chu Feng. Even though they had a lot of people, and even though their cultivation was not weak, the strength between Chu Feng and them was too great.

Chu Feng was completely playing around with them within his palm. It could be said that the strength needed to take care of them was even less than blowing dust away. The superhuman battle power surpassed their imaginations, yet was currently happening in reality.

“Quite impressive. Not only does he have exceeding battle power, his spirit power is not ordinary as well. Jie Chuan and the other Jie Clan members are all restricted by this Spirit Pressure and they have no way of displaying their full strength.”

“However, Chu Feng bro is different. It seems that he isn’t affected by the Spirit Pressure at all and he can use his full strength. That strong Spirit power can be compared to Gu Bo and looking at how he is, I think that it would not be an issue for him to enter the fourth floor.” Maqiang said.

“What? Enter the fourth floor? Able to be compared to Gu Bo? Is this guy really that strong?” After hearing Maqiang’s words, the people from the World Spirit Guild were incomparably shocked.

“Ahh!” Just at that time, Chu Feng waved his arm and his Origin power formed into a violent hurricane as it directly turned several Jie Clan

members over on the floor and they lost consciousness as well.

“Not only that, with his methods, he can even go onto the fifth floor!”

“This person is too strong. If he is already like this at this age, I wonder what realm he would reach after a few years. Luckily, we’ve set up a good relationship with him or else he would very possibly be a great enemy in the future.”

Maqiang seriously said to the people next to him because he had a thought in his heart. It was that he had to have a good relationship with Chu Feng because he felt that Chu Feng’s talent was even greater than their own genius, Gu Bo. He was a rare genius and he had to be roped into their World Spirit Guild and be used by them.

“Ahh~~~” At the same time, Chu Feng weakened his attacks. After several of the Jie Clan members who were at the 6th level of the Origin realm were ruthlessly beaten up, the Jie Clan members at the 5th level of the Origin realm were like fishes on a chopping board as they were freely slaughtered by Chu Feng.

The Jie Clan members who even wanted to do anything to Chu Feng before finally realized the seriousness of that matter. How was Chu Feng even a soft persimmon that could be squeezed by anyone? He was simply a insane, twisted person. Not only did he have the ability to fight against those people, his attacks were abnormally ruthless and they were almost killed by him.

They really kicked an iron board that time. It wasn’t a normal iron board but it was an extremely hard iron board. Not afraid of the heavens nor the earth. Doing things while disregarding the consequences, but an iron board that had a certain strength.

Under that situation, the Jie Clan members already had no more killing intent from before. Replacing it was endless fear. Some people wanted to escape to the third floor to request for reinforcements, but Chu Feng did not even give that chance to him. The huge Spirit Formation enveloped

them and every single person became the birds within a cage because no one could even damage the Spirit Formation that Chu Feng laid.

At that instant, on the second floor of the Asura Ghost Tower, Chu Feng was the main slaughterer and no one could defend against him.

“Die! You dare to treat us like this?! You better not leave this place or else if you do, my Jie Clan’s elders will take your life! Not only you, even.. Ahh!!”

A Jie Clan member who was being stepped by Chu Feng was fiercely threatening him. However, before he even finished speaking, Chu Feng completely shut his mouth up.

In front of their eyes, of the twenty-five Jie Clan members, twenty-four of them already lost consciousness. The ones with light injuries tore a few tendons and broke a few bones, while the ones with heavy injuries had blood all over their body and they were seriously injured.

“Chu Feng bro, you’ve really stirred up a disaster this time. The seniors of my Jie Clan will not forgive you.”

Jie Chuan did not attack Chu Feng again. In the instant that Chu Feng dodged his attack, he already knew that they could not beat Chu Feng. From start to finish, he stood on the side and watched as Chu Feng madly flattened his clan members.

“With how your Jie Clan does things, they will certainly not forgive Chu Feng bro, but within the Spirit Province, my World Spirit Guild will protect him.” Just at that time, Maqiang and the others walked over.

“Are you able to protect him?” Jie Chuan asked.

“You can try and see.” Maqiang was full of confidence.

“That’s good.” Jie Chuan nodded then looked at Chu Feng and said, “Chu Feng bro, no matter how you and my Jie Clan be, I, Jie Chuan, do not want

to have any enmity between us. I hope that this hatred can be dissolved one day and that we can become friends.”

“Go ahead!” Jie Chuan closed his eyes. He just gave up on resisting and let Chu Feng handle him however he wished to.

“If you want to, you can come up as well.” However, Chu Feng did not attack Jie Chuan because he could tell that Jie Chuan was different from the other Jie Clan members. Although the Jie Chuan would not be kind to the people from the World Spirit Guild, he did not have any evil intentions.

After Chu Feng walked away, some Jie Clan members wanted to attack Jie Chuan. After all, Jie Chuan did hit some of them to make them lose consciousness. However, the people who wanted to attack were forcefully blocked by Maqiang.

With a faint smile, Maqiang walked next to Jie Chuan, knelt down, and quietly said next to his ear, “Jie Chuan, your eyes are quite special and you see that Chu Feng bro is a genius.”

“But sadly, with your Jie Clan’s attitude, they are fated to have difficulties with relationships with other clans. You have created a huge enemy, whereas we formed a friendship with a genius. This is also why my World Spirit Guild is able to become stronger and stronger, while your Jie Clan declines at the very moment.”

After saying that, Maqiang caught up to Chu Feng. The four other people stayed behind and brought the injured people out.

Jie Chuan did not walk towards the third floor and like the people from the World Spirit Guild, he also brought the injured people outside.

When those injured people were brought out of the Asura Ghost Tower, there was a huge uproar. The higher ups of the World Spirit Guild and the Jie Clan almost attacked each other from fury.

Since Jie Chuan and the other people from the World Spirit Guild did not say anything about Chu Feng heavily injuring the Jie Clan, the Jie Clan members thought that the ruthless attacks were done by the people from the World Spirit Guild.

However, since the World Spirit Guild also had injured people, both sides did not do anything about it. In addition, since it was the World Spirit Guild's land, the Jishi Clan were not too persistent and at the end, they calmed down.

After bringing all the injured clan members out from the Asura Ghost Tower, Jie Chuan did not enter the tower again. He only stood behind the clan's elder as he stared at the Asura Ghost Tower.

Chapter 191 - Formless Formation

MGA: Chapter 191 - Formless Formation

Under the curtains of the night, the Asura Ghost Tower was extremely beautiful and it was quite special as well. When a life entered the tower, it would give out a bit of blue-coloured light. The first floor had the most number of blue-coloured light. Currently, there were some that appeared on the second floor as well and it was still increasing.

There were even more on the third floor when compared with the second floor because the geniuses from the World Spirit Guild and the geniuses from the Jie Clan were gathered on the third floor. Of course, other than those geniuses, almost no one else was able to step onto the third floor.

However, Jie Chuan knew, in his heart, that another person could step onto that floor and that person could very possibly change something. The scale of his Jie Clan and the World Spirit Guild's battle would be tipped by Chu Feng.

Getting from the first floor to the second floor already required one to walk on those stairs. However, to get from the second floor to the third floor required one to pass through many little obstructions. That wasted a bit of Chu Feng and Maqiang's time.

But at the end, the two of them still successfully arrived at the entrance to the third floor. However, after passing through the Spirit Formation, Maqiang's face changed greatly and his aura instantly became extremely feeble as he fell to the floor.

Seeing that, Chu Feng quickly supported him up and nervously asked, "What happened? You can't hold the Spirit Pressure back here?"

Chu Feng felt quite shocked. Although the Spirit Pressure on the third floor strengthened quite a bit, he could still endure it. Accordingly, with

Maqiang's Spirit power, even if there's pressure he would not be forced to that state.

“Quick, quickly take me out. I can't take pressure here.” Maqiang very painfully said those words. Chu Feng did not waste any time and he quickly supported him as they returned to the passages.

“Maqiang bro, are you better now?”

At that instant, although Maqiang still had a pale-white complexion, the strong pressuring feeling was no longer there so he could freely move. He was currently roughly gasping in huge breaths.

“Chu Feng bro, the Spirit Pressure on the third floor is a bit off. Something must have happened and the Jie Clan most likely used some special method.”

“Chu Feng bro, take it as me begging you. Go to the third floor and take a look. If the Jie Clan wants to harm my World Spirit Guild, please save their lives and help them out.” Suddenly, Maqiang grabbed Chu Feng's hand and with a face of nervousness, he pleaded.

“Maqiang bro, don't worry. If something really did happen, I, Chu Feng, will do everything I can to protect your World Spirit Guild.” As he saw Maqiang's nervous expression, Chu Feng was also aware that something was wrong as he turned around and rushed towards the third floor.

It was not that Chu Feng was willing to be a good person, but at that moment, he already thoroughly offended the Jie Clan so he had to gain a friendly relationship with the World Spirit Guild. The better impression he left for the World Spirit Guild, the better protection he would get from the World Spirit Guild. If all went well, it would also greatly help his future development.

Chu Feng returned to the third floor once again and after a few turns, he finally arrived at the main hall and the shocking scene also appeared in front of his eyes.

Within the spacious hall, there were two groups of people. The first were the geniuses of the Jishi Clan and they were standing where there were. Although their faces were a bit ugly, it was still endurable and they didn't receive too significant effects, not to mention how Maqiang looked like.

Who they faced were the people from the World Spirit Guild. However, in front of his eyes, almost everyone from the World Spirit Guild were laying on the floor with painful expressions as if they were enduring huge pressure. Their situation was exactly like Maqiang's.

“Jie Bufan, you are despicable! You dare to use the Formless Formation on this third floor to press us down!”

The peak-level genius of the World Spirit Guild, Gu Bo, was the only person who was able to remain standing. However, rains of sweat were flowing down his face and it could be seen that even though he could endure that pressure, it was extremely exhausting.

“Gu Bo, don't say it like that. What is despicable? These are called methods. It can only be said that your World Spirit Guild seized this Asura Ghost Tower for so long yet did not understand it enough.”

“My Jie Clan is able to activate the Formless Formation here is because of our seniors' explorations. If you had to blame anyone, you can only blame your people from the World Spirit Guild for being too useless.” Jie Bufan sneered and said while his tone was filled with mock.

“Hmph. Do you really think that only your Jie Clan understands this Asura Ghost Tower? I'll let you experience an incomprehensible formation.” Gu Bo's expression changed greatly as he layered his palms and hit out a special hand seal. A wave of strange ripple was sent out as him as the middle and it blended with the Asura Ghost Tower.

rumble rumble At that instant, rumbling noises came from the third floor of the Asura Ghost Tower. The floor couldn't help but lightly tremble as a bursts of strong power was being released.

“Quick! Stop him!” Seeing that, Jie Bufan knew that something was going wrong and as he spoke, he was going to attack.

“Haa!”

But it was too late. Gu Bo suddenly raised both of his hands and the strong power instantly engulfed the third floor. The faces of the Jie Clan members who were at ease earlier hugely changed, and like the people from the World Spirit Guild, they powerlessly laid on the ground.

Even Jie Bufan immediately felt the strong pressure. He quickly sat cross-legged on the ground and did special hand seals. After that, he fiercely glared at Gu Bo and said, “You bastard! What did you activate?!”

Seeing that the Jie Clan did not threaten himself anymore, Gu Bo also quickly sat cross-legged and did hand seals as well to better resist against the pressure. Then, he said,

“I know that all of you have a certain type of treasure on your bodies and that treasure can let you ignore the pressure after you activate the Formless Formation on the third floor.”

“However, you didn’t know that after so many years of exploration, we already discovered an even stronger Formless Formation in the Asura Ghost Tower.”

“There is no treasure that can hold that Formless Formation back. Unless one’s personal strength is powerful enough, they should not even think of resisting against the pressure from this formation. Originally, I didn’t want to activate this formation because it has no benefits to neither you nor me.”

“However, I never would have thought that you would be so despicable, and in order to decrease our examination results, you did such things. Right now, I have no way of closing this formation after activating it. All of us are stopped at the third floor and everything was forced by you.” Gu Bo extremely furiously said.

“It seems that I underestimated you, but no matter. At most, we go no further than the third floor.” Jie Bufan said.

“Who said that you would go no further than the third floor?” But just at that time, Chu Feng’s indifferent voice suddenly rang out.

“Who?” As they faced that sudden change, Jie Bufan and the other Jie Clan members in addition to Gu Bo and the other geniuses from the World Spirit Guild were stunned.

They cast their gaze towards the entrance and they discovered that Chu Feng was slowly walking towards them. His effortlessly walking appearance and his attitude of being at ease was as though he could not feel any a single trace of the pressure from the Formess Formation, not to mention the Spirit Pressure from the third floor.

Chapter 192 - I'll Send You Off

MGA: Chapter 192 - I'll Send You Off

“Who are you?” After seeing Chu Feng, everyone was greatly shocked.

The Spirit Pressure on the third floor was extremely strong, and after activating the double Formless Formations, those at the 5th level of the Origin realm and the 6th level of the Origin realm were pressured to lay on the floor and it was hard for them to get up.

Even Gu Bo and Jie Bufan, the two peak-level geniuses were greatly affected and they could not continue forward towards the tunnel to the fourth floor. They could only wait there. However, Chu Feng was not affected at all and it shocked people too much.

However, at the same time that they were shocked, everyone prepared themselves as if a great enemy was approaching. After all, at that moment, most of them could not even protect themselves and they were forcibly enduring at that place. At that instant, when a person like Chu Feng appeared, it was threatening them greatly.

“I am a friend of yours. I am entrusted by Maqiang to come and help you.” Seeming to feel the fear of the crowd, Chu Feng kindly smiled at Gu Bo and the others.

Those who had Spirit power would not have weak observation power. Especially when every single person on scene had extremely strong Spirit power, from Chu Feng's tone, they could feel that he did not seem to be lying and he seemed to be there to help them.

At that instant, the people from the World Spirit Guild were as if a huge burden was released and they couldn't help but breathe a sigh of relief, and when Chu Feng said the following words, They instantly rejoiced.

Chu Feng looked at Jie Bufan and the other Jie Clan members and said, “As for you, all of you are my enemies and I’m afraid that I cannot let you pass this exam.”

“Rubbish! Who do you think you are!”

A Jie Clan member who was at the 6th level of the Origin realm tried to climb up while using all his power. He had thoughts of attacking Chu Feng.

“Ahh!”

Him, who could not even protect himself, was kicked by Chu Feng’s raised foot. He flew for several meters, collided with a wall, and lost consciousness.

“Bastard! Who are you! You dare to attack my Jie Clan?!”

Seeing that, Jie Bufan’s face uselessly changed greatly but he did not attack. From Chu Feng’s first kick, he could tell that Chu Feng’s strength did not allow for any underestimations. At least, the current him might not be able to beat Chu Feng.

“I am the person who will finish this exam for you.” Chu Feng lightly smiled but didn’t attack anyone else. He only stole the protective talisman from one of the people, then extended his hand towards the other Jie Clan members.

At that instant, the Jie Clan members did not even have the strength to tie up a chicken and they were helpless against Chu Feng’s plundering. At the end, they could only stare as they let Chu Feng take all the protective talisman from their bodies.

“What are you planning to do?” Jie Bufan panicked. He had a bad premonition while looking at the large bundle of protective talisman within Chu Feng’s hand.

“Nothing much, just sending you off.” Chu Feng chuckled then suddenly clenched his hand. The dozens of protective talisman were pinched into pieces, and at the same time, a strange wave was also sent out.

“You bastard!!” At that instant, Jie Bufan was enraged. He could not remain calm anymore. He stood up, emanated his aura of the 7th level of the Origin realm and pressed it towards Chu Feng.

“Mm, there’s still you!” Chu Feng did not even put the pressure within his eyes and he only opened both of his hands and grabbed towards Jie Bufan’s Cosmos Sack.

Chu Feng was not planning on taking his treasures, but only his protective talisman. As long as the protective talisman was broken, it meant that they gave up on the exam. Failing in the exam was the biggest humiliation to their Jie Clan.

However, Jie Bufan did have some methods. Seeing that the pressure did not work, he immediately sent several attacks out. Every strike was stronger than the past strike, and every strike was fiercer than the past strike. It could be seen that the top-level genius of the Jie Clan did have some outstanding methods.

However, no matter how much fiercer Jie Bufan’s attacks were, they were not enough to scare Chu Feng. He did not even need to use any martial skills. With the raise of his hand and foot, he could easily dissolve the attacks as if they were nothing.

“This guy can really not be bound by the Formless Formation and the Spirit Pressure of the third floor? What kind of person is he?”

Gu Bo was silently looking at everything and his expression was extremely complicated. He discovered the unordinary area of Chu Feng. He could not even match that and he was left behind in the dust with no hope of catching up.

So, he was extremely shocked. Shocked as to how could there be such an impressive person in the world, and he was also very curious. Curious as

where that person came from.

“Enough, it’s time for you to kneel down.”

Suddenly, Chu Feng lost his patience and he used the Imperial Sky Technique. Within an instant, he arrived behind Jie Bufan. He extended his palm and grabbed towards Jie Bufan’s Cosmos Sack located on his waist.

hmm

However, before Chu Feng even touched Jie Bufan, he discovered that a strong Spirit Formation stopped his hand. That Spirit Formation was extremely strong and it enveloped Jie Bufan’s body and it wrapped around him.

“A bit interesting.”

For the first time, Chu Feng met a Spirit Formation that was able to block his attacks. However, he was not afraid and he clenched one of his hands. A golden-coloured dagger appeared within his hand as he stabbed down at Jie Bufan.

boom The dagger and the Spirit Formation collided and instantly, a huge boom resonated out. Although Chu Feng was not able to break through the Spirit Formation, the strong force threw Jie Bufan dozens of meters away.

“You bastard! Come up if you dare. I will certainly cripple you.” Jie Bufan stabilized himself and he grinded his teeth in anger as he rushed towards the passage to the fourth floor.

“Bro, don’t follow him. The Spirit Formation that covers his body is released by a special treasure and it is quite impressive.”

“On the fourth floor, without the pressure of the Formless Formation, the treasure’s Spirit Formation would be even stronger. Jie Bufan’s cultivation could also be freely used and at that place, you may not be able to defeat him.” Gu Bo saw through Jie Bufan’s intentions and hurriedly advised Chu Feng.

“Thank you for your good intentions, but I must go to the fourth floor.” Chu Feng faintly smiled and quickly chased after Jie Bufan.

“Hang in there. The guild will quickly send people to save you.” Gu Bo swept his gaze over the geniuses from the World Spirit Guild that were laying on the floor. He gnashed his teeth, and he also leaped forward and rushed towards the tunnel to the fourth floor.

Not long after the three of them left, a dozen or so Grey-cloak World Spiritists rushed in. All of them were people from the World Spirit Guild. After entering, all of them tightly frowned and they had some slight difficulties with the Formless Formations.

“Quick! Quickly go to the fourth floor! There’s a bastard brat that broke our protective talisman. Apprehend him!”

“That right! He broke the exam rules and he must be severely punished!” At that instant, the Jie Clan members started to loudly yelled to shout their injustices.

“Something like that never happened. They just had no way of enduring the pressure from this Formless Formation so they broke their own protective talisman.” However, the geniuses from the World Spirit Guild quickly spoke to refute.

“Nonsense!!” In response, the Jie Clan members were so angry that they could spit out blood.

He looked at the geniuses from their own family, then looked at the Jie Clan members. A Grey-cloak World Spiritist that seemed to be the leader pointed at the Jie Clan members and said, “Bring these people who forfeited down!”

Chapter 193 - Battling Jie Bufan

MGA: Chapter 193 - Battling Jie Bufan

Red light surged and lingered on the Asura Ghost Tower. However, the faint blue lights that were on the first, second, and third floor were more eye-grabbing because that represented the number of people who participated in the exam.

However, the exam already happened for a period of time, but up until that moment, there was no blue light on the fourth floor. It meant that there was no one who entered the fourth floor. That caused the three elders from the World Spirit Guild and the three elders from the Jie Clan to frown tightly.

“What happened in the tower?”

Those were the guesses of the two groups of people. As they guessed, they couldn't help but stare at each other with gazes of great bitterness and deep hatred, as if saying if your young generation dared to do anything to my young generation, I would certainly not forgive you.

“Look, someone went onto the fourth floor!” Suddenly, someone yelled out loud.

Although his yell did not seem to be important, everyone's expression changed greatly and they quickly locked their gazes onto the fourth floor. After seeing the moving blue light on the fourth floor, the elders from the two powers couldn't help but exhale deeply in relaxation.

Although the Spirit Pressure in the Asura Ghost Tower was very strong, as their young generation, if they couldn't even go onto the fourth stage, they would indeed become the laughingstock of people. At that moment, someone finally stepped onto the fourth stage so naturally, they felt relieved.

However, at the same time they were relieved, they were also curious. At that very instant, there was only one person on the fourth stage. Was it Gu Bo from the World Spirit Guild, or Jie Bufan from the Jie Clan? That was the biggest question.

“Look, another person went on!” Suddenly, another person loudly yelled again.

Indeed, another blue light appeared on the fourth stage. At that instant, no matter if it was the people from the Jie Clan or the people from the World Spirit Guild, they all rejoiced. Slight happiness even surged onto the faces of the six elders who had unfathomably deep strength.

Within the people in that exam, there were only two people who could step onto the fourth floor. One was Gu Bo, the other one was Jie Bufan. At that moment, since there were two blue lights that appeared, naturally, everyone would think of those two people.

It meant that no matter if it was the young generation from the World Spirit Guild or the young generation from the Jie Clan, both of them stepped onto the fourth stage. At least they didn't lose any face and they were not inferior to one another. That was why both sides were very at ease.

“Heavens! Another person went up!” But just at that time, another person shouted in surprise.

Indeed, on the fourth floor, another faint, blue light appeared there. At that instant, everyone from the Jie Clan and the World Spirit Guild lit up their eyes.

“Another person went up? Who would that be?”

Whether it was the three elders from the Jie Clan or the three elders from the World Spirit Guild, they were guessing who that third person was. After all, within their impressions, there was only Jie Bufan and Gu Bo who could step onto the fourth stage within the young generations who entered the exam. They truly could not think of the third person.

“Damn brat, you really did dare to come up.”

At the same time, on the fourth floor of the Asura Ghost Tower, Jie Bufan was facing both Chu Feng and Gu Bo. At that instant, it was as though he was a completely new person and the atmosphere he gave off was entirely different from when he was on the third floor.

The aura of the 7th level of the Origin realm was truly being displayed. Origin power was lingering around him and it was endlessly surging. Even the air whined.

“I think you’ve gotten the situation wrong. It’s not that I’m coming up, it’s that you escaped up. What? Not escaping anymore? You can’t go onto the fifth floor right?” Chu Feng sneered and said.

“You eloquent brat, you’ll have it coming soon.”

“Gu Bo, this is a personal grudge between me and this person. Can you not interfere?” Jie Bufan did not directly attack and he cast his gaze towards Gu Bo. Although his cultivation was no longer restricted after arriving on the fourth floor, Gu Bo was the same as well.

“Jie Bufan, Chu Feng bro is a friend of my World Spirit Guild. If you want to take care of him, that means you have to take care of me.”

“This isn’t a personal grudge. It is a grudge between my World Spirit Guild and your Jie Clan. Do you think it’s possible for me to only watch with my hands folded away?” Gu Bo lightly smiled and said.

“You...” Jie Bufan was extremely furious. He still had some certainty if he only needed to take care of Chu Feng himself. However, if he also needed to take care of Gu Bo in addition to Chu Feng, he really did not have any confidence.

“Gu Bo bro, you don’t need to help out. I would quite like to see what kind of methods this genius of the Jie Clan has.”

However, Chu Feng waved his hand at Gu Bo, indicating him to not help out. After that, he clenched one of his palm and a golden-coloured pike appeared in his hand. He leaped toward and dashed towards Jie Bufan.

“A bit of nerves.” Seeing that Chu Feng was directly attacking him, Jie Bufan did not avoid nor dodge it. With a flash from the Cosmos Sack on his waist, a blue-coloured longsword appeared within his hand.

That sword was extremely beautiful as if it was made by cold ice. Tiny bits of radiance were given off from the sparkling and translucent sword yet it emitted a feeling of it being unable to be broken. Faint gas lingered around the edge of the sword. Before even nearing, one could feel the bone-piercing coldness. It was a special weapon created by Cold Iron, a Cold Iron sword that was above blades made out of Blackened-gold.

whoosh whoosh

That sword was quite a treasure and Jie Bufan’s sword techniques were impressive as well. He used a rank 5 martial skill and the edge of the sword disappeared but reappeared randomly. When the Cold Iron sword was within his hands, its strength was truly displayed as it endlessly attacked Chu Feng fiercely.

swoosh swoosh

However, Chu Feng did not just take those attacks. The cold glare first arrived, then he sent out the pike like a dragon. At that very instant, the golden-coloured pike was a golden-coloured dragon. Its attacks were fierce and as it swept, it was like the wind. It was even stronger than Jie Bufan’s attacks.

clang clang clang clang

The two fought together and no one defended. What they used were the most fierce attacks, and under those attacks, Chu Feng clearly gained the advantage. There were quite a few times that he stabbed the golden-coloured pike towards Jie Bufan’s body.

However, it was useless. Jie Bufan had the strong Spirit Formation to protect his body and that Spirit Formation was created by a special type of treasure. It was extremely exceptional so even if Chu Feng could hit Jie Bufan, he could not harm him.

From that, Jie Bufan gained a greater superiority as he did not need to be afraid of Chu Feng's attacks but he could still attack Chu Feng as though he was playing around with his life. He would not be injured, but as long as he could hit Chu Feng, Chu Feng would lose to him.

“Damn brat, you dare to break the rules of this exam and force my Jie Clan out. Even if you leave this tower, you will have trouble in escaping death, so I, Jie Bufan, will send you on a journey right now.”

Jie Bufan's attacks got more and fiercer and the Cold Iron sword in his hand became more and more tricky. In addition, he used a mysterious bodily martial skill so he was not inferior to Chu Feng in terms of speed. In an instant, from being disadvantaged, he gained the advantage.

Chapter 194 - White Tiger Slaying Technique

MGA: Chapter 194 - White Tiger Slaying Technique

“This guy is really quite strong. The martial skills and treasures that he has are too mysterious. If it wasn't for this Spirit Pressure on the fourth floor that greatly restricted his strength, I'm afraid that I would not be able to beat him with my cultivation of the 1st level of the Origin realm.”

Chu Feng was aware of Jie Bufan's strength. From his estimations, Jie Bufan's current strength was not his real strength. Under the pressure of the Spirit Pressure, at most, he was using the strength of the 6th level of the Origin realm. As for Chu Feng, he was strangely not affected and he could use his full strength

So, Chu Feng felt that if the two of them left that area and normally fought, even if he used the power of the golden-coloured lightning and raised his cultivation to the 2nd level of the Origin realm, he still might not be able to beat Jie Bufan.

After all, he had a lot of treasures on him. At that moment, he only took out the Cold Iron sword and he still did not know where the treasure that was creating the Spirit Formation was located at. Other than those, Chu Feng really did not know what other treasures Jie Bufan had.

For a moment, Chu Feng had all sorts of admiration towards Jie Bufan. Although he also had some methods himself, those were all fought for with his life. He did not even have a single special treasure.

So, more or less, Chu Feng admired the people who were born into a wealthy family. After all, to them, their family's foundation was thick and they had uncountable resources. As long as they had unordinary talent and

gained the good impressions of the elders in their clan, it was the simplest thing to do to gain treasures and resources.

whoosh Suddenly, a blue light flashed past Chu Feng's left arm. As he was caught off guard, he got struck.

“Dammit.” Feeling the fiery feeling from his left arm, Chu Feng knew that he was injured. Although it was not very serious and it was only some injury on the surface, he was still injured.

“Hmph. This is just the beginning. Very quickly, you will fall under my sword.” After succeeding with in one strike, Jie Bufan got even more stronger and he insanely attacked Chu Feng once again.

“Do you truly believe you can defeat me?”

After being struck by a sword, Chu Feng was also enraged. He revolved his Origin power under his feet and a white-coloured light appeared. After that light appeared, Chu Feng instantly disappeared. When he reappeared, he was already behind Jie Bufan.

“This guy is fast!”

“What kind of martial skill is that? It is so mysterious!”

At that instant, no matter if it was Jie Bufan who was fighting with Chu Feng or Gu Bo who was looking at the battle on the side, both of their eyes lit up and their expression changed greatly.

They could tell that Chu Feng displayed quite a mysterious martial skill. It was completely different from the lightning that was under his feet earlier. This time, the light that appeared under his feet was clearly quicker and even several times so.

If it was said that the lightning that raised Chu Feng up was already a uncommon, mysterious bodily martial skill; then at that instant, what Chu Feng displayed was an extremely rare bodily martial skill. If it was said that Chu Feng used a rank 5 bodily martial skill before, then at that

moment, what Chu Feng was using was a rank 6 martial skill and it was a very strong one.

“Chu Feng can use a rank 6 martial skill? Where did he come from?”

Gu Bo was endlessly shocked in his heart. Not everyone could cultivate a rank 6 martial skill even within his World Spirit Guild as the cultivation difficulty was extremely high. However, at that instant, what Chu Feng was using was clearly a rank 6 martial skill, and that proved two points.

Firstly. To be able to have a rank 6 martial skill to cultivate meant that Chu Feng had a very deep background or else he would not have been able to cultivate such an excellent martial skill.

Secondly. Chu Feng having the chance to cultivate a rank 6 martial skill was one thing, but actually being able to use a rank 6 martial skill was another. It was unable to be done by just anyone and that displayed Chu Feng’s exceptionality even more.

Those two points made Gu Bo and Jie Bufan quite astonished. In addition to seeing that Chu Feng was not affected by the Formless Formation nor by the Spirit Pressure, and also not being defeated as he fought someone at the 7th level of the Origin realm while being at the 1st level of the Origin realm, that meant a single truth. Chu Feng was a genius. A true genius. A genius that had even higher talent than the both of them.

Everything that Chu Feng displayed shocked the hearts of the two people. However, if they knew that what Chu Feng was displaying was not a rank 6 bodily martial skill, but a rank 7 bodily martial skill, who knew how they would react.

“I do not believe that I cannot break your protective Spirit Formation.”
After dodging Jie Bufan’s attack, a golden-coloured longbow condensed within Chu Feng’s hands as he used the highest obscure meanings behind the Bow of Hundred Transformations.

whoosh whoosh whoosh Chu Feng’s right hand was lightning as it endlessly pulled. Countless golden-coloured arrows were like a storm as

they densely flew towards Jie Bufan's Spirit Formation.

clang clang clang clang Jie Bufan waved the Cold Iron sword in his hand to block the rainy arrows that filled the sky. However, it was in vain as he could not block them all. Luckily, he had the protective Spirit Formation or else he would have already become a sieve.

“It's useless. My protective Spirit Formation is the clan foundation treasure of my Jie Clan. The Elite Armament that my elder brother lent me.”

“With it protecting me, not to mention you, even those at the Profound realm should not even think of harming a single strand of my hair.” Jie Bufan smugly said.

“The clan foundation treasure? The Elite Armament, the Armor of Thorns?” After hearing Jie Bufan's words, Gu Bo was greatly shocked because he knew what kind of character Jie Bufan's elder brother was.

If Jie Bufan was a person within the young generation of the Jie Clan, then Jie Bufan's elder brother would be the number one genius within the young generation. He was the most outstanding genius within the Jie Clan and the representative of the Jie Clan's young generation.

He entered the Profound realm at the age of seventeen, and he was twenty-three years old this year. He already entered the peak of the Profound realm and he was able to be matched with the old generation. Even the peak of the World Spirit Guild had some fear towards Jie Bufan's elder brother.

Exactly because Jie Bufan's elder brother had excellent talent, he was already hiddenly selected to be the future clan head of the Jie Clan. So, he gained the clan foundation treasure of the Jie Clan. A Elite Armament, the Armor of Thorns.

It was unexpected that Jie Bufan's elder brother would lend the Elite Armament to Jie Bufan. With that, even those at the Profound realm had no way of harming Jie Bufan, not to mention Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng bro, don’t mess around with him anymore. The Armor of Thorns is a Elite Armament and it is not something that you can break.” Gu Bo quickly advised Chu Feng as he was aware that something was wrong.

“Hmph. Can’t be broken? Let’s see if it can truly not be broken!”

After hearing Gu Bo say those words, Chu Feng became even more unyielding. He put away his Bow of Hundred Transformations, and with a thought, the atmosphere of his entire person became completely different.

waa Suddenly, a roar of a tiger rang out in the air. A wave of pressure descended from the heavens and the strong force shook the entire fourth floor

“This..What is this pressure?”

As he felt the difference, Gu Bo’s face greatly changed because he could feel that the pressure came from Chu Feng’s body. However, he only felt that pressure before on people at the Profound realm. Chu Feng was only at the 1st level of the Origin realm, so how could he be emitting that?

Chapter 195 - Elite Armaments

MGA: Chapter 195 - Elite Armaments

roar Just at that time, Chu Feng suddenly extended his finger. Following that, an indescribably powerful aura came out from Chu Feng's finger.

At that instant, a roar rang out as if the most fierce monster in the world started its more terrifying attack. That aura broke through the air and it even whined and split. A black-coloured line followed it, like the stripes on a tiger.

“False bravado.” Jie Bufan waved the Cold Iron sword in his hand and chopped at the aura that pounced towards him. He wanted to use his unbreakably hard Cold Iron sword to block Chu Feng's attack.

clang However, when the aura and the Cold Iron sword collided, sparks flew everywhere then a ear-piercing noise resounded. Jie Bufan's unbreakably hard Cold Iron sword was split into two.

The more terrifying thing was after the aura split the Cold Iron sword, it did not stop and it fiercely slammed against Jie Bufan's protective Spirit Formation.

bang A huge boom sounded out and Jie Bufan flew over and ferociously crashed into the wall of the Asura Ghost Tower. The strong force shook the entire fourth floor. Even people outside of the tower could clearly see the slight trembling of the Asura Ghost Tower

“Lord elders!” At that instant, no matter if it were the people from the Jie Clan or from the World Spirit Guild, they couldn't help but cast their gaze towards the six elders.

That tremble did not happen before, but everyone could subconsciously associate that something must have happened in the Asura Ghost Tower. They only needed to recall that their own geniuses were within the tower

in order to want to immediately rush in and investigate what happened. Currently, they were only waiting for the orders of the six elders.

Of course, even the subordinates were aware that something was wrong, so how could the six elders that represented the Jie Clan and the World Spirit Guild not be aware of something like that?

However, looking at the changing blue lights on the fourth floor, they could tell that two people were fighting and one person was watching. The tremble just now was very possibly created by the battle of the two people. However, what kind of attack could make the Asura Ghost Tower shake?

After thinking for a while, the representative elders for both sides looked at each other but they did not send the order to rush into the Asura Ghost Tower. They just waved their hands to indicate the people to calm down.

At the same time, on the fourth floor of the Asura Ghost Tower, Gu Bo was still standing there but he was already dumbstruck at that moment. His face was full of astonishment as he stared at Jie Bufan who sat in the corner of the wall and he was deeply shocked by the scene that happened just now.

At that very instant, Jie Bufan's protective Spirit Formation was still there and it became a blood-red colour. There were even layers of steam as if it transformed and they could even see the patterns. It looked like armor, and a Spirit Formation armor protected Jie Bufan.

However, even with the protective Spirit Formation and the Elite Armament blocking Chu Feng's White Tiger Slaughtering Technique, at that instant, Jie Bufan was not all that well.

His face was pale-white and his aura was a bit weak. Blood was slowly flowing out from the corner of his mouth and his gaze was filled with great surprise and terror. He blankly stared at Chu Feng and said, "Who are you?"

"I am the person who will end your exam." Chu Feng lightly smiled and slowly walked towards Jie Bufan.

Although his White Tiger Slaughtering Technique could not destroy the Elite Armament on Jie Bufan's body, it could still injure him so as long as Chu Feng continued to attack, he could still take away Jie Bufan's life.

“What are you planning to do? If you dare to do anything to me, my Jie Clan will not forgive you. My elder brother will not forgive you.”

Jie Bufan was a bit terrified. The young man in front of him was truly too scary. He displayed all sorts of methods that he had never seen before. Especially the previous attack. Even the most valuable treasure of the Jie Clan, the Elite Armament, Armor of Thorns, could not protect him.

The pain from his body told him that he did not want to endure another terrifying attack like before. He was really afraid that the Armor of Thorns would not protect him and he would die there just like that.

“Even if I don't do anything to you, will your Jie Clan let me go?” Chu Feng still continued forward.

“Chu Feng bro, spare him.” Just at that time, Gu Bo spoke. From the expressions in his eyes, he hiddenly indicated not to attack Jie Bufan anymore.

Naturally, Chu Feng understood in his heart so he did not continue his attacks. He only pointed at Jie Bufan and said, “Obediently stay on the fourth floor. If you dare to come onto the fifth floor, I will not let you go back down.”

After speaking those words, Chu Feng walked towards the fifth floor. Gu Bo also followed him, and as for Jie Bufan, he did not refute. After experiencing Chu Feng insanity, he already knew that Chu Feng was a madman. Within the Asura Ghost Tower, he had to be careful of that madman.

Chu Feng's Spirit power was very strong and his body was very special. Although he could feel the strength of the Spirit Pressure in the Asura Ghost Tower, he was not affected by it and he walked normally.

As for Gu Bo, he was not simple as well. Although the Spirit Pressure on the fourth floor could restrain him, it was still within his endurable range so the fifth floor was also his target.

As they passed through many passages towards the fifth floor, there were many small obstructions. They were even more difficult than the passages to the fourth floor, However, Chu Feng and Gu Bo could dispel them.

“Chu Feng bro, what method did you just use? It was actually able to force the Elite Armament back to its original shape.” Gu Bo curiously asked. He was unable to forget the might that Chu Feng displayed earlier. It was simply a slaughtering method that had unstoppable might.

“I also don’t know what it is and I just learnt it by chance.” Chu Feng lightly smiled. Although he had quite a good impression on Gu Bo, they were still not that familiar so naturally, Chu Feng would not talk about the White Tiger Slaughtering Technique. Secret Skills were something that could attract fire on one’s body.

“That’s right. You said that Jie Bufan had a Elite Armament on his body. What are Elite Armaments?” Chu Feng asked.

“Chu Feng bro, you don’t know what Elite Armaments are?” After hearing Chu Feng’s question, Gu Bo was a bit surprised.

Chu Feng shook his head while smiling because he really did not know what Elite Armaments were. However, just by looking at Gu Bo’s expression, he knew that they were quite impressive things.

“Elite Armaments are extremely precious treasures and they can be described with the world priceless because they contain extremely powerful formations within them and they can display extremely strong power.”

“It is a type of power that cannot even be compared by martial skills. If someone at the peak of the Profound realm could fully use the power of the Elite Armament, even Heaven realm experts would have to avoid the blade.” Gu Bo explained.

Chapter 196 - Arriving at the Peak

MGA: Chapter 196 - Arriving at the Peak

“Elite Armaments. There is actually such a thing in the world.”

Chu Feng admired it a bit because even his White Tiger Slaughtering Technique had no way of breaking the Armor of Thorns on Jie Bufan’s body. It could be seen how exceptional his Elite Armament was.

“Elite Armaments are extremely precious. The Jie Clan only has one and it is their clan foundation treasure.”

“Jie Bufan doesn’t have sufficient cultivation so he could only use the Elite Armament to protect himself. However, if it landed into his elder brother's hands, the Armor of Thorns would not only be a simple protective tool. It would be an extremely powerful killing weapon.”

“Jie Bufan’s elder brother is quite impressive, and he is the future clan head for the Jie Clan. His cultivation is already at the peak of the Profound realm, and he is hoping to rush into the Heaven realm in the next few years. Even my World Spirit Guild’s elders fear him quite a bit.”

“Also, since Jie Bufan’s elder brother is willing to lend the clan foundation treasure to Jie Bufan, it could be seen that he really loves Jie Bufan so it is best to not harm him.” Gu Bo continued reminding.

“Thank you for your reminder.” Chu Feng finally knew why Gu Bo would look at him with that eye expression just now. It was because Jie Bufan’s background was quite scary.

“But don’t worry. This time, the reason why you attacked was for my World Spirit Guild so we will do everything we can to protect you.” Gu Bo solemn vowed and promised.

“Heh...” Chu Feng lightly smiled and did not reply. They continued forward. The passage to the fifth floor was different than the other passages. Before even arriving, they could feel that the Spirit Pressure was increasing in strength.

After the two of them passed the Spirit Formation entrance to the fifth floor and truly entered the fifth floor, Gu Bo’s face instantly changed greatly and even breathing became difficult.

“Gu Bo bro, are you okay?” Seeing that, Chu Feng quickly supported Gu Bo.

“Chu Feng bro, you are too impressive. You can remain so relaxed even on the fifth floor.” Gu Bo first exhaled deeply, then looked at Chu Feng who still had the same face as usual. He couldn’t help but shake his head and sigh, then said, “Chu Feng bro, my talent is limited and the fifth floor is my limit. I cannot continue with you onwards.”

“Gu Bo bro, take care!” Chu Feng did not waste any words, and after supporting Gu Bo down, he continued to walk towards the sixth floor.

“Chu Feng bro, in reality, there are uncountable amount of people who can enter the fifth floor in my World Spirit Guild. However, not a single person within a hundred years stepped onto the sixth floor.”

“After all, no one knows how strong the Spirit Pressure is at the sixth floor. However, the obstacles towards the sixth floor gets more and more difficult after each one. Many seniors have paid huge prices before, and some even lost their lives.”

“Your Spirit power is extremely strong, but you still need to be careful. I hope that you can succeed and become the first person to enter the sixth floor in a hundred years.” Gu Bo had expectations all over his face because Chu Feng was the person who had the most hope to enter the sixth floor.

“Gu Bo bro, don’t worry. I, Chu Feng, will do my best, but I won’t force it.” Chu Feng smiled then walked towards the direction of the sixth floor.

“Two people entered the fifth floor at the same time! It must be Gu Bo and Jie Bufan. It must be those two.” At the same time, outside of the Asura Ghost Tower, cheers were everywhere.

No matter if it were the people from the Jie Clan or the people from the World Spirit Guild, both of them were very happy because the two faint blue lights told them that two people stepped onto the fifth floor. So, they could guess that those two people would certainly be their geniuses, Gu Bo and Jie Bufan.

“Look, a person disappeared! Where did he go? He didn’t return to the fourth floor because he couldn’t endure the Spirit Pressure from the fifth floor right?”

“Impossible. The direction he is going isn’t the direction towards the fourth floor. That’s.. the sixth floor! Someone is going to challenge the sixth floor!”

“Heavens, there finally someone who will challenge the sixth floor? Challenge the sixth floor that no one has ascended to in a hundred years?”

“Who is that? Is it Jie Bufan or Gu bo?”

At that instant, yells of surprised sounded from the crowd and the people from both sides could not remain calm. Even the six elders had their gazes tightly locked on the sixth floor.

But very quickly, the yells quieted down and at the end, the entire plaza was silent. The longer the blue light disappeared for, the stronger the person who was challenging the sixth floor was. He did not shrink back and he was continuing the climb.

At that instant, everyone stopped breathing and it was so tranquil that people could hear heartbeats and their tense breathing. Everyone’s gaze stared without blinking at the sixth floor.

They looked forward to it. They looked forward to someone being able to step onto the sixth floor because a hundred years ago, after the two

pinnacle geniuses of the Jie Clan and the World Spirit Guild entered the sixth floor, no one else was able to successfully go onto the sixth floor.

The sixth floor became a legend. It became an unbreakable legend. No matter if it was the Jie Clan or the World Spirit Guild, both of them hoped that someone could break that legend.

“Look! It’s a blue light! Blue light appeared on the sixth floor! He succeeded! He successfully stepped onto the sixth floor!” Suddenly, someone surprisingly yelled out and they were so excited that their hands and feet were dancing.

“Heavens! He actually succeeded! Someone successfully arrived at the top!!”

“Who is that person? Is it Gu Bo from my World Spirit Guild or Jie Bufan from the Jie Clan?”

After that, cheers rang out everywhere and the entire plaza were boiled. Everyone was so happy that they didn’t know what to do. Some people from the World Spirit Guild and some Jie Clan members were even hugging each other.

Even the six elders above the palace were so excited that their bodies trembled. Unspeakable joy emerged onto their faces.

“A hundred years. After a hundred years, someone finally arrived there.”

The elders from the World Spirit Guild said with a quivering voice because that represented that another the birth of another peak-level genius. To be able to step onto the sixth floor meant that they were a peak-level genius. Even if they weren’t in terms of cultivation, they would certainly have good attainments of Spirit Formation techniques.

“Elder Li, Who do you think stepped onto the sixth floor? Gu Bo from your World Spirit Guild, or Jie Bufan from my Jie Clan?”

“Ho...No matter who it is, it still means that a rare genius has appeared. An outstanding World Spiritist will very possibly be born today. This is a great thing for the Spirit Province.” The Elder Li from the World Spirit Guild smiled and replied.

“Indeed, it is a good thing for the Spirit Province, however, it isn’t anything good for your World Spirit Guild.” That elder smiled.

“What do you mean?” After hearing those words, the three elders from the World Spirit Guild were all extremely displeased.

“Because the one who ascended to the peak will not be Gu Bo of your World Spirit Guild. It will certainly be Jie Bufan from my Jie Clan.” That elder had confidence written all over his face.

“Hmph, truly arrogant and conceited. Jie Bufan’s aptitude is indeed not bad, but my guild’s Gu Bo is no worse than him. On what basis do you make such a conclusion?” Elder Li coldly snorted and he was extremely dissatisfied.

“On what basis? On the basis that Jie Bufan is wearing my clan’s foundation treasure, the Armor of Thorns.” That elder coldly smiled and said.

“What? Jie Bufan is wearing the Armor of Thorns?” At that very instant, the elders from the World Spirit Guild were all shocked. Following that, disappointment emerged onto their faces.

The Armor of Thorns was a Elite Armament and it was passed down by the ancestors of the Jie Clan. Indeed, that Elite Armaments did have endless abilities, and perhaps it could really reduce the degree of Spirit Pressure on Jie Bufan for him to enter the sixth floor. His World Spirit Guild did not have a Elite Armament like that.

However, as the two great powers were debating who the person on the sixth floor was, Chu Feng already sat cross-legged and smiled while looking at the three Spirit Fruit seeds that were currently changing.

The Spirit Fruit seeds needed to be fed with Spirit Pressure. Although it would have some change on every floor, it needed a certain amount of time. At that instant, the three seeds in Chu Feng's hand was growing extremely quickly. It already grew branches and leaves, and flowers blossomed. The reason why it grew so quickly was because Chu Feng was located at the top of the Asura Ghost Tower, the sixth floor.

Chapter 197 - The Seventh Floor

MGA: Chapter 197 - The Seventh Floor

“Indeed, the Spirit Pressure here can quicken the grown and nourishment of the Spirit Fruit seeds. It looks like there is hope to save Eggy.” Chu Feng sat cross-legged on the sixth floor while looking at the Spirit Fruit seeds that were currently changing in his palm. He was unusually joyful in his heart.

Because at that instant, the Spirit Fruit seeds already had huge differences from when it started. Chu Feng could feel the strong power contained within it and it was still increasing.

After seeing the hope, Chu Feng also had a goal. However, it still required quite a bit of time for the three Spirit Fruit seeds to grow a ripened Spirit Fruit.

Within the Asura Ghost Tower, although the amount of floors one climbed was used to determine one’s Spirit power strength and their talent as well, however, the length that one stayed in the Asura Ghost Tower was also another way of method to determine it.

On the evening of the exam, many people could not tolerate with it anymore. The Spirit Fruit seeds from the hands of those who ran out from the first floor did not have any changes.

After the first day, almost everyone from the first floor and the second floor left. Most of the Spirit Fruit seeds that the people had in their hands sprouted. Some even had branches and leaves. The prices of those Spirit Fruit seeds were raised by quite a bit. Of course, most of them proved their strength.

On the second day, the people from the third floor all came down as well. When the people from the World Spirit Guild came down, they were immediately called to the palace.

Because no matter if it were the Jie Clan members or the World Spirit Guild elders, they wanted to know the identity of the third person who stepped onto the fourth floor was.

“You’re saying that the third person who went onto the fourth floor wasn’t from my World Spirit Guild nor someone from the Jie Clan? It was an outsider?” Elder Li from the World Spirit Guild was very shocked after getting that answer.

“Do you know where that child came from and what his name is?” Elder Li continued asking.

“He is called Chu Feng. Although we don’t know where he came from, he took quite a bit of care of our World Spirit Guild.”

“On the third floor, the Jie Clan activated a Formless Formation and they wanted to suppress us and prevent us from continuing upwards. If Chu Feng didn’t help us, I’m afraid that it would be very difficult for us to come out there alive.” A young female fiercely replied, and as she spoke, she even ferociously glared at the three Jie Clan elders.

“Nonsense! Right now, the heavily injured people are my Jie Clan members, yet you still dare to falsely accuse them?” But before even Elder Li could speak, the elder from the Jie Clan was furious.

“What really happened will naturally be investigated by my World Spirit Guild after the exam is over. However, I am more concerned how long the three people in the tower can stay for, and whether anyone can get a ripe Spirit Fruit.” As Elder Li spoke, he cast his gaze towards the Asura Ghost Tower.

“Hmph.” The Jie Clan elders did not speak after a cold snort. After all, what they were concerned about was also how long the three of them could preserve in the tower, and the identities of those who were on the fourth floor, the fifth floor, and the top.

On the third day, the blue light on the fourth floor started to move. After a while, the entrance to the Asura Ghost Tower that was undisturbed for a

full day finally started to ripple.

At that instant, everyone's gaze were gathered there. They felt that the person who stayed on the fourth floor for three days could very possibly be that Chu Feng.

Although he was not part of the World Spirit Guild nor part of the Jie Clan, they still wanted to know Chu Feng's appearance. After all, those who were able to step onto the fourth floor could be added into the ranks of geniuses.

hmm However, when a person walked out after the Spirit Formation rippled, everyone couldn't help but be astounded. Especially the three Jie Clan elders. They were dumbstruck and shock filled their faces.

Because at that very instant, the person who walked out of the Asura Ghost Tower was not Chu Feng, nor was it Gu Bo. It was the person who the Jie Clan confidently thought stepped onto the top, Jie Bufan.

“How did this happen? It's my clan's young master Jie Bufan! He has the Armor of Thorns so how can he only climb up to the fourth floor?” The faces of the Jie Clan members were like ash and some could not accept that fact.

Jie Bufan's face was extremely ugly as well. Without speaking much, he quickly walked away because he couldn't tell others that he was threatened by Chu Feng to only remain on the fourth floor. After all, if he said that, not only would he lose his own face, he would lose the face of the Jie Clan.

“Elders, it seems like your clan foundation treasure isn't all that useful! Haha...” The elders from the World Spirit Guild were in an extremely good mood.

“You...” The Jie Clan elders face turned ashen from anger. Originally, they wanted to refute, but at the end, they did not say anything. After all, earlier, they did indeed speak too confidently. They were getting slapped on the face but they could not avoid it.

However, in the afternoon on the third day, the blue dot on the fifth floor moved and disappeared. At the end, after walking out of the Asura Ghost Tower, the faces from the World Spirit Guild were complicated and even the Jie Clan were endlessly shocked.

Because Gu Bo's appearance told everyone the answer. The person at the peak was neither from the Jie Clan nor from the World Spirit Guild. It was a young man called Chu Feng.

“He really succeeded!”

As Gu Bo stood under the tower and looked up, he saw the blue light on the sixth floor. His heart were like overturning rivers and oceans. Although he had already seen Chu Feng's extraordinariness, when Chu Feng really actually successfully reached the peak, he still had unspeakable excitement.

“Gu Bo.” Suddenly, a voice rang out from behind and after looking back, Gu Bo couldn't help but be shocked. It was the peak expert of the World Spirit Guild, Elder Li.

“Elder Li, why have you come down?” Gu Bo asked with astonishment.

“Ho.. You've seen that Chu Feng?” Elder Li smiled and asked.

“He is indeed outstanding. He was able to not be affected by the Spirit Pressure when he was on the fifth floor. However, I never would have thought that he was truly able to reach the top.” Gu Bo replied.

“Mm. He is indeed outstanding and most likely, he is another quite impressive person!” Elder Li nodded, then meaningfully looked at the sixth floor.

“Elder Li, it's just that Chu Feng has some past history with the Jie Clan...”

“No need to speak. No matter what, my World Spirit Guild will protect this Chu Feng. This character must be roped into my World Spirit Guild.”

Elder Li waved his hand then walked towards the palace. Finally, a relieved smile also surged onto Gu Bo's face.

At the same time, Chu Feng who was on the sixth floor already stood up. As he looked at the three dark-green Spirit Fruits in his palm, indescribable excitement was in his heart. He could feel the strong energy that the three Spirit Fruits contained. If the Spirit Fruit really did work, then it would certainly save Eggy.

“This feeling.” But suddenly, Chu Feng's expression changed greatly. He detected something and felt a trace of abnormality.

He hurriedly stood up, took out the World Spirit Compass, and imbued it with Spirit power. After that, all of the World Spirit Compass's pointers pointed up.

After Chu Feng used his Spirit power to observe in detail, his eyes couldn't help but light up as he shockingly said, “Is there a seventh floor?”

Chapter 198 - Eggy Awakens

MGA: Chapter 198 - Eggy Awakens

Chu Feng rejoiced because he could feel that there was a Spirit Formation entrance above, and as long as he could decipher it correctly, perhaps he could open the mysterious Spirit Formation entrance.

“Strange. This is already the highest level so why is there a Spirit Formation entrance? So the Asura Ghost Tower originally had seven floors, or is this a Spirit Formation passage that leads to other places?”

As he rejoiced though, he also sank into deep contemplation. He felt that the Spirit Formation entrance that currently appeared above him was not simple because he was already at that place for three days yet he did not feel that Spirit Formation entrance before.

So, it could be said that the Spirit Formation entrance let itself be felt by Chu Feng and it was not felt by Chu Feng through his personal abilities. So, he had no choice but to suspect whether the Spirit Formation entrance was a trap or not.

“That’s right, Eggy! Eggy mentioned the word Asura before, so as long as she awakes, perhaps she will know the secret of this Asura Ghost Tower!”

Thinking to that point, Chu Feng was in a predicament again. Although he knew that the Spirit Fruit could save Eggy, He did not know how to specifically use it.

“Whatever, since there’s three Spirit Fruits, I’ll see if it works after eating one.”

Chu Feng did not hesitate as he picked one of the Spirit Fruits up and after a few chews, he swallowed them. It had to be said that the taste of the Spirit Fruit was quite nice. It was delicious and quenching. It even made Chu Feng think that it was the most delicious fruit that he had ever eaten.

However, he did not know the reason why he felt that the Spirit Fruit was so delicious was not because the Spirit Fruit was truly delicious, but because he hadn't eaten a single grain of rice or drank a single drop of water in quite a long time.

However, a short while after the Spirit Fruit entered his stomach, Chu Feng felt two waves of power. One power wave entered his brain. It combined with his Spirit power and instantly, it strengthened his Spirit power by several times.

The other wave of power also surged into his brain. However, it did not meld with his Spirit power. It bore into his Spiritual World.

“It's Eggy! It's Eggy's aura! This girl really did not die.”

Chu Feng got more and more excited because he felt Eggy's aura, and she was currently absorbing the energy contained in the Spirit Fruit. Under that situation, Eggy's aura became stronger and stronger as well. Gradually, Chu Feng could even feel that Eggy's physical body was recondensing in his own World Spirit Space.

“This is great! This Spirit Fruit really is useful.” In response, Chu Feng quickly took another Spirit Fruit and swallowed it after a few bites.

After the Spirit Fruit entered his stomach, with a thought, Chu Feng cast his own awareness into the Spiritual World and he wanted to look at the result.

“Beautiful.”

At that instant, Chu Feng could clearly see within his vast Spiritual World, a large group of dark-green gases were floating in the air.

That gas was very beautiful. It was like the bright sunlight during sunset, yet it emitted faint dark-green coloured brilliance and it was currently gathering towards the World Spirit Space.

Under that situation, the green-coloured light became less and less and very quickly, they were all engulfed and the Spiritual World returned to its former tranquility.

“What are you thinking? You’re not going to come in?” Just as Chu Feng was at a loss, a voice that was as ear-pleasing as silver bells suddenly rang out in the World Spirit Space.

“Eggy! It’s Eggy!”

Chu Feng was so excited that his body was trembling a bit. A dazzling smile was filled on his young and tender face. After he stepped into the World Spirit Space, his happy expression was intense to the extreme.

In the middle of the World Spirit Space, Eggy was standing there. It was still the black-coloured skirt weaved by black-coloured feathers. Revealing her snow-white shoulders on top, and her pen-like straight, long, beautiful legs.

Her demonic figure did not change at all and she was even more captivating than before. On her sweet face was a pair of pretty eyes, and at that instant, they curved to form two beautiful crescent moons. She was currently staring at Chu Feng while smiling.

“You are quite impressive eh? You actually got Spirit Fruits. Who told you that these things can awaken me?” Eggy giggled and asked.

However, Chu Feng did not even speak. While taking large strides and with arrow-like steps, he arrived in front of Eggy. His arms were open and he put the alluring girl into his embrace before saying, “Next time, don’t go crazy! Do you know how much I was worried about you?”

While being tightly hugged by Chu Feng, on Eggy’s white-snow face, a hint of scarlet emerged onto her face. That girl was a bit embarrassed.

However, she did not push Chu Feng away because with her cultivation, if she wanted to dodge, she could have easily dodged Chu Feng’s bearhug.

“It’s enough and you need to watch out how many small advantages you take from me. Or else, be careful as I might break you!” Eggy chuckled and said.

At that instant, Chu Feng was aware that he was slightly excessive. As he wished to continue and with unwillingness on his face, he let go of the beautiful creature in front of him, smiled, and said, “Eggy, have you heard of the Asura Ghost Tower?”

“Asura Ghost Tower? You’ve heard of the Asura Ghost Tower?” After hearing those three words, Eggy’s expression changed greatly as well.

“I haven’t only heard of it. Right now, we are in this Asura Ghost Tower!” Chu Feng replied.

“Really? Quickly go out and let me see!” After hearing those words, Eggy was instantly happy and she was so excited that she jumped up and down.

Chu Feng did not delay and with a thought, he cast his awareness back within the Asura Ghost Tower. He swept his gaze around him and let Eggy see his current environment.

“Haha, this is great! It is really the Asura Ghost Tower! Chu Feng, where is this place? Is it still within the Nine Provinces?” From Eggy’s tone, he could hear that she was getting more and more excited.

“This is the Spirit Province from the continent of the Nine Provinces. Eggy, what’s so special about this Asura Ghost Tower?” Chu Feng was also excited because he could feel that Eggy most likely knew what the Asura Ghost Tower was.

“I never would have thought that the Nine Provinces had the Asura Ghost Tower. It seems that this is not a simple place. At least, in order to leave something like this behind, there must have been an extremely powerful World Spiritist here once.”

“Chu Feng, you want to know what this Asura Ghost Tower is used for? This tower is a sealing formation.”

“However, what it is sealing is not some terrifying monster. It is sealing extremely precious treasures!” Eggy explained.

“Precious treasures? Where?” Chu Feng excitedly asked.

“Which floor is this?”

“The sixth floor!”

“That isn’t right. It would be impossible for the Asura Ghost Tower to only have six floors. An Asura Ghost Tower has to have at least seven floors. Look up. There should be a Spirit Formation entrance there.”

“That’s right, there is indeed a Spirit Formation entrance above us. So that means that there really is a seventh floor in this Asura Ghost Tower?”

“Of course, if I’m not mistaken, the precious treasure that is sealed within this Asura Ghost Tower is above!”

Chapter 199 - Mysterious Person

MGA: Chapter 199 - Mysterious Person

“Precious treasure. What kind of precious treasure is it? Can there be Elite Armaments?”

Chu Feng endlessly rejoiced. That Asura Ghost Tower was very unordinary and the precious treasures that was sealed within it would certainly not be simple. So, Chu Feng greatly looked forward to the seventh floor.

“Elite Armaments? You also know things like those? It seems that you have had quite a few harvests within the days that I wasn’t here.” Eggy smiled, then said,

“I have no way of being sure what is sealed in it, but treasure is certain sealed in this Asura Ghost Tower. Elite Armaments aren’t impossible either.”

“But no matter what, we’ll know after we go in. Listen to my orders, lay the opening formation, and enter the seventh floor to take a look!”

“On it!”

Under Eggy’s instructions, Chu Feng started to lay the opening formation. The opening formation, like its name, was used to open all sorts of sealing or hidden formations.

“This Spirit Formation is quite impressive. Luckily it’s you, or else even Blue-cloak World Spiritists have no way of opening this Spirit Formation. I’m afraid that they would not even be able to detect it.” Eggy proudly said as she instructed Chu Feng.

“Eggy, can we successfully open it then?” After hearing that even Blue-cloak World Spiritists could not even open it, instantly, Chu Feng lost all confidence.

“Of course you can. Don't forget that this is the Asura Ghost Tower. All the power here comes from the Asura Spirit World.”

“You made a contract with me, so you count as half an Asura Spirit World person. Whether it be the Spirit Pressure or the formations here, they will not pressure you.” Eggy explained.

“Asura Spirit World?” Other than being shocked, Chu Feng was also confused.

“You idiot. Do you really think that there is only one world for us spirits? In actuality, there are seven spiritual worlds, called the Seven Spiritual Worlds.”

“Within the Seven Spiritual Worlds, many different types of World Spirits that grasp different abilities live there. Bluntly speaking, my Asura Spirit World is the strongest within the Seven Spiritual Worlds.”

“Because the Asura World Spirits are naturally prideful and would not create contracts with humans and work for them because of disdain, the number of World Spiritists that are able to create a contract with the Asura World Spirits can be said to be few within few, and rare within rare.”

“However, the World Spiritists that can establish a contract with the Asura World Spirits will certainly be a lot more outstanding than the World Spiritists of the same level. Not for any other reason, but purely because the power that they grasp is the Asura power, and their World Spirit is the Asura World Spirit.” Eggy said extremely proudly.

“If you say it like that, am I not very lucky?” Chu Feng chuckled and said.

“Hmph. You think so? You should know how many powerful World Spiritists feel honored to be able to establish a contract with Asura World Spirits, and feel proud to be able to establish a contract with Asura World Spirits.”

“But even so, Asura World Spirit contractors are extremely rare. If you let the World Spiritists who cultivated for many years know that a little child

actually make a contract with me, they would really tear you apart from envy.” Eggy pursed her little mouth and said.

“So that means it is a very dangerous thing to make a contract with you and I still need to keep this a secret.” Chu Feng sighed.

“Of course. I still remember the World Spiritists who wanted to make a contract with me. Not a single one of them weren’t famous characters, yet they were all refused by me.”

“If they knew that I established a contract with a little boy like you, they would certainly be furious and unwilling, and they would instantly come over to kill you.”

“However, don’t worry. As long as you can quickly recover my original strength, there will be no one who can harm you.” Eggy patted her chest and guaranteed.

“Actually, I wanted to say that since it is so hard to establish a contract with your Asura World Spirits, the creator of this Asura Ghost Tower must not be a simple person.” Chu Feng looked at his surroundings and had that thought.

“He would certainly not be simple, but how can he even be compared to your family? They were able to seal two Asura World Spirits in your little baby body and even I cannot escape it.” As she spoke, Eggy had complaint all over her face, but from that, one could tell that Chu Feng’s family was extraordinarily strong.

hmm As the two were chatting, a pillar of light suddenly appeared from the opening formation. It rushed towards the top of the Asura Ghost Tower. A Spirit Formation entrance appeared there.

“Haha, success! Chu Feng, quickly enter and let me see what’s in there!” Eggy excitedly spoke and Chu Feng already moved as he leaped into the Spirit Formation.

“What is happening? How can the top of the Asura Ghost Tower give out such dazzling light?”

At the same time, the crowd outside the Asura Ghost Tower boiled because everyone could see that the top of the Asura Ghost Tower emitted a dazzling, red-coloured light and it lit up the area around it as if it was day.

“This scene happened a hundred years ago as well!” Elder Li from the World Spirit Guild was endlessly shocked.

He heard a senior say before, that a hundred years ago, a short while after the night in which the two pinnacle geniuses of the World Spirit Guild and the Jie Clan were defeated, change happened to the Asura Ghost Tower. The change was extremely similar to the scene in front of his eyes. It could be said to be exactly the same.

“Look! The blue light at the sixth stage disappeared! Did something happen in the Asura Ghost Tower?” Suddenly, someone yelled out.

At that very instant, everyone was incomparably curious yet they were powerless because everyone who were sitting there could not enter the sixth floor. They could only wait. Wait until Chu Feng came out before asking about the truth.

As everything outside was in chaos, Chu Feng successfully entered the seventh floor. That place was completely different from the sixth floor from before. The walls everywhere were translucent Spirit Formations, and on top of the Spirit Formations were strange symbols. The feeling that every single Spirit Formation gave Chu Feng was that they were indestructible and he could not move them no matter what.

The Spirit Formation became a road that led Chu Feng forward. But very quickly, Chu Feng arrived at the end. The end was still a Spirit Formation, but obviously, that Spirit formation was stronger. The shape was strange as well and it was like a cage.

“Ahh~~~~” Suddenly, an ear-piercing screech rang out. That voice was too strange and it frightened Chu Feng a few steps back.

At the same time, Chu Feng could see a figure arriving in front of the Spirit Formation like lightning. After seeing Chu Feng, he was so excited that his hands and feet danced as he jumped around. He even loudly said, “This is great! This is great! After one hundred years, finally, there’s a person who came to this place!”

As he looked at the person in front of him, Chu Feng had shock all over his face because that person looked quite special. Sharp ears, like some animals. A pair of blood-red eyes and a mouthful of sharp teeth. More or less, it was a bit scary.

Although, from his figure, he looked like a human, his face seemed like a monster. However, the reason why Chu Feng was shocked wasn’t because he was scared by his appearance.

That face. Wasn’t he the mysterious person who defeated the two pinnacle geniuses from the World Spirit Guild and the Jie Clan a hundred years ago?

Chapter 200 - Gazes of Adoration

MGA: Chapter 200 - Gazes of Adoration

“Haha, boy, what’s your name?” Just at that time, the mysterious person had joy all over while pointing at Chu Feng and questioning.

“Chu Feng, this is a Monstrous Beast with unmeasurably deep cultivation and it also grasps extremely strong Spirit Formation techniques. It is very possible that it is a Purple-cloak World Spiritist so do not be careless.” But before even letting Chu Feng reply, Eggy’s voice rang out in his brain and she gravely reminded.

“Is it really a Monstrous Beast? Can they even become World Spiritists?” Chu Feng was quite shocked.

“Monstrous Beasts and humans are the same. True, normal Monstrous Beasts are not equipped with Spirit power, however, some Monstrous Beasts have special blood or perhaps they ate special food, causing the creation of Spirit power. So, they can become World Spiritists as well.”

“Right now, the one who is locked in the Spirit Formation is certainly a Monstrous Beast, one with special blood. It is an extremely intelligent one or else it would not be able to cultivate its Spirit Formation technique to this stage.”

“Look. Within the Spirit Formation, there are many deciphering symbols. Those are very profound symbols and they can only be condensed out by Purple-cloak World Spiritists. Very likely, it was here to take the precious treasure and because of that, it was locked here. He used quite powerful methods and wanted to leave this place, but it was unsuccessful.”

“So, you must be careful. The precious treasures here are not taken so easily. If you can’t do it, then just leave this place for now.” Eggy continued to remind.

“Oi! Boy, why aren’t you speaking? You wouldn’t have been scared witless by me right? Hehe...” The sharp-teethed Monstrous Beast chuckled at Chu Feng.

Chu Feng ignored it. He only carefully looked around in a circle, then turned around and left.

Although there was a huge, powerful character in front of him, although he knew that there were precious treasures there, Chu Feng was clear that most of that was unrelated to him.

Since such a powerful character was locked there, Chu Feng knew that he was not qualified to come and take the things there.

“Oi! Boy, don’t go! Don’t go! Say and chat with me!”

As it saw that Chu Feng wanted to leave, the Monstrous Beast clearly panicked. However, Chu Feng still ignored it and continue walking away because Eggy kept on reminding Chu Feng to not pay attention to it. It would certainly think of a way to get Chu Feng to help it escape that place. However, if it came out, no one knew whether it would harm Chu Feng or not.

“Boy, do you want to become a Blue-cloak World Spiritist within two years? I can help you!” Suddenly, those words came from behind.

ta After hearing those words, Chu Feng stopped his steps because being a Blue-cloak World Spiritist was too attracting to Chu Feng. So, he asked, “Make me a Blue-cloak World Spiritist within two years? Are you sure you can do that?”

“Boy, you must not know who I am. Whatever, it would be useless to say too much to you. All in all, I know a method that can make a person’s Spirit power rapidly strengthen to link to the blue-coloured Spirit Formation power in a short amount of time to become a Blue-cloak World Spiritist. Also, you are very lucky because right now, I am prepared to pass this method down to you.” The Monstrous Beast solemnly vowed.

“You are not a relative nor a friend to me, so why are you going to pass this method down to me? Also, on what basis should I trust you on?” Chu Feng was extremely careful because he knew that an extremely exceptional existence was locked within the Spirit Formation.

“I do not lie to people. Don’t worry, I won’t harm you. I just don’t want my method to be lost and not passed down in the world.”

“Of course, if you can become a Blue-cloak World Spiritist, I hope that you can help me from the outside and open up this Spirit Formation that locked me in and help me regain my freedom.” Seeing such a cautious Chu Feng, the Monstrous Beast did not turn any corners and it bluntly stated its situation and goal.

“Fine. Tell me your method!” After some thinking, Chu Feng spoke and asked.

“Boy, you wouldn’t abandon and not care about me after I tell you the method right?” The Monstrous Beast narrowed its eyes and revealed a hint of astuteness.

“Do you have any other choice?” Chu Feng faintly smiled. Although he knew that the person in front of him was the super huge character that defeated the two pinnacle geniuses a hundred years ago, at that instant, he was not afraid.

Chu Feng did not display any sort of respect because he had the absolute power to do so. He had to control that power well to pressure his opponent in terms of the general mood in order to gain benefits from his opponent.

“Haha, good boy. Quite the nerves you have there since you dare to speak to me like that. However, I like that about you.”

“With this method, you use a special tool to refine your Spirit power. As for the position of the tool, I can tell you, but I hope that after you succeed, you come back to help me. After I get out, I will give you even greater benefits.”

After speaking, the Monstrous Beast waved its big arm and purple-coloured Spirit Formation power surged out. A Spirit Formation map condensed by symbols appeared in front of it. Chu Feng did not delay and he quickly remembered the map in his brain.

“Senior, if what you said was true, I will certainly come back to help you. At that time, you don’t need to give me any benefits. Just take it as my gratitude towards you!” After clearly remembering the map in his brain, Chu Feng put down the arrogant attitude, bent his body towards the Monstrous Beast and paid his respects.

“Since you are able to enter this place, it means that you have some ability. I will wait here for you.” The Monstrous Beast seemed to believe Chu Feng.

“Senior, actually, I’m quite curious. What kind of treasure is hidden here?” After thinking for a while, Chu Feng spoke and asked.

“Ho...The treasure is certainly a good treasure, but I haven’t seen it yet. So boy, it’s best if you don’t keep thinking about it. Look at me. You know that the treasure isn’t easy to get.”

“If I wasn’t a smart person and if I didn’t prepare food enough for two hundred years, I’m afraid that I would have already starved to death here.” The Monstrous Beast smiled and said.

After hearing those words, Chu Feng felt quite shocked. He was shocked at the impressiveness of the Asura Ghost Tower, and he also admired the Monstrous Beast’s abilities. It prepared food that was enough for two hundred years. It could be seen that it predicted that today would happen and prepared for it.

After that, Chu Feng did not ask too much more as he turned around and walked down the Asura Ghost Tower. However, when he walked out of the Asura Ghost Tower, he was stupefied by the scene in front of him.

Chu Feng had imagined a lot of different scenes that would happen after he walked out of the Asura Ghost Tower. He imagined that people would

look at him but ignore him; he also imagined that the Jie Clan members would pulled their swords and draw their bows at him; and he also imagined that the World Spirit Guild would extend an olive branch at him as well.

However, he did not expect that after he walked out of the Asura Ghost Tower, there would be an entire plaza full of people standing there. No matter if it was the people from the World Spirit Guild, or the Jie Clan members, all of them cast a single type of gaze towards him. The gazes of adoration!